



CAPE SABLE LIGHT-HOUSE. Built in 1860.

A HISTORY  
OF  
BARRINGTON TOWNSHIP  
*and* VICINITY

SHELBURNE COUNTY, NOVA SCOTIA

1604—1870

WITH A  
BIOGRAPHICAL *and* GENEALOGICAL  
APPENDIX

BY  
EDWIN CROWELL, M. A., D. D.

YARMOUTH, NOVA SCOTIA

**A HISTORY OF BARRINGTON TOWNSHIP and VICINITY SHELBURNE COUNTY, NOVA  
SCOTIA 1604 1870**

**BIOGRAPHICAL and GENEALOGICAL APPENDIX BY EDWIN CROWELL, M. A., D. D.**

**YARMOUTH, NOVA SCOTIA**

**TABLE OF CONTENTS**

Preface.

**CHAPTER**

I The Old Inhabitants	7
II. Old Documents, etc	28
III. Province and Colony	47
IV. The Township Settlements	62
V. The Township of Barrington	76
VI. Antecedents of Grantees, 1767	88
VII. Early Settlers and the Government	98
VIII. Crossing the Flood	104
IX. Founders and Foundations	113
X Growth and Organization	136
XI. The Township Grant	149
XII. The Period of the First Division	158
XIII. Barrington and the Revolution	182
XIV. Peace and Readjustment	202
XV. Military Affairs ,	227
XVI. Religion	241
XVII. Legislation re the Township	283
XVIII. Social Service	305
XIX. Maritime Interests	334
XX. Distribution of Population and Local Industry	361
XXI. Boundaries, Topography, Geology, Forests and Climate	394
Appendix (See Index)	405
Biography and Genealogy	430-601

Addenda 603

Index.

## PREFACE.

The book here offered to the public is the product of a half century of preparation. It was first conceived and made possible by Professor Arnold Doane who employed his vacations in ferreting out the life-stories and relationships of the early settlers of Barrington. This work he continued until his death in 1911. Afterwards the subscriber, who had long felt the importance of preserving the history of his native township, acquired the memoranda left by Prof. Doane and has put them with many changes and extensive additions into their present shape. The Archives at Ottawa, Halifax, Liverpool and Yarmouth, as well as of Shelburne and Barrington have been searched and the answers to many questions of general and local historical interest are here made known.

Our story begins with the night when Champlain's shallop lay at anchor in Sable Bay, 1604. A few years later there was a trading post near Cape Sable, one of the four marked by Champlain in his map of the coasts of Western Nova Scotia in 1612. Since then there has been a continuous occupation here by people of European stock. About Cape Sable for 150 years French adventurers and their descendants carried on trade with the Indians or engaged in fishing. This Cape was the starting point in the bounds of the grant of King James to Sir William Alexander in 1621. And when the deportation of the Acadians had been effected, it was close by that Alexander McNutt intended to build his New Jerusalem. Here actually came the New Englanders whose descendants form the bulk of the present inhabitants.

With the settlers from New England there was a contingent of Quakers whose fortunes are a part of our story. The Revolutionary war had few more harrowing experiences in the United States than were endured at Barrington. When it was over a period of political change, loyalist immigration, expansion of trade and prosperity followed, the last named somewhat broken however by the war of 1812-14.

Narrowed down in industrial opportunity mainly to seafaring, fishing and lumbering the youth of Barrington have responded more freely to the call of the neighboring centres of population and of the ocean; but to the most of them the old township is still the centre of the world. Many of the township genealogies link our people with distinguished antecedents both in America and Britain; the history will doubtless show unsuspected relationships among those now living, and the part played by a worthy and godly ancestry in the development of township and province and the commerce of the Empire.

Historians of Nova Scotia have generally, through ignorance or lack of perspective, ignored the earlier and more substantial preloyalist settlement and its importance to the Province, while invariably featuring the refugee loyalists and their miseries. In Shelburne County in particular the older township was for the time completely overshadowed by the new one. We have attempted to present these factors of township and provincial foundations in their true and proper proportions in this work.

The author has with much labor and expense prepared genealogies of the early inhabitants, and with them biographical sketches of individuals of note. John Morley has said that "a few sentences in a biography many

a time mean long chapters in a life, and what looked like an incident turns out to be an epoch." The enhanced cost of publication now compels us to greatly abridge these records of descent by limiting them to about the third generation from the first proprietors.

The chapter on the Indians and Acadians by Professor Doane, considerably altered, begins the book. He exemplified the motto which we quote from Freeman's .

"History of Cape Cod". In treasuring up the memorials of the fathers we best manifest our regard for posterity." It deepened the interest of the subscriber to learn that no less than five of the grantees of this township were his great-great-grandfathers. And their wives, all of different family names, being added, made for him, ten different ancestral connections with the New England of 1760. Their part in the life of Harrington constitutes their memorial. Some of our contemporaries are still richer in this respect.

Grateful acknowledgments are made to those who have assisted in bringing to light these memorials, many of whom have passed on to a better country. Space fails to name them, "the oldest inhabitants," the keepers of traditions and documents, the lovers of ancestral virtue, the students and public librarians, and all whose letters and sympathy and interest have helped to recall the past times and give our history a permanent form. A paper by Mr. B. H. Doane on "Traditions of Old Cape Sable," and a summary of major events after 1870 are added in appendixes.

And now, to the sacred memory of the grantees and their wives, herein named, and of their descendants and successors associated with them in the settlement and building up of Barrington, who through arduous toil and self-sacrifice have embroidered these shores with delightful homes and left us the legacy of an honorable and God-fearing ancestry, we dedicate this little history.

Edwin Crowell.  
PROF. ARNOLD DOANE.  
1833 1911, Senior Author of this History.

The Roman gathered in a stately urn  
The dust he honored while the sacred fire,  
Nourished by vestal hands, was made to burn  
From age to age. If fitly you'd aspire,  
Honor the Dead; and let the sounding lyre  
Recount their virtues in your festal hours;  
Gather their ashes higher still, and higher  
Nourish the patriot flame that History dowers,  
And, o'er the old men's graves, go strew your  
choicest flowers.

From Hon. Joseph Howe's poem,

"Our Fathers."



PROF. ARNOLD DOANE.

1833—1911, Senior Author of this History.

## CHAPTER I.

### THE OLD INHABITANTS.

The Indians The one race of people who have inhabited the peninsula of Nova Scotia from immemorial times is the Micmac Indian. In 1753 they were estimated by Governor Hopson at about three hundred families. Though later Acadian historians generally regard them as a branch of the Algonquin group of Indians, Gesner described their language as a dialect of the Iroquois. The most of the provincial histories give ample and reliable accounts of their customs and beliefs, and all agree with Dr. Hannay in saying that "although savages in their mode of life, they were savages of the highest type, veritable Romans in spirit, eloquent, brave and honorable, with some of the highest qualities of civilization."

Membertou was their great chief when the first European settlers came. In 1607 he was at war with the Armouchiquois. In a battle at Saco, Maine, Pennoniack, a Micmac chief was killed, and his body was brought back and laid in a new grave near Cape Sable along with many pipes, knives, axes, otter skins and pots. This would imply that Pennoniack's hunting grounds were in the Cape Sable district.

After the capture of Louisburg and Quebec, the Indians, duly impressed by the victories of the English and the military display at Halifax and elsewhere, came under treaty, tribe by tribe, with the government. This extract from the speech of a chief, Atuash, 1761, sums up the situation from their point of view.

"Our not doubting your sincerity has been chiefly owing to your charitable, merciful and bountiful behaviour to the poor French wandering up and down the seacoasts and woods without any of the necessaries of life. Certain it is that they as well as we must have wretchedly perished unless relieved by your humanity, for we were reduced to extremities more intolerable than death itself. You are now master here, such has been the will of God. Etc., etc."

By these treaties the chiefs were made to assume the responsibility for the good behaviour of their people.

Under the new conditions in which fighting for selfdefence against hostile tribes was no longer necessary and a share in their own government was lost, they fell in their own estimation, and with other marks of deterioration, often succumbed to the influence of the pale-face's rum. Down to fifty years ago canoes with red men and their families were to be seen on our harbors, but now they have ceased to appear in their native costume and modes of travel.

Unfortunately, Indian names of places, as frequently preserved in other parts of the Province, and always of considerable value in historical

researches, have not been retained by us. The Indians themselves have preserved but few of these names within the bounds of our Township. Still in these, so far as known, I am disposed, whether fancifully or otherwise, to trace indications of points formerly of great importance to these people as portages, or as camping grounds in their regular itinerating movements backward and forward along our shores and over our lakes and streams. Let us attempt to follow them through one of their migratory rounds.

Start with them at Oo-ne-gun-sook (Clyde) probably near Lyle's Falls, where in the spring, after descending the river at the close of the hunting season, they have made a temporary stand. They proceed down the harbor to Cape Negro, crossing Kes-poog-witk (their "LandsEnd," and our peninsula of Blanche) and launch their canoes again on Port la Tour harbor. By its waters and a short portage they reach the Passage Ponds near Solid Rock, from which they are led to their next important stopping place, Ex-sad-dy-week-took, (the Beach) to feast upon the clams still so abundant in that locality. Thence they proceed over the smooth land-locked Menstu-gek (Barrington Harbor) to where the Mens-tu-gekse-boo comes winding from the woods in the North and makes its last rush over a rocky bed to join the harbor, arriving perhaps when the kiak-cook are in season ; thence, when the salmon or trout can no longer tempt their blunted appetites, in canoe and by portage to Cock-a-wick (Wood's Harbour) their next important resort, after which Poo-bem-cook (Pubnico) becomes the scene of their sojourn. From there as the season advances they return to their haunts near Lake Sebim, where, amid sheltering nooks of the primeval forest, they hunt and feast through cold and storm until returning spring again draws them from their winter residence to the luxuries of the shore.

It is not pretended that these were the only resorts or camping localities of the Red Man, for, on the contrary, the numerous arrow and spear heads with chippings of the same, also stone axes and fragments of rude pottery, not to speak of disinterred beds of clam shells, in various places all around Barrington harbor and probably throughout the Township, point to large numbers, extensive movements and a remote period of occupancy by these aborigines.

Since the time when they first became known to Europeans the Indians in our Province have never been very numerous, and from the earliest reference to their number in our own locality, in 1753, we learn that those in the Cape Sable district consisted of about 60 persons. Although at one time regarded as a menace to New and fishermen visiting these shores, and giving trouble to the newly established authorities at Halifax, they generally a good character; and after the French power was broken soon became friendly with the English settlers. A Treaty was made with the Indian chief in Halifax in 1760, and on Nov. 9, 1761 a treaty was signed with Francis Mius, chief at Lahave.

But whatever qualities these sons and daughters of the forest may have possessed before they were first disturbed by Europeans, or when afterwards associated with the French occupants, in our day they wear the aspect of a degenerated race. Not only are they wasted numerically, but their old customs and practices are laid aside; their dress is assimilated to that of their white associates; their dwellings are no longer wigwams, but huts or houses; their very language is becoming by



degrees lost to them and their children are growing up to speak English rather than the Mic-Mac tongue.

Notwithstanding the fact that, in point of comfort and of certain advantages connected with our civilization, the present Indians are greatly in advance of their ancestors; and although we could never desire that these quiet shores should be again disturbed by the war whoop or wish to see them in their paint with tomahawk and scalping knife reeking in the blood of their fellows, yet it is a melancholy spectacle to witness a people once independent in character and habit, and distinct in mode of life and association, losing their nobler characteristics while feebly approximating to the civilization of their white countrymen.

**The French:** There is a tradition that the celebration of the first Catholic Mass in Nova Scotia took place on a large flat rock in Port la Tour harbor. The expedition of DeMonts in 1604 marks the first settlement of our peninsula by Europeans. He was accompanied by Champlain and other partners in the enterprise and embarked from France during the reign of the celebrated Henri Quatre. Liverpool and Port Mouton harbors enjoy the distinction of having been visited by them; and at the last named place they disembarked, remaining for a month. DeMonts found Rossignol of Havre de Grace trading at Liverpool with the Indians and confiscated his vessel. In like manner he treated several Basque vessels at Canso on his return. On their complaints to the French King his powers were curtailed. DeMonts himself was a Protestant, but as the expedition consisted partly of Catholics, and we know there were priests on board, mass was no doubt celebrated at their first tarrying place. As they would after this, when on their way westward, pass the harbor of Port la Tour, and as there is no record of their having put in there, then if the above tradition be correct some earlier date than 1604 must be assigned to it.

Port la Tour, the most noted French post in this part of the Province of Acadie, is to us a place of great interest. That interest centres in a mound of earth on the western side of the harbor, which is all that remains of the fort once occupied and gallantly defended for his sovereign King Louis XIII of France by Charles De la Tour.

Port Royal, now Annapolis, the earliest and most important French settlement and stronghold in our peninsula, was principally indebted to M. DePoutrincourt of the expedition of DeMonts, for its establishment in the year 1605. And his efforts chiefly sustained it during the first eight years of its history. At the end of that time it was ruthlessly attacked and destroyed by Samuel Argal, belonging to the infant English colony at Virginia, at a time when the two nations were at peace.

Poutrincourt was himself absent, and his son Biencourt, who had command, was not in a position to offer effective resistance. A complete destruction was therefore made by the English, not only of the defences of the place, but to some extent also of the very traces of the settlement.

Biencourt and a few of his companions took refuge in the woods, and associated with the Indians. Among them was a youth Charles de la Tour who came from Champagne in France with his father, Claude de la Tour,

generally regarded as of noble birth, though Bourinot says that it is now impossible to verify that claim. They came in 1609 when Charles was fourteen years of age. These refugees would find in Membertou, "the grand sagamore of the Micmac nation from Gaspé to Cape Sable" the fullest information about European traders on the coast. That venerable chief had seen Cartier in 1534, and has been described as the "greatest, most renowned and most formidable savage within the memory of man". During this period la Tour married "a squaw", for his daughter Jeanne, who married Sieur de Arpentigny, figures in the census of 1686 as 60 years of age, and therefore was born in 1626. Biencourt and la Tour came to Port Lomeron near Cape Sable. Bourinot\* says that Biencourt established a fort there and subsequently ceded his rights in Acadia to Charles de la Tour. This was on his return to France in 1620. Lomeron has been generally regarded as the same as Fort St. Louis or Port Latour but we shall show them to be quite distinct.

In Vol. XI Roy. Soc. Can. Sec. 2,99 we find the following striking comments by the historian, B. Suite.

Acadia was peopled by a company of traders from 1636-1670. No one has ever yet satisfactorily demonstrated where the French of that colony came from, though the dialect would indicate their origin to be in the neighborhood of the Bay of Biscay or mouth of river Loire. They are distinct from the French Canadians and not allied with the settlers of the St. Lawrence. Acadians and Canadians have lived apart for two and onehalf centuries now. Men of Carder's time, 1535-1544, were all Bretons and town laborers unfit to cope with Canadian winters. Even Champlain depended on food and clothing from France. As late as 1627 they didn't provide fuel ahead for winter, etc.

The origin of the name Lomeron is not known; but we are told that Joseph Amirault, the first of that name, came from Tours in France, which is quite in agreement with the comments of M. Suite and suggests the question whether this is not the Huguenot who planted this first trading station near Cape Sable. The similarity in sound of these names is indeed remarkable, and it often happened that places, as Port Rossignol and Port L'Hebert, were named from the traders.

In those times it was not to be wondered at that an endangered Huguenot should seek safety in the new world. Champlain's map of 1612 shows a trading post near Cape Sable, which, with those at Lahave, Mouton and Port Royal, comprised those known by him in the western part of the Province. The reference to this place as the Vieux Logis or "Old House", and identified by its Indian name Pipegueniche in an early document and otherwise, indicates its locality, which was at the mouth of Shag Harbor brook. Here a high hill marks the place for those approaching from the sea, and its proximity to Cape Sable west-ward made it an easy mark for the voyager. On the Southern slope of this hill stood the house which was the temporary home of the first settler in our township and the refuge of Biencourt and la Tour.

About 1627 Charles de la Tour was made Commandant of the Coasts of Acadia, and having this authority from the French King strengthened the fort, probably already begun, at Port Latour. Trade now was centred about the fortified post, and the "Old House" is not afterwards mentioned except in the documents named. Difficulties were now arising

for la Tour in another quarter. James I of England was desirous of extending the bounds of his dominions and in 1621 had granted to Sir Wm. Alexander the whole of Acadia now to be called Nova Scotia. Claude de la Tour returning from France with a larger commission for his son was captured by Sir William's forces and taken to England where he threw over his allegiance to France and married an English wife. Promising a like change of allegiance in his son, they were both made 'Baronets of Nova Scotia' and Claude was furnished with two men-of-war to secure his son's submission. Charles refused compliance and successfully defended himself against a vigorous attack. This was in 1630. The father now went to Port Royal where a Scotch settlement had been made and Charles was honored with a larger grant at the mouth of St. John river. His father was now permitted to live near Fort St. Louis and when Charles removed to the fort at St. John in 1635 his father remained in charge at Port Latour. In 1632 the whole country had passed by treaty to the French. Before this time Charles de la Tour was wedded to a Huguenot wife who came from France, Francoise Marie Jacquelin. Accounts differ as to the time of her coming. Her religion is said to have brought to Latour the most of his troubles, as the Jesuits were paramount at the Court of France. As he is known to have turned to the Roman Catholic Church perhaps as early as 1632 his marriage must be placed much earlier. \*His wife not prominent in affairs before this, took an active and heroic share in his strife with his great rival, D'Aulnay and her defence of the fort at St. John in her husband's absence was magnificent. But having to surrender the fort and to submit to D'Aulnay's brutality broke her heart. These events and her death took place in 1645.

With his wife and fort la Tour lost 10,000 and was much broken in fortune, but set vigorously at work to repair his cause. His large trade with Boston gave him great popularity there so that he was able in 1646 to charter a vessel of 35 tons, the Planter, from Sir David Kirk. Setting out, ostensibly on a trading voyage to the South Shore of N. Scotia, having a crew of 12 men, 5 of them Anglo-American, he landed the five at Cape Sable, replaced them there with French and went on to Quebec. An Indian piloted the five back to Boston. These were probably the first Britishers to make any stay at Cape Sable.

In 1650 D'Aulnay was drowned and three years afterwards Latour married D'Aulnay's widow, a union which brought an end to the long conflict of interests between French governors in Acadia.

For how long a time the elder LaTour continued to live in the neighborhood of Fort St. Louis we know not. The only additional fact revealed to us respecting him is that he died about the year 1650.

His son, now making Fort Latour at the mouth of the river St. John still his head quarters had and continued to have interests here, some of which interests were, as we shall see, subsequently transmitted to his children.

The eventful story of Charles LaTour and his heroic wife at his fort on the St. John river is accessible to all. The reason for referring to it here is on account of the following item contained in the marriage contract with his second wife, the widow of his former enemy D'Aulnay

Charnise, which took place in the year 1653: It is agreed for the minor children, sons, of his first marriage, he will leave for their subsistence Cape Sable with all its appurtenances", while the children of his second marriage (if any) are to "divide equally with the former, as well Cape Sable as all the other property which may belong to the said Seigneur De la Tour in this country and in Old France."

In the year 1654 this country, so often changing owners, again came under English rule. The English were not disposed to disturb the French occupants. They not only for the most part allowed them to remain, granting them favorable terms, but gave the government of the country to their late enemy, Charles la Tour, jointly with two Englishmen, under a commission from Oliver Cromwell. In their commission and other documents therewith connected, which are dated in 1656, there are mentioned five ports in what are now Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, where there were already stations or settlements; and one of them is "Fort la Tour (formerly called L'Omeron or Cape Sable)."

In a letter written eleven years later by Thomas Temple, the chief of La Tour's two associates in office, he says:

"I have built an indifferent strong fort at port la Tour, in that part of Nova Scotia called by the French L'Acady, and furnished it with men, provisions and ammunition."

He also states that there had been expended by him 1150 for repairing and building, chiefly at Port la Tour. From this it would appear that in the interval since deserted by Charles la Tour, the defences of Fort St. Louis had fallen into decay.

Temple's honors, and his prospects of gain were but short lived, as in the year 1668 the country was again ceded to the French; and he was compelled to yield the forts which he had so recently been at pains to repair and improve. La Tour had enjoyed a brief period, on the St. John river, under protection of the English; but he had sold his interest at Cape Sable to his partners, and his life so full of change and misfortune, had ended two years before the cession.

In the terms of this treaty as before in the commission of La Tour and Temple, the five ports of Acadie are specified, one of which is Cape Sable.

Under date of 1671 we have a census of the French living in four places of this province, two of which, "Pouboncou", (Pubnico) and Cape Negro, are for the first time referred to as inhabited localities. In each of these places there was one family of seven persons. The family at Cape Negro was composed of one Armand Lalloue, Ecuyer, his wife Elizabeth, with children, Jacques, Armand, Arnault and two girls. As they cultivated only one acre of land, fishing and hunting must have furnished their means of subsistence. The family at Pubnico was that of Phillippe D'Entremont who had six acres under cultivation and kept twenty horned cattle and twenty-five sheep. Another census fifteen years later made no mention of either Pubnico or Cape Negro. But at Cape Sable there were living fifteen souls, mostly Latours and D'Entremonts, with seven acres of tilled land, seventeen horned cattle and sixteen guns. The intimacy of these two families antedates 1653 when Charles Latour gave Phillippe D'Entremont a major's commission and

made grants of land to him at Pubnico and Barrington. With common interests and noble lineage on both sides the bond was strengthened by the marriage of their children. Before 1686 Major D'Entremont had moved to Port Royal and his son Jacques, who had married Anne, daughter of Charles Latour, was the oldest of the name at Cape Sable. This was at Barrington Head. Another resident in the district at that date was Abraham Mius called Pleinmarais, probably a place name with reference to the adjacent flat as the orange meadows in the interior of Cape Island. At this time there were but 915 French in all Acadia then including New Brunswick and part of Maine. Half a century later the French population of this district was distributed in little villages at The Hill, The Head of Barrington, Centreville, Cape Id, Doctor's Cove, Wood's Harbor and Pubnico. At the mouth of the Pubnico River the Castle of the D'Entremonts stood, a reflection of the feudalism of old France. The peninsula of Nova Scotia came again and finally under the British Crown in 1713. The period is one of comparative obscurity respecting the French of Cape Sable. The population increased, especially at The Hill and The Head, and seem to have been contented and prosperous. A priest named Chevereux who had these families under his charge was summoned to Annapolis to account for promoting disaffection. The people were generally law abiding and the D'Entremont name was held in esteem. Ramea estimates in 1768 at Ministiguish or le Passage, 10 families, at Peaubomcoup or Cap de Sable, 20 families, at Tebok, 25 families. None however were allowed to escape the decree of exile.

**The Expulsion:** The deportation of the Acadians, whether we look upon it in the light of history with its extenuating causes, or in the light of poetry with its appeal to our human sympathies, was a very severe one. But many of the cruelties that have been charged upon those who carried it into effect were never contemplated; they were occasioned by circumstances altogether unforeseen. Beyond this the discussion of the expulsion, whether of necessity or mode, is outside the scope of this book.

The inhabitants in the neighborhood of the Bay of Fundy, as being the most numerous, the best known and the most easily accessible, were removed first. No attempt was made to remove those in the Cape Sable district until the following year (1756). This was not then the object of a separately prepared expedition; but early in April of that year a battalion of New England soldiers who had served out their term of enlistment in the province commanded by Major Prebble on board a flotilla of schooners and sloops under convoy of H. M. Ship Vulture, were persuaded by Governor Lawrence to execute the task while on their way home.

Prebble was directed to put into Cape Sable or some of the adjoining harbors; to land and seize as many of the Acadians as possible and carry them to Boston. His instructions were, You are to burn and destroy the houses of said inhabitants, and carry their utensils and cattle of all kinds, and make a distribution of them to the troops under your command as a reward for the performance of this service, and to destroy such things as cannot conveniently be carried off."

The following letter gives the sequel. It was probably addressed to Governor Shirley of Massachusetts:

"On board the Vulture, in Baccarow Passage, April 24th, 1756.

Sir: I have the pleasure to inform Your Excellency that after a tedious passage we arrived in Port la Tour the 21st inst., landed 167 men, officers included, marched overland in the night, surprised the French people in their beds, and have since embarked them on one of the transports you were pleased to appoint for that purpose, the number and names of which I herewith send you enclosed.

The number of buildings burnt was 44, in the executing of which Capt. Scarft contributed everything in his power. Nor can I forbear mentioning to Your Excellency the kind treatment and respect I have received from that gentleman. In justice to Capt. Rogers, I must beg leave to say he has contributed everything in his power for the good of the service. Should have proceeded to Pubnico, but had advice that I could rely on that there were but two families there, and could not think it would be for the good of His Majesty's service to carry such a number of troops where there would be no prospect of doing any considerable service. I have the troops now all embarked and design to sail this night for New England. And am, may it please Your Excellency.

Your Excellency's most obedient and much obliged humble servant,

JEDIDIAH PREBBLE."

We can follow this band of expatriated Acadians only a little way on their rough and bitter journey. They were taken to Boston, where, the government refusing to receive them, they were ordered to be sent to North Carolina. Capt. Church, who was in charge of the vessel engaged to transport them to a destination so distasteful as to be kept a secret from them, was cautioned to prevent their rising. He had made all his preparations for the voyage and ordered the people to haul the vessel from the wharf, when according to his declaration afterwards made, \*' There arose a great dissention among them and they all forced their way on shore with all their baggage, and it was not in my power to proceed the voyage, as they said they would sooner suffer the pains of death upon the wharf in Boston than be carried to North Carolina, but they were very desirous and willing to be sent to the northward or stay in this province and work for their living." Their case was considered at a meeting of the council, held on May 14th, 1756, when it was advised in accordance with the proposal of Capt. Church that the French families be allowed to remain the term of 14 days upon condition that he provide a vessel without any charge.

But the work of transportation was not yet done; for those "two families" to whom Major Prebble referred in his dispatch, were more formidable than he, at any rate, could have anticipated, as they, together with others who are said to have escaped to the woods from the destroyed settlement and the Indians of the district, became a source of serious trouble to the government during the two or three following years. For instance, the new German settlement at Lunenburg suffered from their attacks or their annoyances. About 100 of them fired upon a boat containing a party of New Englanders constituting a committee who proposed to settle a township at Cape Sable as they were about landing there to view the locality lately vacated. They were even said 'from land ruffians to have turned pirates', cruising in shallops on the coast; and about sixteen or seventeen vessels, some of them very

valuable, had fallen into their hands. Rameau comments: in 1757 those who remained were dispersed, principally (1) at Cape Sable under the direction of a missionary, M. Desenclares who has hidden there with a few families who live as they can and are constantly obliged to hide in the woods for fear of the English. (2) At the Grand Riviere, etc.

A certain Mark Haskell, of Marblehead, who was suspected of being engaged in trade with these enemies of His Majesty, brought a letter or petition addressed to Governor Pownal, of Massachusetts. This petition was dated September 15th, 1758, and was signed by Joseph L'Andree and Charles D'Entremont, who were stated by Haskell to be two of the principal men at Cape Sable. The petitioners in most piteous terms on behalf of forty families, 150 persons in all, prayed to be taken under Pownal's government and allowed to settle where they were then living; or, if not allowed to stay there, they would submit to His Excellency's goodness, to do with them whatever he thought best.

At the time these unhappy Acadians were looking in one direction for succor, an effort was being made in another direction for their speedy removal. The very day on which their petition was written to the Massachusetts Governor, an expedition commanded by Major Roger Morris, with a force of more than 300 soldiers, on board two transports and a Halifax pilot schooner under convoy of the "Squirrel" man-of-war, anchored in the "Bay ot Salt Ponds River", fully equipped for completing the work of expulsion. Their operations lay between what they called "Ponbincon River" (Pubnico) and "Cape Forchu Harbor" (Yarmouth). There they surprised various Acadian villages, destroyed property and carried away the inhabitants. These were conveyed to Halifax, and confined for a time on George's Island. In the following spring a number who had concealed themselves from Major Morris's party sent deputies to Halifax with offers to surrender. The province vessels were dispatched for them, and in June of that year, Governor Lawrence reported their arrival. These, it would appear, together with those who were brought away by Major Morris and had been confined on George's Island during the winter, were all sent off to England by the ship "Mary the Fourth" on Nov. 9th, 1759. There were 56 men, 46 women, and 49 children. What became of them finally we do not learn, but probably from England they were conveyed to France. Here their lot was doubtless more congenial, and less calculated to awaken our commiseration than that of those who, during the years 1755 and 1756 were scattered up and down in the British colonies from Massachusetts to South Carolina. A remnant of the Cape Sable group of Acadians returned from Massachusetts in 1767 and settled on grants made to them at Pubnico and other places near their former homes, but not within the limits of the new Barrington township.

**Old Acadian Villages:** We have already traced the history of Port la Tour from its beginning; and while we have neither record, tradition or indication that there was any actual settlement there, except the fort and the necessary buildings constituting a trading post with the Indians, there are both traditions and facts in evidence that the locality of Barrington Harbor was occupied by at least two French villages; one near the Beach at the place named by our forefathers The Hill; the other by the mouth of the river at The Head. These two villages occupied by forty-four families, were destroyed by Major Prebble on the night of the 21st of April, 1756. At Wood's Harbor there were a few French inhabitants.

Another spot near what is now called Doctor's Cove is known as the French Settlement, but according to tradition, it was a place of only temporary occupation after the other villages were destroyed.

After following the story of the Frerich at Cape Sable for more than a century, let us a century and a half later see what traces remain of that occupation. At Lower Port laTour opposite the best anchorage in the harbor, on a level block of ground not far from the school house, we may yet see the well-defined ruins of Fort St. Louis. From this proud outpost of feudalism in the new world, successfully defended once against a vigorous attack of British men-of-war, the glory has departed. Dependent upon the whims of the French court for their holdings, and fighting rival claimants both English and French, the nobility of New France had little chance of establishing their baronies of the European type in Acadia. Theirs was a court without retainers, for hunters and fishermen were both too free to attach themselves to a lord who traded in furs. The times had changed; he depended upon them; they did not need his protection.

Near the outlines of this old fort numerous relics, such as hatchets and knives, cannon balls and bullets, have from time to time been found.

Very few structures that are so old as this can be found in our country in such a state of preservation. While the plough is allowed to wander freely over its surface, may its depths never be disturbed so far as to efface its outline. Let it remain as a nail securing the events of history, and clenching the traditions of an almost forgotten period to a spot which otherwise bears no token.

Just west of the school-house at Doctor's Cove is a tongue of land extending southwest and separated by a narrow passage from Ministerial Id. On this was the old French settlement. It is now grown up with trees, but, upon careful search, traces of occupation may still be found. The Cove on the west side of this tongue of land was well sheltered from observation, while from the eastern side the approach of enemies was easily discerned.

On the west side of Fresh Brook near the post road are remains of masonry, indicating perhaps a more permanent settlement.

Across the passage at Centreville there is reason to suppose the bricks were made, that were used at the Hill and the other French villages nearby.

At Eel Bay the French meadows mark the "priest's garden," a site well chosen for communicating with Acadians and aborigines and extending the influence and authority of the Church.

Shag Harbor was the oldest of all the French trading posts, the Lomeron of the first settlers.

During the period of war the villages were vacated for the shelter of the forts; in peace the traders ventured into the open again and the villages flourished; the flood of expulsion took them all away. Under the fleur de lis the French of Cape Sable were kept down by the heel of



feudalism; under the British flag they followed fishing, trading and hunting with success, but they shared the fate of their more culpable compatriots in refusing allegiance.

M. Poirier, in his "Deported Acadians," Vol. II, holds that these Cape Sable and Pubnico people were British citizens, sworn to allegiance, and well known as such in Boston, where they were accustomed to trade. Certainly the greater part of them had 'been born under our flag. Whether they had joined in the refusal to take the oath of allegiance we have no evidence. M. Rameau remarks that the tenants held to their seigneurs all through their exile. Together near Boston they built a ship and returned together to Pubnico. At the time of exile there were about 200 people. Thirty to forty were taken to Boston, more than 120 in 1758 to Halifax, then to Cherbourg and were scattered in France. Eighteen Acadian families who returned to Pubnico received grants of land there in 1771, and in 1784 Benoni D'Entremont, Pierre Muise and others received additional grants in Argyle township with fullest rights of citizenship.

Very remarkable also are the remains of the village at the "Hill". By far the most unusual and conspicuous natural feature in Barrington is the Sand Hills on the eastern side of the harbor. Thrown up during the centuries between the tides from the ocean and from the Passage, an extensive beach of sand has been formed, which runs southward a mile from the shore. From this beach the gales have blown the sand into hills lodged on rocky bluff. On the western slope of the bluff are to be seen heaps, walls and rectangular enclosures of stones or scattered bricks\* and other materials which give evidence of a once compact village. Here some think that Claude de la Tour had his residence and was visited by Commandant Denys in 1635. The story goes that when the ships of war were reported to be near in 1756, the priest caused the vessels of that sanctuary to be taken from the chapel and hid in the woods. That, moreover, he at the same time pronounced a solemn curse upon whoever should dare to desecrate that place of worship. This did not in any wise prevent the destruction of the buildings by Major Prebble. But it was only a few years later that a devastating storm accompanied by a tide six feet above the ordinary level visited the shores of Nova Scotia. Not only was there great damage to the dykes and shipping in other parts, but at the Hill the sand from the beach was driven and piled up over the old village site. The curse of worthlessness at least fell upon it; and only in recent years has its removal by the wind disclosed the exact position of part of the old foundations or defences. It has been held, also, that those altar vessels were afterwards taken to Halifax and deposited in St. Mary's cathedral and there remain today. This is denied however by those in authority there.

Of the next Acadian village, four miles away, at the mouth of Harrington river little is known as to origin and history. We do know, however, that on the top of the hill near the big bridge, and on the west side of the river and river road once stood their chapel; a little to the north, in a slight hollow, was their burying ground. There were numerous remains here when the English settlers came; and for a long time after a cross was visible on the site of the chapel. Then, that ridge extending by the cove from opposite the post-office to Walker's Point was covered with apple trees which were all in bloom in the month of June when the New Englanders arrived. Between the residence of Dr. Wilson and the Methodist church was the barn in which the cattle were

shut up and burnt. Jacques D'Entremont is said to have lived by the river's mouth on the east side.

In the Methodist graveyard the digging of a grave in 1885 brought to light, at a depth of six or more feet, a piece of brick work properly laid and closely cemented; there was also a quantity of charcoal found immediately in connection with the bricks. These things may be taken to prove that this old village was of considerable extent.

## **CHAPTER II**

### **LEAVES FROM OLD DOCUMENTS.**

**Souvenirs of Champlain:** It must ever be an incentive to the study of history to know that the localities near one's own home have been connected with the enterprises of the great men of the past.

What name more deservedly famous than that of Champlain. The accounts he wrote of his voyages constitute a considerable part of the information we possess of Acadie in the first twenty-five years of French occupation. If, when we mention his name, we cannot all share in the pride of race, we at least have no jealousy, and readily confess our obligation to a human benefactor and hero. In Murdock, I, p. 80, his description of part of the coast of Acadie is given. He says:

There is a harbor, very good for vessels, and the head of it a little river which runs from a distance inland, which I named the port 01 cap? Ne(jre, on account of a rock which at a distance resembles one, four leagues from it, and ten to Port au Mouton. The Cape is very dangerous on account of the rocks Going further we passed a night in Sable Bay where vessels can lie at anchor without any fear of danger. Cape Sable, two fall leagues from Sable Bay is also very dangerous for certain rocks and reefs lying out a mile almost to sea."

Then they proceed to the isle aux cormorants and to Seal Islands, which were also named by Champlain. These last "are 40 30' n. latitude, distant from the main land or Cape Sable four or five leagues."

Champlain's first voyage to these parts was with DeMonts in 1604. The year before he had been at Tadoussac on the St. Lawrence river with Pontgrave. Now while DeMonts was waiting at port Mouton for a vessel of his little fleet, Samutel de Champlain proceeded westward in a shallop with orders to seek out a suitable place for the proposed settlement. Before this time there is no record of European exploration west of Canso, which was already a famous summer fishing station.

Let us place ourselves in imagination with Champlain at this time in his expedition. Sailing from Cape Negro harbor, holding well outside the Half-moons he sweeps westerly with the flood tide past Baccaro. Then, met by the strong ebb he seeks and finds shelter in Sable Bay or Barrington harbor. The next day sounding carefully round the shoal waters off Cape Sable he finds that no longer to the westward but northward his course must be laid. Progress now will be slow during the

ebbs, but he is taking observations meanwhile and making the first chart of these shores and waters. He will be amazed at the marvellous increase in height and speed of the tides as he advances; eagerly will his soul respond to the challenge flung at him from every nook and corner of this new world. Pushing northward coastwise, at last the Grand and Petite passages suggest a name for these mighty tidal waters, and he writes upon their doors the name Bay of Fundy.

Soon he returns to DeMonts with the story of his wonderful explorations. Thenceforward Cape Sable with its beaches and hills of sand, Cape Negro with its bold approaches and beautiful river, Seal Islands accurately charted and described for the aid of mariners, and quite likely, Baccaro also with its prolific cod-fishery take their permanent places in the geography of the world.

Other traders may have preceded Champlain in visiting these shores, but to him is the honor of making the first record of his voyages and blazing the way for European civilization.

Just afterwards DeMonts continued his voyage, "doubled Cape Sable", and proceeded up the Bay of Fundy to Minas and Cape D'Or; and coming down the other coast explored the St. John river. Thence to St. Croix where he built a fort and spent the winter. After another expedition the next summer as far as Nauset, afterwards Chatham, at Cape Cod, and calling at Pentagoet, (Penobscot) the colonists were moved over to Port Royal, and here the first durable settlement of the French in N. America was founded in 1605. On this voyage were afterwards based the French claims to the territory visited. Their later settlements and posts on the St. Croix and the Penobscot brought them so near to Quebec as to make the possession of this coast very desirable. In the disputes which followed the name of Pentagoet is often linked with that of Cape Sable in negotiations and treaties. Before the end of that century the Bostonians, with contrary views, drove the French back as far as the St. Croix.

Very interesting in this connection is a map published in Dix's "Champlain," and copied from Champlain's report of 1612. The coast is rudely outlined, C. de Sable is named and to the S. W. of the Cape is the phrase, "ille ans tous marains" which we translate, this bend is all shoals. No island is shown at the Cape, but near it the usual symbol indicates that he knew a trader had established a post there. No other was nearer than Port Royal and Port Mouton.

**Charles de La Tour:** The individual whose name towers above all others in the history of the Cape Sable district is Charles de la Tour. The vicissitudes of his romantic career have been sympathetically traced by Hannay and other historians and must be more interesting to those who live near the scenes of his exploits and adventures than the choicest fiction staged elsewhere. His picturesque character is illustrated by the nature of the high contracts and grants of this time in which he was a prominent party. In some of these his Cape Sable interests are recognized and confirmed. It is strange to find this champion of French rights as against his father, later in life receiving a grant from Cromwell himself.

At Westminster, 9 August, 1656, Cromwell grants to Charles de St. Etienne, sieur de la Tour, Thomas Temple and William Crowne

"the country and territory called Acadie, and part of the country called New France, from Merliguesche on the Eastern coast, as far as the port and cape of La Have, following the sea coast as far as Cape Sable, and thence to a certain port called Port La Tour, at present named Port l'Esmeron, and thence following the coasts and islands as far as Cape Fourchu, and thence along the Bay to the borders of New England No one is to reside in the country but Protestants."\*

Latour soon sold out his interests to the other partners knowing well that fighting might continue overseas when the French and British nations were nominally at peace. And when the treaty of Breda in 1667 gave back Acadia to the French, Temple fought for his interests, especially the valuable forts of Pentagoet, St. John, Port Koyal, Lahave and Cape Sable; urging upon king Charles II that these places were not in Acadie but in Nova Scotia, and therefore not conveyed by the treaty. He spent much money on the fort at Port Latour, but was compelled to hand it over.

**La Tour, Temple and Crowne:** Prof. Doane secured from the Record Office, London, some Nova Scotia documents. Among them is a Statement of Col. Sir Thomas Temple and William Crowne of how they became proprietors of N. Scotia. The following is his "Analysis of the Statement."

"In the year 1656 when LaTour was compounding with Cromwell to get back his country of Nova Scotia, but not being able to pay what Cromwell required, he requested Temple and Crowne to undertake it for him; and so by the advice of Sir Orlando Bridgeman conveyed by deed all his rights and title in Nova Scotia, with all his profits and privileges to said Temple and Crowne, and their heirs and assigns forever, in consideration of their paying 1800 pounds to Cromwell's soldiers then in LaTour's forts, 3376 pounds to the relict of Maj. Gibbons of New England for redemption of mortgage on LaTour's fort of St. John, and the 20th skin of all furs taken within said country and the 20th part of the increase of the earth, free from all charge. Accordingly they took possession and built houses in doing which they expended the sum of 10,000 pounds and the lives of many men. LaTour's title is stated by them as follows: First, as a discoverer of the country when he built a fort on the River St. John where he continually dwelt. In 1621 Sir Wm. Alexander obtained a grant of all Nova Scotia and in 1630 conveyed part of it to LaTour and his father and their heirs and assigns forever and both were made Baronets of Nova Scotia To obtain funds to defend his fort at St. John LaTour mortgaged it to Major Gibbons. He regained the fort captured by D'Aulnay his rival by marrying D'Aulnay's widow. There he lived until Major Sedgwick, in Cromwell's service took his forts and made him a prisoner, but Cromwell released him on the terms stated at the outset."

"In a letter from Sir Thomas Temple to the Committee on Plantations, Dec. 10, 1667, he says:

"My Lord: As to the state of affairs in that part of the country entrusted by His Majesty to my care I shall in short acquaint your Lordship that I have hitherto through God's blessing preserved it from divers small attempts made by the French, wherein we have been

successful and have built an indifferent strong fort at Port de LaTour in that part of Nova Scotia called by the French L'Acady and furnished it with men and provisions; and also drawn the French out of their several small forts and holds adjoining upon me by issuing commissions to divers Privateers and some surprises my own men made as far as Cape Britton, over against Newfoundland."

As Port la Tour had been rebuilt and garrisoned by Temple while the other forts held by him were taken over from France with French inhabitants we may fairly regard Port Latour during this period 1657 to 1670, as the first English settlement in Nova Scotia. It's renovation shows clearly also the strategic importance of Cape Sable in the view of both the contestants.

In 1668 the fort at Cape Sable was ceded to France as one of the five parts of Acadia.

**Pipegueniche:** The following is the translation of a document in the possession of Mr. Hilaire D'Entremont of West Pubnico, and is cherished as the memorandum of the former feudal title of the D'Entremonts to Harrington, as received from Charles de LaTour.

"There was present and personally certified the high and powerful seigneur Charles de St. Etienne, Lord Latour, Chevalier of the Orders of the King and his lieutenant General in all the stretch of lands, islands and coasts of Acadia, the country of New France, and proprietor of the place called the old house, otherwise Pipegueniche (vieux logis autrement Pipegueniche) following and conforming to the grant of it which was dated January fifteenth, 1636. He voluntarily acknowledged the receipt and avowed that he had by these presents given and relinquished in perpetuity the title of baron and noble fief having the administration of justice, high mean and low, as relating directly to the said place, the vieux logis on the said coast of Acadia as paramount fief to the nobleman Philippe Muis Esquire, sieur of Entremont, and Madame Magdelaine Helis his wife and to the nobleman Pierre Farrant and Madame Mathurine Sicard his wife, who were present and accepted it for themselves and their heirs. And having authority in virtue of the power given us by his Majesty and the intention of his letters patent dated the twenty-fifth of February, 1650, and also in consideration of the particular merit of the said Sieurs of Entremont and Farrant and of the good and faithful services which they have personally rendered to us, we have given and granted and do give and grant by these presents to the said Sieurs of Entremont and Farrant and to their said wives for equal participation the extent of one league in width and four in depth in the place called Poboncoup to be enjoyed by the said grantees and their successors, and having authority with full ownership justice and seigneurie perpetually to the said title of baron and noble tenure relevant to the said place of Vieux logis in consideration of and on condition of homage and a "quichipoly" of beaver with two bouquets on the days and feasts of St. John Baptist for each year according to the custom (prevante et yincintee) previous and prevailing at Paris. Also the said Sieurs d' Entremont and Farrant their heirs and successors shall enjoy and have rightful authority perpetually for hunting and fishing in all the extent of the said lands and forests above named, and on condition that they occupy and establish the said places as has been agreed. The said seigneur Latour

as already named has today granted and placed in possession of the said siegneurs D' Entremont and Ferrant and their said wives the said lands, fief and barony of Poboncoupe, each one promising and binding himself accordingly.

These renunciations were made and passed at the fort of Port Royal on July 17th, 1653. In the presence of the witnesses below named, they signed it. Charles de St. Etienne, Emanuel LeBorgne, de St. Mars (?), Phillipe Mius D' Entremont, Pierre Ferrant, Magdelaine Helis, Mathurine Sicard. L'Averdure; J. Bruneau, Avocat.

**Monsieur Denys Royal Governor 1674:** Selections from Chapter III of the 'Geographic and Historical Description of the Coast of N. America by M. Denys, Governor. . of all the lands and Islands from Cape de Campseau to Cape de Roziers, in 1672.

(Translated by H.B. Doane)

Between Cape Fourchu and Cape Sable, three or four leagues out to sea are several islands, some a league, others two, three or four leagues in circumference, which are named the Seal Islands. They are somewhat difficult of approach because of the ledges which are about them. They are covered with spruce (or firs), birches and other trees, which are not very large. They are called the Seal Islands because those animals choose the place to bring forth their young, who are large and strong. There are several species of them, of which I shall make a separate article. They give birth about the month of February, climb up on the rocks and lie around on the islands where they have their young, which at birth are larger than the largest swine, and longer. They remain on land but a little while before their father and mother lead them into the sea. They return at times to land or on the rocks, where the mother suckles them. Monsieur d'Aunay used to come there from Port Royal with a number of people in vessels for the seal fishery in the season, which is in the month of February, when the young seals are there. The men go all around the islands with big clubs; the father and mother flee into the water, and the young ones attempting to follow, are intercepted and killed by the blow of a club on the nose. The men work as rapidly as possibly, for the father and mother, standing in the water, make a great noise, which, giving the alarm, causes them all to flee. Few, however, of the little ones escape, time not being given them to do so. Sometimes those as old as six, seven or eight years are killed. The little ones are the fattest, for the father and mother are thin. In the winter it takes only three or four young seals to make a barrel of oil, which when fresh is good to eat, and also as good for burning as olive oil. In burning it has not the odor of other kinds of fish oil, which are always full of thick dregs or of dirt in the bottom of the barrels, while this is always clear. On these Seal Islands are great numbers of birds of all kinds, especially in the spring, when they come there to make their nests. On anyone approaching them, they rise in such vast numbers as to make a cloud in the air which the sun cannot penetrate. To kill them it is unnecessary to use guns, but only sticks, as they are sluggish in rising from their nests. Of the young birds, as many are taken as desired to load the shallops, and the same with the eggs.

Crossing Tusket Bay, we come to Cape Sable, which is an island making to a point that juts out into the sea. Between the main land and the island is a passage for vessels, but on the other side of the island towards the sea are rocks and shoals extending a good league out to sea. Having passed them by about two leagues, one comes to Sable Bay, which is very large. There ships can find secure anchorage.

About the year 1635, I passed by there and went to see the young la Tour, who received me very well and gave me permission to see his father which I did. He received me well and pressed me to take dinner with him and his wife. They were very nicely furnished. While I was there, a Recollet Father arrived, to whom Madame la Tour expressed the joy she felt at seeing me. I then had a conversation with the Recollet, who told me about his garden and invited me to go and see it, which I accepted. I was curious to see and observe everything that was worthy of notice. He had me embark with him in his canoe, without making any comment on the danger to which I was exposing myself, not having yet had any experience in that species of navigation. The Father set 4 his sail and trimmed it by the wind. We traversed the bay for a good league and a half, and as in making a landing my conductor wished to lower the sail for fear of running aground too hard and staving his canoe, (from my position) in the bow where he had placed me I was prompted to look behind me and had almost turned around, but this slight movement put the canoe out of its equilibrium and it upset in an instant. Luckily for us we were near the shore. This kind of navigation is capricious, difficult and dangerous, especially when one is making his first experiments in it. We arrived at the garden. He told me he had cleared it up all by himself. It was perhaps an acre and a half of ground. He had a great many white headed cabbage and of all other kinds of pot herbs and vegetables. There were some apple and pear trees which were well formed and very fine looking, but not yet in a condition to bear, having been brought from France when small and planted only the year previous. I was pleased to see all this, but more so when he showed me his peas and his wheat which he had sown. It delighted me to see the height of the peas. They were poled but so covered with pods as hardly to be believed without being seen, and the wheat the same.

The young de la Tour also had a garden near his fort, of wheat and peas, which was not so well taken care of as that of the Recollet. The land is flat at the head of this bay. The trees there are very fine, of the varieties that I heretofore named. There is not such a great number of spruces (or firs) . There are several brooks which flow into the said bay, in which (i. e. in the bay) can be caught small cod, mackerel, plaise de mer (flounders?) and other kinds of fish, and at the mouths of the brooks plenty of esperlan in the spring. There is also a river where one may fish for salmon and trout; and drawing towards Cape Sable, there are to be found numbers of shell fish, such as cockles, bourgeois (?) muscles, clams and other shells, and lobsters, which are the crawfish of the sea, of which the shell of the claw will hold a pint and more. A great deal of fine meadowland is found on ascending this river and along the brooks which flow into it.

Coming out of Sable Bay. and continuing his route, one perceives a little cape or point and some islands along the shore, covered with trees and spruces. There are numerous birds all around, which come there to make their nests in the spring. The shore is also in like manner lined with them. The country does not appear to be mountainous.

This coast is full of ledges extending into the sea, which makes it extremely dangerous to approach. Three or four leagues from there is a harbor, where there is a little river which penetrates rather far inland. The harbor is good, and vessels of reasonable size can anchor there in perfect safety. It is called the Port of Cape Negro. All the woods there are similar to the others that I have named, and the land is also good, so far as I could judge. The cod fishing there is very advantageous, although I have not seen any at all from the ship.

**Grants in Acadie by Louis XIV, 1703:** "To Latour and his family, born in and always residing in Acadie, the King gives Vieux Logis, at Cape Sable, with six leagues square and the islands in front; also port Latour, with four leagues on each side, and six leagues in depth. Both grants to be equally divided among" (Here follow the names of Latour's descendants, and other grants elsewhere). Of Charles de Latour's children Anne, married Jacques Mins D'Entremont, sieur of Pubnico,; Marguerite married Abraham Mius D'Entremont called Pleinmairas Of Jacques D'Entremont's family, Jaques lived at the Head, Phillippe at Pubnico. Abraham had seven children, of whom two were Charles and Phillippe. He died before 1703 and his widow married Sergeant Villate. The old house at Shag Harbor in sight of the Cape, or Centreville, Cape Id., was probably the home of Abraham D'Entremont. (See Murdock I, pp. 170, 261.)

There has been much difference of opinion about the locality of Vieux Logis, the old dwelling, home or lodging. The same term was used at Minas to describe the place of a fort built by the English where a few old French houses were encompassed by a stockade. Professor Doane regarded it as the old fort at Port Latour. The terms of the grant do not seem to me to permit that explanation. In the decree quoted there are two grants, Vieux Logis with a block of land eighteen square miles, and port Latour with a block twenty-four by eighteen miles; and the points mentioned form the distinguishing features by which the grants are known.

We see, then,, that Vieux Logis and Port Latour are different localities.

In the grant of Latour to D'Entremont and Farrant and their wives the Vieux Logis was clearly distinguished from Pubnico, and designated by its Indian name, Pipegueniche. Therefore it must have been between Pubnico and Port Latour. Both the D'Entremont and the Micmac traditions agree that Pipegueniche is Barrington. It is not however, specifically Barrington Head or Harbor, which is Meustugek. My aged Indian informant, on recalling the name as that of Barrington Passage, gave me at the same time the names of the various bays from the Tuskets to Cape Negro saying that those names in general applied from headland to headland as the Indians travelled in their canoes. From Stoddart's Island eastwardly through the Passage till perhaps at North East Point, Cape Island, when a new range of travel would open up to the voyager, we may place Pipegueniche, and somewhere on this shore was Vieux Logis. This is supported by the grant of Louis XIV quoted above which locates Vieux Logis at Cape Sable, and includes the islands in front. That the Latour grant to D'Entremont in 1653 had no reference to Port Latour is evident because the then well known name, Fort St. Louis would be the best description of the territory granted and because Barrington



harbor is the separating physical feature of the two blocks. Latour was thus reserving the fort for himself as feudal lord. The D'Entremonts afterwards lived at the Head but never at Port Latour, so that we may take the East harbor line projecting North-ward at Hibbert's Brook as the approximate boundary of this grant. The Pubnico tradition respecting a large Acadian settlement on the west side of Cape Island cannot be disregarded. There and also at Doctor's Cove and Fresh Brook are remains of early settlements. Champlain's map of 1612 shows a trading post near Cape Sable which was there at least fifteen years before the building of Fort St. Louis, and would thus naturally be regarded as the Vieux Logis. Like the trading posts at Port Mouton, Lahave and Port Royal it was situated near prominent and easily recognized headlands, accessible to friendly navigators and protected from enemies. In the census of 1686 Abraham Mius is said to reside at Cape Sable. He is called Pleinmarais. Rameau gives this as Plemarch which he says is a Breton name. It might well be derived from the large shallows about Cape Sable which Champlain and Denys had both described as characteristic of the place.

Our own investigations have led to the discovery that this Old House, the Vieux Logis of these documents, was at Shag Harbor, in proof of which the following facts are submitted.

The proprietors records show that the boundary of lots nine and ten of the Third Division of land made in 1784 at the first English settlement of Shag Harbor is defined at the shore as "where the Old House stood". This line is about 500 yards west of Shag Harbor river and runs past the church on the hill, south eastwardly to the shore. The remains of old cellars are there, halfway up the hill somewhat above where David Kendrick's house was situated. This hill was from its height the first land to come into view of mariners passing the Cape towards the west. It would be in line with the Blue hills or Hio when the shoals were passed, and would naturally be the place where the explorer would direct his course. It is in full view of Cape Sable over eight miles away and has been from time immemorial a land mark for navigators and fishermen, and particularly because of the "Old House" which was placed on its seaward side. One range between Fish Island and the Hawk marks an "Old House ground"; another where the hill just opens out by Kendrick's Island, is on the line of a deep-water "House ground" west of Green Island. The names remain though the "old house", the "vieux logis", has long disappeared. A European adventurer looking for a place for traffic with the savages in those days would wish to be near some conspicuous land mark (as at Canso, Lahave, Port Mouton) where harbor and river adjacent would be prime advantages. These were at Shag Harbor, and all the facts point to the conclusion that this was the trading camp marked on Champlain's map of 1612; that it was the Port Lomeron to which Charles Latour resorted after Argal destroyed Port Royal, and from which he removed to Port Latour after getting his commission from the French King. There is no other known place which he would call the Old House in his grant of 1653, and this place in full view of the Cape Sand Hills and of the later settlement at McGray's, Cape Island, was naturally the focus of the Cape Sable district. With the accession of Charles Latour to feudal authority the former independent trading posts would be subordinated to Fort St. Louis. This would account for the apparent identification of Lomeron with Port Latour.

In 1686 only 16 souls are reported in the census for the Cape Sable district. La Liberte, a negro, was included. Before this, as we are told by Villebon, trade was undertaken only with the savages and neither farming nor fishing was carried on. The Protestant condition of Temple's grant tended to destroy the religious work carried on by the Franciscan priests under Latour's patronage and to scatter the French who had previously found shelter at Fort St. Louis. This was the period of beginning their more permanent settlements at Pubnico, The Hill, the Passage and Cape Sable, and their sustenance was hereafter derived from industry. The census of 1701 gave forty residents at Pubnico and Cape Sable.

This section began with a quotation from the grant of King Louis XIV to the descendants of Latour.

The heirs of Latour were not long to enjoy the new title to their lands, for in ten years the country was ceded to the English, who did not recognize, or, at least, strongly contested, the feudal tenure of the former regime. The persistence of the seigneurial sentiment may possibly explain the fact of these families being distributed as at the Hill, the Head, Doctor's Cove and Pubnico. They were holding on and hoping that the lilies of France might again restore the honors of former days. On Major Prebble's fateful visit the resident Acadians were mostly at Baccareaux Passage.

Official Report to the British governor in Annapolis.  
(Canadian Archives Series M. Vol. 395, p. 12, 175.)

Sir:

After the Letter writt to your Excellency from Port Rosway which contained the beginning of Our Voyage we gott under sail next morning being 22nd Instant with the wind att W. W. W. and got beyond the length of Cape Negro butt the Wind coming a head and blowing very hard we strove to turn into Port La Tour butt were att last forc'd to bear back for Cape Negro. Here we also strove to turn into the Harbour, but to no porpos, for having splitt our Gibb we were obliged to come too in the Harbour's mouth, where we ridd all night tho' it blew very hard att W. & W. N. W.

The next day 23rd we gott under sail again and Turn'd into Port La Tour. Here Capt. Southack thought it proper to send for an Inhabitant of Cape Sables, dwelling in the Passage call'd by the French of Baccareaux, (1) that if the Wind and weather should not admitt of our going round the Cape; we might go through the Passage, this man being a very good Pilott for that Place. He readily came butt brought along with him the most unwelcome News of the loss of the Schooner sent with cloathing and Provisions to Annapolis Royall. (2) He had a letter from. Capt. Savage to your Excellency, which had been left with him by an Indian who had orders to follow Monsr. Gaulin, (3) who was bound from Pommecoup to the Eastward and had left our Pilotts house (as he told us) four or five hours before the Indian came with the Letter, who it seems could not be persuaded to proceed farther with it, we could hear no other particulars from our Pilot concerning the Disaster happen' d to the schooner butt that Eight Persons belonging to her had gott in a boat to Pommecoup, and that they were preparing to go to Annapolis

Royall in a sloop belonging to that Place. We consulted on this wether by oppening the letter which in all probability could contain no other than the relation of the said Disaster we might not thereby be enabled to give some assistance in our way to our Intended Port and we unanimously agreed that we ought to open the Letter and that if even we did not we should be wanting in our Duty. We found as we expected no other than the Relation of the Shipwreck and were the more touched with it when we saw that they had left it without hopes of saving anything.

Capt. Southack inclined if the Wind and Weather favoured us to go to Pommercoup to be more certain wether the People who were sav'd in the Schooner, were gone from thence, and if the wreck might not have been discovered since by the People of that Place and some of the Loading might not be sav'd. Monday 25th being the eighth day since the date of Capt. Savages Letter we steer 'd our course out of Port La Tour for the West passage. The Wind at S. E. and threatning foul weather (as it proved afterwards) which made us the more inclinable to keep close to the shoar for a Harbour, and not go round the Cape. Our Pilott carried us very well through and we anchor 'd two leagues beyond it in a Rocky hole, butt good anchoring ground and pretty well shelter'd from the Impending Storm. It blew very hard all night to Wind att S. E. b. E. Next morning 26th at a Third flood tho' it continued to blow very hard Captn. Southack not liking the place where we were and the Pilott whom he had detain'd along with us assuring him that he could carrie the Vessell with ease to Pomme coup, being but about three leagues further we weighed anchor and under a storm of wind we went through several Islands and Ugly shoals having the advantage of smooth Water and witht any unhappy accident anchored in Pomme coup harbour, being a very good one where we rid secure the remainder of the storm. We sent the Pilot the same day to the Habitations who return'd the next morning 27th and gaye us an Acct that all the young men were gone a Hunting, and only old Pomme coup, (4) left, some of his children being gone with the Sloop to carrie the People of the Wreck to Annapolis Royall. Two of us Col. Armstrong and Maj. Mascarene resolv'd to go up the same morning (the storm being ceased but the Wind continued att N.) to the abitations; where we found no other man than the old Pomme coup by whom we understood not much more than was mentioned in Capt. Savages letter and that one of his sons and his son in Law with some of the nhabitants were sail'd in his Sloop, for Annapolis Royall to transport those who were cast away. That the Indians who happen' d to be in some number att this Place when the disaster happen' d understanding, that the wreck had been abandon'd and given over; were gone to see wether they could gett any thing; and that none of the gentlemen or people concern' d and cast away in the Schooner had left any claim on the wreck, or promise of reward or Salvage for any of the Cargoe &c. that might chance to be sav'd. We soon return'd on board and unanimously agreed to write to following letter to the Sieur Pomme coup.

Sir: Upon the relation we have of the Disaster happen'd the 13th Instant O. S. att the Tuskett Islands to a schooner bound to Annapolis Royall. We having the Honour to be of His Majesty's Councill for this Province, have thought fitt to lett you know that the loading of the said Schooner consisted of Provisions, cloathing and other effects for the Garrison of that Place, and that you are to acquaint the Inhabitants and Indians of these parts, that those who shall by their Industry and Pains save and secure for the Garrison the whole or any part of the said cargoe, shall be rewarded to one third of the value

besides the approbation of the government for this their care and service and you are to collect whatever shall be thus sav'd that it may be transmitted to Annapolis Royall and to note the People who shall bring any part of the said Wreck that they may receive the said reward. Given under our hands on board the William Augustus Sloop in Pommecoup Harbour 27th day of Sept. 1721.

The Wind proving fair the next day (28th) early in the morning and Capt. Southack having discharged his Cape Sable Pilott, we got under sail and reach'd the Tuskett Islands by the first of the Flood and got through that dangerous Pass, butt could see no body nor any marks of the Wreck, the wind freshening we steer'd for Grand Passage where we arriv'd as the Tide of Ebb was made strong against us and the Wind dying of a sudden we found ourselves insensibly driving on the Rocks off the great Pass, where we must Indubitably have lost our lives had not Captain Southack come to an anchor in an Eddy betwixt the two tides, where we rid secure the danger appear'd dreadfull by reason of the nearness of the point of rocks and the wildness of the Tide coming out of the two Passes. In the Evening, the tide being spent we gott safe into the Harbour with a fresh gale at W. N. W. and was fair for us butt the seamen being very much fatigued from the last days toil Capt. Southack kept in the Harbour which we left the 30th the wind continuing the same butt blowing very hard; we met with a prodigious Sea in the Bay, butt in four hours reached the Entry of the Bassin and anchor'd under the fort at one o'clock in the afternoon.

We are Your Excellency's Most humble Servts.

L. Armstrong,  
R. Mascarene,  
Cyprian Southack  
Annapolis Royall,  
Sept. 30th, 1721.

Notes on letter, Canadian Archives, etc.

1. Here Baccareaux Passage is first named, and it would seem that the safe channel through the passage was before this known only to the French. Capt. Southack, though already many years on this coast, would not venture to navigate the Passage without a pilot. At the same time it is evident that the term meant the whole channel inside Cape Sable island from Baccaro to the open sea to the westward. It is not possible to limit it to any particular village along this shore.

2. This was the schooner Hannah, William Souden master, cast away on the "Tusketts". The vessel and cargo proved a total loss.

3. M. Gaulin was a French priest to the Micmacs who had induced the savages to make incursions against the English and in 1711 commanded a formidable besieging force against Annapolis, over which Col. Vetch was in charge after its capture the previous year by Gen. Nicholson. After the treaty of Utrecht in 1713, in which Louis XIV ceded to Queen Anne and her crown forever all Nova Scotia, Newfoundland and Hudson's Bay, we fall in with Gaulin again at Annapolis, where he comes under the displeasure of the Council for his "unpardonable insolence."

4. This was Jacques Muis who married Anne, a daughter of Charles de la Tour.

5. A letter of Capt. Southack, given in Murdock I., 269, dated "Maye the 10, 1702" and addressed to Gov. Dudley of Massachusetts begins thus: Sir: this morning at 4 o'clock I came to saille being dissatisfied in my dream last night, etc." In another letter to the same in 1703, he mentions that the Gov't of Port Royal have been getting in all the Indians from Menness (Minas) and Cape Salles (Sable) and all the places adjacent (adjacent) in expectation of the English attacking Port Royall.

### **CHAPTER III.**

#### **PROVINCE AND COLONY.**

**Port Royal's Govenors:** The latter half of the seventeenth century contributed nothing to the advancement of settlement or civilization in Acadia. Brouillan, one of the last of the French governors, said: "Acadia, a land of discord always". The jealousies and dissensions of the noble traders, the hostility of the New Englanders and the indifference of the French government were all alike obstacles to progress. La Borgne, creditor of D'Aulnay, came with authority to take over the estate of the deceased adventurer. He had hardly launched his ambitious enterprises when an armed expedition from Boston compelled him to surrender Port Royal. King Charles II restored Acadia to France. La Borgne's son Belleisle who married a daughter of de la Tour found occasion for dispute with Grand-fontaine, who had established himself at Penobscot. Perrot and Menneval were the next governors, the last named being compelled to yield the fort to Sir. Wm. Phipps, who attacked it with a strong force from Boston in 1690. Re-captured the next year by Villebon, it was held until the treaty of Ryswick, 1697, confirmed the French in possession. Brouillan became governor in 1700. Subercase, who succeeded in 1706, was a man of great ability and made two successful defenses of the fort against New England expeditions before he was beaten by Gen. Nicholson and Col. Vetch, when Port Royal, 1910, passed permanently to the British crown. Several futile attempts were made to recover it before the treaty of Utrecht was sealed in 1713.

**Annapolis Royal:** In honor of the reigning queen the name of this ancient seat of French government in Acadia was now changed to Annapolis Royal.

British policy as to the retention of Nova Scotia had been influenced doubtless by the persistence of New England for its possession. The fort, which under Subercase had been greatly strengthened, was a valuable acquisition; and as there was no other English settlement in the province, Annapolis quite nkturally became the seat of government. Gen. Nicholson became Governor and Commander-in- Chief of he Forces in 1714. At the capitulation in 1710 a proclamation had been issued to the effect that Annapolis Royal was the Port of Commerce for the Province and trade was forbidden with any other portion. The irestriction was evidently made to keep the control of the Acadian and Indian trade. But now a new factor in the struggle for supremacy appears. If Acadia for the time is lost to the French that disadvantage must be offset in

some way by that great power. Newfoundland also had been ceded to Great Britain by the treaty of Utrecht. The colony at Placentia was therefore transferred to English Harbor to which the name of Louisburg was given in honor of King Louis. The growing interest of the Grand Monarch in his American possessions was witnessed by the lavish supplies for the new fortress on Isle Royale. And as the stronghold grew its population and trade increased so that it soon became the chief market of the French along the whole coast. After the cession, however the New England fishermen immediately resorted to Canso as a fishing station, where their success may be estimated by the report of Gov. Armstrong in 1725 that 197 vessels were engaged that season in catching fish and carrying them to foreign markets. The value of the fisheries was judged at \$600,000 annually." Forty-nine families had already settled there. Amid the keen national rivalries of the Whites the Indians had found incentives to plunder, and particularly from 1722 to 1725 they were on the war-path. Annapolis and the Canso fishermen were raided, and in consequence of the preponderating interests at Canso the Governor moved there with his Council and made it for several years the capital of the province. Four companies of infantry were maintained there as a garrison. A valuable whale fishery also made Canso its headquarters.

**Indian Treaty:** In 1725 attempts were renewed by the authorities in Boston for a treaty with the Indians. Four sagamores representing many tribes, including those of St. John and Cape Sable visited Boston on this business. A treaty was drafted there and confirmed next year at Falmouth, Me., again in 1749 and in 1760 also at Halifax. There is a minute of Council to the effect that when in 1737 a robbery by St. John Indians had taken place near Cape Split, a demand was made on that tribe for redress, and a note on the subject was sent to Charles D'Entremont of Poubomcoup to be read to the Cape Sable Indians.

**Acadian Neutrality:** For a score or two of years before the final change of sovereignty the French people near Port Royal had increased in numbers and were prosperous.

At the capitulation they had been given the option of becoming the subjects of Queen Anne or leaving the province within two years. They did neither, but under incitements of priests and other agents of sedition, refused various demands to take the oath of fealty from time to time, offering instead to compromise the issue by taking an oath of neutrality rather than an oath of allegiance. Under the more settled and peaceful English rule life went well with them, and in 1730 Gov. Phillips said of them, 'they spread themselves over the province like the descendants of Noah.' The building up of Louisburg tended to confirm the belief that France, instead of abandoning her interests in Acadia was preparing to assert and re-establish them. The prospect of coming back shortly to their old allegiance seemed good to the Acadians. Nor were they allowed to merely dream about these things. In 1744 Canso was attacked and destroyed by a force under Du Vivier, a grandson of Charles de la Tour, sent from Louisburg as soon as the fact of war again between England and France was known. Du Vivier then led an attack against Annapolis which failed.

During this war Louisburg was captured, a splendid achievement due to the co-operation of Admiral Warren and Gen. Pepperel, the former in command of the British fleet and the latter of the forces sent from New

England. Another famous engagement of this war was the surprise of the British at Grand Pre on a winter night in 1747. Then the Canadian troops under Villiers were assisted by Acadians and Indians. The safety of the province had been assured for the time by the victory at Louisburg. On the other hand, comparing the situation with that of a generation past, there could be little satisfaction in the review. Annapolis stood alone; the Acadians had more than doubled in numbers, and were still as aloof in their attitude as ever.

It is not surprising that the Acadians were kept under surveillance by the government. The following reference to some of the residents of Cape Sable shows plainly the tension then existing. A passport was granted at Annapolis by Gov. Mascarene for the shallop Mary Joseph, Boudrot master, Melanson and Bourg mariners, and Margaret L'Andree wife of Charles D'Entremont of Pubnico or of Baccareaux Passage, returning home from a visit of friendship or otherwise, etc., This was in 1748, the year in which by the treaty of peace Louisburg was given back to France.

**Founding of Halifax:** The elation of the people of Annapolis and of New England was of short duration. Hardly had the troops returned home from their magnificent exploit when word came that the Isle Royal with all the fruits of toil and peril had been handed over to the enemy. The next year had a message of cheer and comfort. Some real colonization had been taken in hand by the government. At Chebucto, on the Atlantic shore of the peninsula, Lord Cornwallis had arrived with a few thousand settlers. Soldiers and sailors, disbanded on account of peace, were already making their homes in the new town named for Lord Halifax. Artisans from overseas had come there, and it was evident that this capacious and safe Atlantic port would become a naval station and rendezvous for shipping. Immediately crowds of people flocked thither from Louisburg and New England for the promising opportunities of trade, and conspicuous among them were distillers and rumsellers. Lord Cornwallis had been empowered to take over the administration of government; and soon the transfer was made from Annapolis, and Halifax became the capital of the province. This energetic ruler made provision for the housing and defences of the town, for the prevention of trading and other communication between the Acadians and the Canadians, who were now trying to fortify the isthmus at Chignecto and shut the English in on the peninsula, and in order to crush the Indians and French spies, who swarmed around the settlements ready for any possible mischief. For these purposes garrisons were placed at Piziquid and Chignecto, and Gorham's New England rangers were brought into service. As to the Acadians all efforts, and they were continuous, found them obstinate as before in their refusal to take the oath of allegiance. Meantime Louisburg was being rebuilt and had a fine trade with the vessels from New England which made little difference between that port and Halifax if they found a good market. Lord Cornwallis returned to England in 1752.

**The Expulsion of the Acadians:** What has been said in this chapter indicates clearly that the whole policy and conduct of affairs had been influenced by Acadian sentiment respecting the oath of allegiance. In 1725 Gov. Armstrong, while the Indian Treaty was under negotiation so that the relations to the question of Acadian allegiance were perhaps more pronounced than usual, asked the Duke of Newcastle for authority

to oblige the French inhabitants to take the oath or to quit the province, "for we shall never be safe nor secure so long as they are permitted to be snakes in our bosom, that would cut our throats on all occasions".

Afterwards it was remarked that the Acadians lived in rough sheds, with the scantiest furniture, but that they were lovers of specie which they hoarded. They were, like the Hebrews, girt and ready to move and carry their treasures with them. This unsettled state of mind which thus blighted their lives was the result of the persuasion of the agitators in the employ of Canada.

It is indeed true that the settlement of Halifax had made a great difference in the position and security of British interests. The summary given by Murdock, II, 195, embraces so much that I quote his words:

"The fishery this year had produced 25,000 quintals and people from the west of England were expected to extend it. The close of this year, 1750, exhibits a great change in the condition of the province. From the conquest of 1710 hitherto, the fort at Annapolis, as far as its guns could range was the only real possession of the British in this region and this even was dependent on aid from Boston to prevent its recapture. The post at Canso could hardly be deemed secure at any time. As to the Indians and Acadians, they were as a general rule, much more the subjects of the governor and bishop of Quebec than of England. The building of a town at Chebucto, and the presence of several regiments of regulars, the establishment of forts at Grand Pre, Piziquid and Chignecto, gave the English an absolute possession and control, if not of the whole of Acadie, yet of the peninsula; and in the event this dominion extended itself step by step until the whole continent became exclusively British."

After Cornwallis, Hopson was governor for a year, and then Lawrence was appointed. By this time, 1753, the security of the situation had been considerably modified for Canada had almost 50,000 people. The French design was to possess the Ohio and Mississippi rivers and recover Nova Scotia. The non-swearing Acadians, under la Loutre and other agents of the "governor and bishop of Canada" were to be kept as a mine of explosive materials under the English, and by their location in the finest parts of the province, to prevent English settlement. Louisburg was again a formidable fortress ready to play its part in the clash for western empire which thoughtful men saw to be impending.

In these days when we have been fighting for the liberty of our country it seems needless to urge that self preservation is a first law of nature; but we believe that such was the ground upon which Lawrence decided upon the expatriation of over half the people of the province. Without actual war between the nations, there was constant collision between the outposts all along the frontiers in America. Lawrence seized the occasion by the forelock and brought on the removal of the ill-advised Acadians. It has been observed that at the time of the expulsion 1755, Nova Scotia had been for over forty years consecutively under British rule. Therefore the greater part of the Acadians had been born under the flag. Whatever force there may have been in the plea of those who came under the capitulation of 1710 it seems to vanish in



the light of this compelling fact. The discussion of the circumstances connected with the deportation constitute a good fraction of the historical literature of Nova Scotia, and it is not our intention to enlarge upon it, except to quote the words of W. M. MacVicar, who, in a fine paragraph in his Short History of Annapolis Royal, has these sentences, with which we heartily agree. "Their removal must not be looked on as the outcome of fixed and definite purpose, on the part of a government carrying out its ordinary policy in the time of peace; but must be regarded as an act of expediency, necessary for self preservation, reluctantly determined upon by responsible leaders, in a dire emergency, amid the anxieties of impending war. Whatever opinion we may entertain concerning the righteousness of the judgment that sent them into exile, few, in this land that has been watered with their tears, can withhold the meed of sympathy with those wretched peasants who suffered a tenfold retribution for their dogged refusal to accept the terms of the British governor'

**The Appeal to Arms:** The year 1755 was a memorable one in many ways, but in particular on account of the war which then broke out on the boundary as expected. The defeat of Gen. Braddock in the Ohio Valley was a severe blow to the British. On the other hand, nearer home, the French fort at Beausejour had been captured by a strong force sent from Boston under Col. Moncton. This notable achievement really preceded and made easier the deportation of the Acadians by preventing interference which otherwise might have been given.

The following year saw the great powers of Europe embroiled in what became known as the Seven years' war. At first the French cause prospered; but in 1758 Louisburg was taken, in 1759 Quebec shared the same fate. These events which comprised the splendid career of Gen. Wolfe broke down the French wall of defence, and soon the complete conquest of French Canada was effected. The ambitious scheme of uniting Canada with Louisiana was forever dispelled. The capture of Louisburg had cleared the coast of enemies and from that time trade and the plans for settlement went forward as if the world was at peace.

**Projects for Settlement:** The historians of the Expulsion have almost exclusively discussed the sufferings of the Acadians, and the justification, or otherwise, of the authorities responsible for their deportation. These things were outweighed in importance by the other problems of that day.

If we can imagine ourselves for a little in the place and circumstances of the Governor of the Province after his orders had been executed, there will be forced upon our view a remarkable picture of our country at this time. Except for Halifax and Lunenburg and the little garrisons at Annapolis, Beausejour, and a few other places, the whole territory was almost literally "waste and without in habitant. " A few Acadian fugitives and Indians roved the woods, but the desolation was appalling. To obtain the expected benefit from the removal just effected it was necessary to replace the unreliable Acadians by people of British blood; and that with despatch, for French policy and even the spirit of revenge might not long delay. The one British stronghold of Halifax was still flanked by two French Gibraltars, Quebec and Louisburg. This urged Gov. Lawrence to hasten the re-settlement of the province. But where were these colonists to be found? Where were

Englishmen so badly off as to think it desirable to make their homes in the wilderness of Nova Scotia? It was determined to offer the inducement of grants of land including the districts formerly held and cultivated by the French. That which had so long been a province, a conquered territory, must now be transformed into a real British colony as soon as possible.

Whether Lawrence had any definite plans for re-settlement in his mind before the expulsion is hard to say but we know that long previously the matter of English colonization had been the subject of discussion between the Secretary of State and others. Gov. William Shirley of Boston by command of the King had sent a plan for civil government in Nova Scotia to the Secretary of State, and about the same time communicated to him an elaborate project for English settlement there. He wished to avoid the hazards involved in a removal of the French, and considered it possible to introduce enough New England people among them to neutralize these "neutrals" and secure the country. This was in 1748-9 before the settlement of Halifax, which of course greatly altered the situation with which Gov. Lawrence had to deal.

**Lands at Cape Sable:** The Governor's convictions, at least after experience in Halifax of the aptitudes of different sorts of settlers, led him to prefer the New Englanders, who, as Shirley had said, were familiar with cultivating new lands". And we find him already taking up the matter with especial reference to Cape Sable in a letter to the Lords of Trade under date of Nov. 1757. He says "How many the lands of Cape Sable would be capable of maintaining I cannot so well conjecture, having never had it in my power, on account of the remaining neutrals and Indians still infesting that country, either to see it myself or to send a proper person to visit and bring me any tolerable account of it. But I have every reason to believe, from the earnest desire I perceive in the people of Cape Cod to settle there, that a considerable tract of land is now under actual improvement, and that Baccareaux Passage, Poubomcoup and the other French settlements on the Cape are more highly calculated for a flourishing fishery than any part of the coast of Nova Scotia we are yet acquainted with."

**French versus British Land Tenure:** We must now call attention to a change in the tenure of land which was of fundamental importance to the future prosperity of the province. It was inevitable because it was of the essence of British principles of government, but it displaced something as real in its way and as great an obstacle to advancement as the deported Acadians. When Nova Scotia became like a cleaned slate by the removal of the French, feudalism was abolished as well. The question of the rights of the seigneurs had often come into the Nova Scotia courts. What is meant is clearly stated in the language of a son of Barrington, Mr. B. H. Doane of New York.

If any body of people were to be obtained as colonists from New England it was evident that the conditions as to the grants and the holding of property must be simple and satisfactory. This was a matter for the decision of the Crown.

"This grant to the Plymouth Company the first of its kind relating to the new world, was the pattern for all subsequent English grants of lands in America. "The Great Patent of New England", issued in November, 1620, to the Plymouth company, was in free and common

soccage, for fealty only; the estate thus granted being of the highest nature that a subject could receive and hold, and the only link of tenure being that which maintained the relation of subject and sovereign between the American immigrants and the English king. The grant being to the Company and its "assigns", purchasers from the original proprietors obtained an estate of the same description.

On the other hand, the French adventurers who were coming over here at the same time, De Monts, and Champlain, and Poutrincourt, and Biencourt, and de Razilly, and de la Tour, and D'Aulnay and Denys, &c., &c., all held feudal titles to their lands from the King of France, with the right of sub-infeudation, i.e., the right to make grants to others, reserving lordship over their grantees. Thus De la Tour subinfeudated the Barony of Poubomcoup to D'Entremont, and again made another grant to his other son-in-law, Amiraut, subject to certain rights and powers of overlordship. These grants were to be sure, liberal and honorable; but it was in the overlord's power to make them onerous and base, and a gentleman of D'Aulnay's saturnine instincts would be inclined to exercise that power. Thus, the tenant of a French proprietor, under penalty of forfeiture of his holding, and at peril of his life, could be compelled to sacrifice his own interests, whether of tillage, hunting or fishing, to engage in the private quarrels of his lord with the adjoining proprietor; e.g., the private war waged by D'Aulnay against De la Tour.

"Now the new world held out inducements to the adventurous and bold and daring. Men of that class were seeking to escape from the restraints of feudalism and were consequently not at all tempted to join the French grandees, but flocked to Virginia and New England, and in a generation or two grew into a nation of freemen, jealous of their rights, which the poorest could enforce in the court of justice, and any general encroachment upon which was made common cause of resistance by the whole colony against the offender, be he governor or king. Whereas, the French colonies were recruited only by a body of debased peasantry, while the aristocratic proprietors were divided among themselves by the disputes that were bound to grow up where the rights of each depended upon his ability to maintain them by physical force. Thus the feudal canker gnawed the roots of la Nouvelle France, so that the disastrous end might have been reckoned with from the beginning. Denys seemed to have a perception of this condition, though he perhaps did not fully appreciate the cause; for, as he quaintly phrases it, after showing how D'Aulnay oppressed the people: "No good can be rendered to a country by a man who may be able to derive a benefit from it, if he is persecuted in his enterprises", and "it is in vain to have talents, experience and skill in the management of affairs, if his hands are tied and he is prevented from benefiting himself by them."

**New Englanders in Halifax:** It has been said that at the founding of Halifax many Americans resorted there for purposes of trade. In our days the mushroom growth of a mining town attracts all sorts of people, and it was the same with Halifax. The report of Rev. Mr. Duffy, an episcopal missionary gave a bad name to Americans, but it was written the first season of the landing there, when order found its first expression in the licensing of a grog shop. It was found that the Americans were not behind- in enterprise and ability, and soon they

constituted a good part of the population. A census of that period shows that more than one-half of the English speaking citizens were born in America.

Of this class Dr. Allison says in his paper on the General Return of 1767 that "it is well known that they chafed under the irresponsible rule of the Governor and Council" after their experience of representative government in the colonies and that among them in Halifax was "originated the agitation for a duly constituted legislature." On this subject also, Dr. Akins, as reported in "N. S. Historical Papers," Vol. 8, p. 16, says, "The New England people soon formed the basis of the resident population and are the ancestors of many of the present inhabitants. They were better settlers than the old discharged soldiers and sailors who came in the fleet." Again, p. 19, "A number of influential and industrious families from New England and other places had already become settlers and Halifax Harbor was the resort of a large number of fishing vessels."

**A Representative Assembly:** These New Englanders were now making their influence felt for a freer mode of Home Government, which, taking the highest legal opinion, concluded that the Governor and Council alone were not authorized to make laws. Meanwhile, also, their desires for a representative government found powerful local support in a decision made by Chief Justice Belcher in 1757, that the Governor and Council had no authority to levy taxes.

The Governor, who had persistently opposed the popular wish, now received peremptory orders from the Lords of Trade to call an Assembly. In January, 1757, a plan was formulated in the Council for the election of 22 members for the province at large and the various townships, who, together with the Governor or Commander-in-Chief and His Majesty's Council, should be styled the General Assembly. This plan seems to have been submitted for the approval of their lordships, and it was not until January, 1758, that the scheme was brought to completion.

By the resolutions of the Governor in Council, two townships were defined, Halifax, which was to have four members, and Lunenburg (settled in 1753 by German disbanded soldiers) to have two. Sixteen others were to be elected for the Province at large. "Whenever a township shall have 50 qualified electors, i.e., freeholders, not Papists, of 21 years of age, it shall be entitled to two representatives in the Assembly. No elector is to give more than one vote for each member to be chosen, but giving his vote for one for the Province at large shall be obliged to vote also for the other 15."

What took place has been concisely stated by Roberts in his History of Canada. "Meanwhile upon all the loyal inhabitants of the great Acadian province had been conferred the badge of Anglo-Saxon freedom, representative government. In October, 1758, the Parliament of Nova Scotia met at Halifax. This was the first representative assembly ever convened on Canadian soil. It consisted of 22 members, representing the districts of Halifax, Annapolis, Dartmouth, Lunenburg and Cumberland. Under the stimulus of this change, settlers began to come in from the hill districts of New England, exchanging their rocky farms for the rich meadowlands of the Cornwallis, Annapolis, Avon and Shubenacadie valleys. The population of Nova Scotia was increased by over 7,000 of these New England immigrants between 1759 and 1763. It

is then to be carefully noted that the prospect of establishing a successful British colony depended on a mode of government in which intending settlers should understand that their liberties and rights would be thoroughly guaranteed by an Elective Assembly. The first steps to this end were taken under pressure of opinion and petition by the New Englanders in Halifax.

As it is a leading motive in the production of this book to recognize and estimate the contribution made by the New England immigration to this province, it may be fitting here to remark upon the scant recognition of that contribution by the most of our historians. Even Roberts has no more to say than we have quoted. But when it is remembered that the 7,000 New Englanders who had come over by 1763 constituted the great majority of the population of the province, that their settlement was promoted and carried into effect as a necessity of imperial policy at a period when Britain and France were in the strangle-hold for supremacy in North America, and that this breed of manly and godly men laid the foundation for the future of the province, we confess to astonishment at the oversight.

#### CHAPTER IV

##### THE TOWNSHIP SETTLEMENTS.

**Factors in Problem:** the We have found no word to express adequately the next stage of Nova Scotian progresss. Reconstruction implies the use of materials preserved from the object destroyed. But for ten years at least the old Acadians had no place in the new provincial life. The dominant note in the plans for the elective Assembly was that of the township unit. The freeholder's franchise was limited only by a bar against the sort of political meddling which had caused the loss of the former population. Halifax town was Nova Scotia to all intents and purposes, and had no corporate government aside from that of the Provincial Governor and Council. To re-people the province, beginning with the vacated lands the fertility of which had received equal advertisement with the deportation, was the immediate task. Though the Lords of Trade had a scheme of their own it was far better than having no interest at all. They were to have their turn. At the outset Gov. Lawrence was in a position to make the first move, and he did it. A homesteader who first brings water from a brook, then digs a well near his door, may later lay a pipe from the hillside and find relief from labor by utilizing the law of gravity. The master builder of British Nova Scotia wisely availed himself of the supply of people which he found on the higher levels of the older colonies and trusted gravitation to do its work when the pipes were laid.

**The Spirit of Freedom:** It has been said that the French government moved their colony from Placentia, Louisburg. Why did not the British government re-settle Nova Scotia in a similar manner? The answer is found in regarding the progress already made by Britain towards liberty.

Commonly the conquest or expulsion of a people was followed by an occupation of the territory by the conquerors. But while that was true as between British and French in the Province at large it did not apply

to the people who actually entered upon the vacated lands. Even the soldiers who came from time to time as settlers came of their own free will. The new way was that men should come and make their homes here. Then if the need of military defence should arise, it would be provided by their love of home and country.

This was the spirit of old England, inculcated by the Puritan exaltation of the Bible until the revolution of 1688 established the nation in those free principles, which only a generation or two before had drawn persecution upon all who avowed them. Now we shall see the plant, that was the hardier for its transplanting from old to New England, set again in a Province which was to remain under the old flag, and that without losing any of its vigorous life. Thousands of our people vaunt their descent from the U. E. Loyalists, and we acknowledge the force of their claim. We have come upon times however when we distinguish a note of excellence in the volunteer as compared with the man who yields only to compulsion. It agrees with the common way of judgment, that Latour, whose life was wasted in strife for a place in the New World, and whose plans resulted in failure, is accorded a place in the Hall of Fame because of the circumstances and arena of his exploits. But is it not fitting, rather that those pioneers should be honored whose humbler lives were spent in laying the foundations of a province to which their free steps were directed by a Providence which leads as truly by prospect of social betterment as by the fear of national disaster. Therefore it is of those early settlers and their antecedents, their modes of life and work, their town government and development, their virtues and achievements as faithfully transmitted through other generations that we are bold to inscribe the record. Those conditions and experiences which were common to all the early township settlers call first for consideration.

**The General Assembly:** In May 1758, i. e. before the Capture of Louisburg, His Majesty's instructions as to the representative assembly were considered by the Governor in Council and resolutions adopted to the following effect and approved by His Majesty, and on return were published as the law of the Province, and writs were accordingly issued for the first election of Representatives.

"That a House of Representatives of the Inhabitants of this Province be the Civil Legislature thereof, in conjunction with His Majesty's Governor or Commander-in-chief for the time being, and His Majesty's Council for the said Province; the first House to be elected and convened in the following manner, and to be styled The General Assembly, viz:

"That there shall be elected for the Province at large until the same shall be divided into Counties, sixteen members, and for the township of Lunenburg two and for the township of Halifax four. That when fifty qualified electors shall be settled at Pesiquid, Minas, Cobequid, or any other places which may hereafter be erected into townships, each of the said townships shall be entitled to send two representatives to the General Assembly, and shall also have a right to vote at the Election of Representatives for the Province at large; that the house shall always consist of at least eleven members present besides the speaker, before they enter upon business.

"That no person shall be chosen a member of the said House, or shall have a right of voting, who shall be a Popish recusant, or shall be under the age of twentyone years; or who shall not, at the time of such election, be possessed in his own right, of a freehold estate, within the district for which he shall be elected or shall so vote. Nor shall each elector have more than one vote for each member to be chosen for the Province at large, or for any township, and that each free holder, present at such election and giving his vote for one member of the Province at large, shall be obliged to vote also for the other fifteen "That the precept for convening the first Assembly be made returnable on the 2nd day of October next."

These resolutions constitute the charter and foundation of the Legislature of Nova Scotia. For a time each new township is to be accorded a status as a political unit for the purpose of representation. The later county organization was especially to facilitate the administration of justice in all parts of the province. From our standpoint the measure of power entrusted to the people may seem stinted. Events which followed a score of years later and stirred the continent will, on the other hand, tend to vindicate the retention of a virtual control of affairs in the hands of the non-elective Governor and Council. In war time the reins need to be held in a firm hand, and the staunchest democracy submits to heavy restraints, the better to defend its normal freedom. Nova Scotia was to pass through a long tutelage before arriving at the stage of Responsible Government. None the less, the establishment of the General Assembly of 1758 embodied ideas of immense importance, and the stock of Nova Scotia went up immediately with all home seekers of that time. Moreover between the call and meeting of the Assembly, Louisburg, the mighty, had been captured.

That Nova Scotia could offer extraordinary inducements to British subjects seeking a home in the colonies was plain enough. It was no reason for objection that various grants of land in this territory had been made to great persons and corporations in the past and all to little purpose. The beginnings of those attempted settlements had been blasted by the perpetual strife of parties seeking possession. It might now be confidently expected that Britain would shield the province from foes without as it had been delivered from foes within. Of this hope Halifax was itself a pledge. Its splendid harbor and convenience of location for the navy and other shipping were at once recognized and appreciated. It was evident that it had come to stay and play a chief part in the protection and development of British America. The Governor could now say, "We have here foundations laid for a free and prosperous colony." The fact of a legislative assembly assures intending settlers of free institutions for those who come into her citizenship. At the first meeting in the Court house nineteen members were present, according to Murdock. On the tablet erected in Halifax in August, 1908, to commemorate this event we find twenty names, that of Mr. Malachy Salter being added to Murdock's list. One of the principal votes of this session was that of one thousand pounds for a light house on Sambro island. Another was the explicit enactment of religious liberty, a matter in which the new Assembly voiced the sentiment of its constituency.

**Proclamation Issued:** On October the twelfth 1758, the Governor in Council issued a Proclamation relative to the settlement of the Province. It recited that:

"by the reduction of Cape Breton and the destruction of the French settlements of Gaspe, Miramichi and St. John's river, the enemy who formerly disturbed and harassed the province and obstructed its progress had been compelled to retire to Canada, and thus a favorable opportunity now presents for the peopling and cultivating as well the lands vacated by the French as every other part of this valuable province. The Governor is prepared to receive proposals to that effect. There are 100,000 acres of plow lands, which have been cultivated for more than a hundred years past, and never fail of crops, nor need manuring. Also, more than 100,000 acres of upland, cleared and stocked with English grass planted with orchards, gardens, etc.; an abundance of well-timbered woodland intermixed and convenient. Mr. Havelock of Boston and Messrs. Delancie and Watts of New York are agents and will receive and transmit proposals."

The immediate results of the Proclamation were probably disappointing to Gov. Lawrence. Many accounts of enquiries for fuller information came from the American agents, information as to the constitution of the province, nature of the civil and religious liberties, the extent of the elective franchise. In a word the proclamation had been too meagre in its statements; it described only the quality of the land. That eminently wise friend and protector of N. Scotia, Gov. Shirley of Boston, had warned Gov. Lawrence that the Americans were "tenacious of representative institutions." Now he was to learn how much that term covered in their estimation..

It was evident that these New Englanders whom he considered as the best of all possible additions to the country, had not forgotten the story of the civil wars in old England a century before, nor the lessons taught by grim experience to their fathers and then to themselves since that time. They were British, and some of them were ready loyally to embark in the new adventure on the wilderness shore of Nova Scotia, but they must be assured of the old English liberties, civil and religious, in their new homes.

And this so much the more, because the Colonial governors, far as they were away from the Home Government's offices of administration, were yet farther from the Commons of Great Britain, which there stood ever guarding the popular rights and liberties. Colonial administration at its best involved much exercise of arbitrary power, and tended to distinguish a governed and a governing class, the very sense of which on both sides provoked the struggle to bind or loose as the case might be.

Gov. Lawrence promptly met the demands for information by another Proclamation, in which, wherever possible, he showed that the interests, which they regarded as so vitally important to the settler, had been anticipated by the Lords of Trade, the Governor in Council, and especially by the Act of the General Assembly in its first session.

This comprehensive statement of the conditions and terms upon which the province was to be settled is here given, for it was read and discussed in every home in New England from which the settlers came.



By his Excellency Charles Lawrence, Esq., Captain General and Governor in Chief, in and over His Majesty's Province of Nova Scotia or Acadia, in America, Vice Admiral of the same, etc.

Whereas, since the issuing of the proclamation dated the 12th day of October, 1758, relative to settling the vacant lands in this Province, I have been informed by Thomas Hancock, Esq., Agent for the affairs of Nova Scotia at Boston, that sundry applications have been made to him in consequence thereof, by persons who are desirous of settling the said lands, and of knowing what particular encouragement the Government will give them, whether any allowance of provisions will be given at their first settlement, what quantity of land will be given to each person, what quit rents they are to pay, what the constitution of the Government is, whether any, and what taxes are to be paid, and whether they will be allowed the free exercise of their religion? I have therefore thought fit with the advice of his Majesty's Council, to issue this proclamation hereby declaring, in answer to the said enquiries, that by his Majesty's Royal instructions, I am empowered to make grants on the following proportions: That townships are to consist of 100,000 acres of land, that they do include the best and most profitable land, and also that they do comprehend such rivers as may be at or near such settlement, and do extend as far up into the Country as conveniently may be, taking a necessary part of the sea coast. That the quantities of land -granted will be in proportion to the abilities of the planter to settle, cultivate and enclose the same. That 100 acres of wild woodland will be allowed to every person being master or mistress of a family, for himself or herself, and fifty acres for a verywhite or black man, woman or child, of which such person's family shall consist at the actual time of making the grant, subject to a quit rent of one shilling sterling per annum, for every fifty acres; such quit rent to commence at the expiration of ten years from the date of each grant, and to be paid for his Majesty's use to his Receiver General at Halifax, or to his deputy on the spot.

That the grantees will be obliged by their said grant to plant, cultivate, improve or enclose one third part of their lands within the space of ten years, another third part within the space of twenty years, and the remaining third part within the space of thirty years from the date of their grants. That no one person can possess more than 1000 acres by grant, on his or their own name.

That every grantee, upon giving proof that he or she has fulfilled the terms and conditions of his or her grant, shall be entitled to another grant, in the proportion and upon the conditions above mentioned. That the Government of Nova Scotia is constituted like those of the neighboring colonies; the Legislature consisting of a Governor, Council, and House of Assembly, and every township, as soon as it shall consist of fifty families, will be entitled to send two Representatives to the General Assembly. The Courts of Justice are also constituted in like manner with those of the Massachusetts, Connecticut and the other Northern Colonies. That as to the article of religion, full liberty of conscience, both of his Majesty's Royal instructions, and a late act of the General Assembly of this Province is secured to persons of all persuasions, Papists excepted, as may more fully appear by an abstract of the said act, viz; Protestants dissenting from the Church

of England, whether they be Calvinists, Lutherans, Quakers, or under what denomination soever, shall have free liberty of conscience, and may erect and build Meeting Houses for public worship, and may choose and elect ministers for the carrying on Divine service, and administration of the sacrament, according to their several opinions, and all contracts made between their ministers and congregations for the support of their Ministry are hereby declared valid, and shall have their full force and effect according to the tenor and conditions thereof, and all such Dissenters shall be excused from any rates or taxes, to be made or levied for the support of the Established Church of England.

That no taxes have hitherto been laid upon his Majesty's subjects within this Province, nor are there any fees of office taken upon issuing the grants of land.

That I am not authorized to offer any bounty of provisions; and I do declare that I am ready to lay out the lands and make the grants immediately, and under the conditions above described, and to receive and transmit to the Lords Commiss'rs for Trade and Plantations, in order that the same may be laid before his Majesty for his approbation, such further proposals as may be offered by any body of people for settling an entire township, under other conditions that they may conceive more advantageous to the undertakers.

That forts are established in the neighborhood of the lands proposed to be settled, and are garrisoned by his Majesty's troops, with a view to giving all manner of aid and protection to the settlers, if hereafter there should be need. Given in the Council-Chamber at Halifax, this 11th day of January, 1759, in the 32nd year of his Majesty's reign.

(Signed) CHARLES LAWRENCE.

**Township Grants:** The publication of the second proclamation elicited a hearty response from many New England people who "were eager to adventure in the settlement of vacant lands in N. Scotia". During this year, 1759, applications were received from 'agents respecting lands at Horton, Cornwallis, Falmouth, Cobequid, Chignecto, and Granville, and township grants were made accordingly. Greater zest was given to the people interested by the gratifying news of the complete success of the British attack on Quebec and the other French strongholds on the St. Lawrence. Quite naturally the expulsion of the Acadians had also incidentally served to advertise the exceptional value of the lands vacated by them, so that everything was favorable for the movement for re-settlement. Therefore in the new House of Assembly which was convoked in 1761, on account of the death of King George II in October 1760, the representation was made up of members of the counties of Halifax, Lunenburg, Annapolis and Kings, and the townships of Halifax, Lunenburg, Annapolis, Horton, Cornwallis, Falmouth and Liverpool. During the same year other townships were formed, of which mention may be made of Chester and Yarmouth.

The records show that in the most of the instances named, aid was given by the government for the transportation of the settlers. The Gov. in Council, in its zeal for populating the Province, had, in reply to enquiries, enlarged upon the terms of the proclamations in several

respects; e. g. that settlers shall have free assistance for transportation; that they shall be protected from impressment, and that a surveyor shall be sent to show the most convenient places for choosing a township. This undertaking had been especially given to a committee from Connecticut and Rhode Island in April 1759. The Lord of Trade at once when informed of this forbade further assistance and making any more grants as it was their policy to reserve large tracts of land in the province for disbanded soldiers. To this Lawrence replies in great distress at having incurred the displeasure of their Lordships, but assures them that lands equal to any in fertility and convenience and that will more properly constitute our frontier were none of them granted or engaged. Again in May 1760, he argues against the soldiers as least of all qualified for settlers, and that they will need supplies of provisions for a year at least, with tools for building, implements for farming, cattle and stock. A month later he writes their Lordships about the settlers at Liverpool; and says of the expenses he has incurred, "the utmost I hoped was that your Lordships might be induced to permit me to give some little aid towards transporting some of the most needy of the settlers into the country, particularly such as are remote from the waterside, and with no craft of their own, must sell their little stock to pay their passage. Their first and most dispiriting difficulty is that of their removal from home with their families and stock."

We will cite yet another instance of the care with which the Governor watched over the project for which he labored so long. On October third, 1759 he caused a proclamation to be made concerning divers persons who as Agents "have exacted sums of money from certain persons for admitting them into shares of land to be to them granted." It declared that "such proceedings are altogether contrary to my intention, and an imposition upon the public and are hereby strictly forbid; and that such monies must be returned unless it appears that such have been voted these agents by the grantees at a general meeting." It may be observed that the powers of the groups of grantees as a body are here recognized.

On a former page we have noticed Gov. Lawrence's estimate of the worth of the coast fisheries, particularly those of Cape Sable. A reason for the apparent delay in the arrival of settlers for this district may now be mentioned. In 1759 a committee of gentlemen from New England, who had come with Capt. Sylvanus Cobb in the Provincial sloop York to view these lands, were fired on by a number of neutral French and Indians, in number about a hundred. It is plain that one feature of the protection to be afforded to the settlers, viz; that "forts were established in the neighborhood, and garrisoned by the King's troops, was conspicuously wanting at Cape Sable. The ardor of the committee was evidently cooled by the reception given them, and the party they represented never came. After this incident, the Governor, who was not in the mood to have his plans balked by a remnant of these people who had evaded the grip of Major Prebble and were making common cause again in petty retaliation, sent Major Phillips from Annapolis to round up these "lands ruffians, turned pirates." Many of them were then carried off to Halifax by Capt. Gorham and his famous "Rangers". On June 29, 1759 there is mention in the Council Records of a "return of Province vessels from Cape Sable with the remaining French inhabitants that concealed themselves from the party sent thither last fall." If there should still be a fugitive straggler it would make no difference.

The coast was now clear. Thence they went to England on the ship "Mary the Fourth", Wm. Daverson, master, in Nov. 1759. There were 56 men, 46 women and 49 children. The settlement of the townships which have been named, as well as those subsequently formed, proceeded apace, with some variety of method owing to the facilities for transportation. The greater part were favored by government aid in this respect and arrived in shiploads. We shall see that the settlers at Barrington were left to their own resources.

**Halifax in 1759:** It has been observed that Halifax might be regarded as a pledge of protection and prosperity for the province. Its condition at this time may seem of moment. Ten years before, it was born in armor on a fleet of ships of war, and had drawn its nourishment from the breast of the Imperial navy all the while. On the other hand the enterprise of the merchants of Halifax had satisfied the demands of the navy, no trifling matter; and the cash from Old England flowed plentifully in the new naval station and attracted to the city all sorts of people from far and near. As a market for goods and services, as a rendezvous for the British Navy, in its aspect of prosperous fortunemaking citizens and as a capital for a renovated province it seemed to justify the optimism of Gov. Lawrence in his address to the Assembly. He says "Applications for land are crowding in upon me faster than I can prepare the grants." and he expects that "the progress made by Nova Scotia in one year will exceed the growth of half a century in the most boasted of H. M. American dominions."

**Death of Gov. Lawrence:** Regretfully we pass the place in our history where the hand of Lawrence falls from the helm of government. He died in October 1760. An ardent Britisher, piloting his province at a time when prompt and vigorous action was demanded, and the shifting deckload must be either secured or jettisoned for the safety of the Ship, he decided on the latter course after vainly attempting the former. He saved the ship! Respecting his constructive work we must confess that his energetic measures for replacing the French population were of the first order, for he founded the new province on the hearty consent of the people. As we review his official life we sympathize with him in his difficulties and count him as a master builder whose work had stood so far the test of time. Like David, however his role had been to clear the ground and gather materials for other builders.

A sidelight on the conduct of Lord Lawrence is given by Hon. Jas. S. McDonald in "Eminent Rulers of N. Scotia", p. 36. He delayed calling the Assembly at Halifax because it would enable Joshua Mauger and other Halifax merchants who were smugglers on an extensive scale to hamper him in his efforts for the Provincial safety (1754), p. 49. He was regarded as authorized secretly by British authority to delay the Assembly. It was the Payzant tragedy at Mahone that led Irm to deal sternly with the marauding Indians. The offer of 25 pounds for each Indian scalp or live squaw or papoose brought in resulted in the coming of the N. E. Rangers who soon reduced the Indians to complete subjection.

**The Great War Ended:** It was left for Lawrence's successor, Governor Belcher, to give expression to the satisfaction which had culminated in the completion of a glorious war. There was a board outlook in the terms of the Proclamation for "a publick Thanksgiving".

"Whereasmuch as it has pleased Almighty God to bless and prosper His Majesty's arms under the command of His Excellency, Major General Amherst in the total reduction of Canada, Therefore... that a general Thanksgiving to Almighty God for his mercy be observed on Thursday the 20th day of the month of November; and charging all H. M. subjects to observe on pain of suffering such punishment as may justly be inflicted on all such as shall contemn or neglect the performance of so religious and necessary a duty."

(J. BELCHER.)

## CHAPTER V.

### THE TOWNSHIP OF BARRINGTON.

**The First Grants:** Some time before the death of Gov. Lawrence two grants had been issued for the erection of a Township of Barrington. The former of these is recorded in Book A, p. 61, of the Records in the Crown Lands office and dated September 1st, 1759. The latter is in the Records, Book 2, p. 97, without date; but it contains a reference to the former showing that the 93 J shares and the 73 J shares respectively of the two documents are both included in the 200 shares of 500 acres each which constituted the 100,000 acres at which the Township was estimated. In other words the second grant contained a supplementary list; and, as it says, the grantees were subject to the same terms and conditions as the committee had agreed to in their behalf. The text of these grants is given herewith excepting the names of the grantees, very few of who ever came to this part of the province, and these not as claimants under either of these grants.

"A GRANT made by His Excellency Gov. Lawrence with the advice and consent of His Majesty's Council for this Province to John Johnson, Benjamin Pratt and a number of other persons, (hereinafter named) whom they represented as a committee passed under the Seal of the Province giving and confirming unto them ninety three and a half shares or rights being part of two hundred shares or rights whereof a Tract of land by this Grant erected into a Township by the name of the Township of BARRINGTON in this Province doth consist which Ninety three and a half shares or Rights is to be divided according to the respective shares hereafter specified. The said Township is situate lying and being on the Sea Coast of Cape Sable Shore and is thus to be abutted and bounded to begin at- Cape Negro and to include said Cape, and where the said Cape joins on the continent to measure from thence on the Westerly side of Cape Negro Harbour to the Head thereof, and from thence into the Country North West and by North to measure in the whole and in a Strait line eleven miles, and from thence West South West till it meets the ocean, and thence by the Sea shore to Cape Negro. Comprehending the Island of Cape Sable and all other Islands lying West or South of said limits within one league of the Shore containing in the whole by estimation one hundred thousand acres more or less, according to a plan and survey of the same to be herewith registered.

The conditions of the Grant oblige Quit Rent to be paid.

The Premises not to be alienated or granted within ten years without License.

The Land granted to be improved or inclosed.

Hemp planted, and such other Terms and Restrictions to be observed and complied with in all respects as mentioned in the Grants of other Townships already made and entered in this Book.

TWENTY-SIX of the said Grantees with their wives, children, servants and stock are to remove and settle themselves in the said Township on or before the last day of September next according to such shares and allotments as aforesaid, otherwise the Grant to be entirely void, but if performed and fulfilled to be good valid and effectual provided nevertheless that in case thirty-nine of the remaining Grantees with their families and stock as aforesaid, shall not remove and settle on the said premises on or before the last day of September which will be in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and sixty one then this grant to all the remaining grantees named in the Grant that shall not be so settled with their families and effects, on the said lands at that time shall be null and void, and in case the said Twenty six Grantees and the said Thirty nine Grantees with their families and effects as aforesaid shall be settled on the said lands at the several times hereinbefore limited then the last thirty-nine Grantees shall settle themselves with their families and effects on the said Lands on or before the last day of September which will be in the year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Sixty two or the Grant shall be void to such of the said last mentioned Grantees as shall fail to settle themselves at that time as aforesaid, and the Governor, Lieut, or Commander in Chief for the time being may at his pleasure grant the share or Right of all and every of the Grantees mentioned in the Deed so failing to any other person or Persons whatsoever in the same manner as if this Grant had not been made: IN WITNESS &c. SIGNED, SEALED AND DATED AT HALIFAX in the Province aforesaid this first Day of September in thirty third year of His Majesty's reign Anno Domini One Thousand Seven hundred and fifty nine."

"A Grant made by His Excellency, Gov. Lawrence, etc., etc., to James Williams, Esquire, James Keith and 73 other persons hereafter named who were represented and in their behalf the conditions agreed to by John Johnson and Benjamin Pratt, Esquires of the Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England, their committee appointed for that purpose who are included in the first grant made of this Township hereafter mentioned dated 1st September, 1759 passed under the Seal of this Province giving, granting and confirming unto them 73J shares or Rights whereof the said Tract of land already erected into a Township by the name of BARRINGTON doth consist. The said 73J shares are to be divided to the Grantees according to the respective shares hereafter specified which said tract of land is situate the boundaries set forth in the said premiere Grant. The Terms and Conditions on which this grant is made are the same and of like tenor in all respects as that in which the above mentioned John Johnson and Benjamin Pratt are proprietors, (a) 19 grantees ; (b) 28 grantees, etc., 1759" These Records of Grants were not signed.

Professor Doane had the following memorandum on these grants which indicates that he had seen a list of which the author has no knowledge: "I find it extremely difficult to make out the probabilities of the case as to whether or not there were two grants of Barrington before the one that was carried out.

There are three lists given. The first and second are almost totally unlike. One name only is exactly the same, while there are about fifteen surnames alike. The third list nearly exactly combines both the others. A few names are included which are not in either of the former ones and a few names in one or other of the former ones are not found in this. The first contains 75 names, the second 104, and the third 180. There is a third list for "The Township of East Passage," headed; 'We the subscribers, Major John Johnson, Capt. Benj. Pratt, etc.

It would seem that this so-called third list was really the first containing the names of all the applicants for a township grant at the place then known as East Passage from which the deportation had taken place: probably also the people represented by the Committee who were fired upon by the fugitive French and Indians. This list would also antedate the grant of September 1, 1759 in which Gov. Lawrence, after his fashion of honoring the English Nobility, named the new township for Lord Barrington, who was about that time a member of the King's Privy Council.

Of all these names John Clements and Timothy Bryant were the only ones in the subsequent grant of 1767; the name of James Williams which heads the second list was in the census of Barrington, 1762.

These "subscribers" were residents of Bridge water, Pembroke, Raynham, Dighton, Kingston, Plymouth, Plimpton, Halifax, and Barrington, towns of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, who, according to the Grant had "undertaken to make a speedy and effectual settlement" in the township of Barrington. It may be interesting to note among the defaulting proprietors of the second list the name of Abram Lincoln. Was that the grandfather of the famous President looking towards the shores of Nova Scotia for a home?

**A Town with-out People:** As already implied, the project of settling at Barrington fell through. The few out of these groups who did come may have been the promoters of the Cape Cod and Nantucket movement just afterwards, but their names do not appear in such a way as to warrant belief in that explanation. These records are however worth preserving, as showing more particularly the nature and extent of the emigration fever at that time. They also indicate in the conditions agreed to, as for example, that of raising Hemp as a specialty in Barrington, how little the unfitness of the soil for farming and the natural advantages of the place for a fishery were understood either by grantor or grantees.

Surely a good and wise Providence was guiding in its settlement.

Clearly stated in the proclamations and grants was the reasonable condition that forfeiture of the grant should follow upon failure or neglect of settlement by the grantee. There is no reason to suspect any interference with the townsmen of Massachusetts Bay in their plans for settlement. More likely would it be that the damage wrought by the great storm and tidal wave, mentioned in the first chapter as occurring

in the autumn of 1759, would be so reported as to dishearten the grantees. The inducements for farmers to come to Cape Sable diminished as the facts became known. Though in general men think it easy to take up the work of a different calling, it is not the case that adult landmen transfer easily to the ranks of fishermen. Having got the grant with what haste was possible, as against other applicants, the Yankee might now leisurely consider the situation before breaking up his old home. So we suppose it was in this case. When it was seen that the dykelands had been taken up, and that the garrisons promised in the prospectus, were few and far between, the hasty undertaking suffered a fatal shock. For frontiersmen of New England it would be a jump from the frying-pan into the fire to venture among the now notorious Acadians and Indians of Cape Sable. We must also remember that further aid in transportation had been forbidden by the Lords of Trade. The frown of government, then, as now, was death to promoters, and therefore they soon lost their interest in the patriotic aims of the Governor. These factors of the problem of settlement affected the result so much that at the beginning of 1760 Harrington was still a township without a people. In that respect it was not alone. The circumstances of the settlement of Yarmouth furnish an interesting parallel. There, too, grants were issued to a number of New England people in 1759 and 1760. These did not become settlers, for causes equally obscure. The real grant at Yarmouth was not made until 1767.

**"They the true-hearted came":** Nothing less pretentious can be imagined than the coming of the first real homeseekers to the East Passage at Barrington. The most of those who preceded them, as to Minas, Liverpool and other townships, were conveyed in ships carrying some semblance of military pomp and power. It was not thus at Harrington. The news of the default of the first grantees would soon be carried coast-wise from Halifax to Boston. The facile communication of news, at a period when there were no mails and special messengers were despatched by government for state matters, may be illustrated by a statement of Gov. Lawrence in 1760, in his report on the Liverpool township settled that spring. "Not only will there be no new demands from the Liverpool people but on the contrary transient fishermen from Marble head and Cape Cod, who have put in there out of curiosity are so taken with the promising prospects of those people that they have all solicited strongly to be admitted into their township."

The very reason for abandonment by farmers was an inducement to fishermen. Already shallops from Cape God were fishing and harboring at Cape Sable in the summer. These men knew the waters and their wealth, heedless almost of what the land might yield to labor; and they had had no quarrel with the straggling French who would now be desiring peace and privileges of trade. It should be mentioned also that the Cape Cod people were not the only folks considering the Cape Sable proposition. In a letter to the Lords of Trade in 1760, the new Governor of Nova Scotia advises them that fishermen from Marblehead are ready to come. But Marblehead is on the northern shore of Massachusetts Bay. One at least of the grantees of 1759 hailed from that famous port, which is hovered by Salem, the more famous mother of witch craft! Again Providence was propitious, and prompted the movement of the Plymouth people hither ward.

Who then made up the company of the first settlers, and how was their arrival heralded? There were no illusions. Some people of Cape Cod and



Nantucket, well informed about the conditions, both as to the opportunities for fishery and trade and also the difficulties to be expected in making the transfer and living at Cape Sable canvassed the pros and cons of the question and decided to make the change. They determined to thrust out from the old colony and venture something in the hope of temporal betterment for themselves and their posterity. They doubtless shared in the general expectation of confirming the British possession of the American Coast but the ruling idea was to establish their homes more conveniently for the prosecution of their business in life. To produce fish for food, oils for lighting purposes, and to barter or market these and the spoils of their hunting, were fundamental occupations in the colonial life of those times, and to such they had been bred. The changes of residence which men make for business advantage are quiet and commonplace and make little commotion in the world. The emigration in this case was less observed or noted because small vessels were employed for the transportation and these brought but a few families at once.

The following extract from the editorial of the first issue of the Yarmouth Telegram on Nov. 25, 1831, is very pertinent and instructive on this subject, though written especially regarding Yarmouth:

"In the year 1761, several fishermen with their families came from New England and made their home in this unbroken wilderness, whose whole fortune was their power to labor, their highest ambition to live on their own land in security and in peace with all mankind. When the first emigrants arrived here they brought a little food with them, but depended chiefly on the fish that they had to draw out of the ocean. The soil did not produce food for a single family. Whatever fish they caught more than they had use for they carried to settlements farther advanced in civilization ; but as winter set his Broad Seal on their great storehouse, so every spring for several years they were on the verge of starvation; and their log houses were but a little superior to the Indians' Camps in the woods near the shore.

The writer adds:

"Estimate correctly all complaints of poverty, and fear it no more than you would fair wind at sea for poverty is the mother of labor."

Barrington was born in the same cradle in much hardship amid wars and rumors of wars. Her people may today make a like appeal to experience.

We have referred to the desire of the fishermen, who had been finding shelter in the harbors near Cape Sable in the summer, to establish their homes nearer to these prolific fishing grounds and to the Banks off the Nova Scotia Coast. To find a place for profitable employment in one's life work, and then to move the family there is perhaps the most familiar form of migration in our own times when facilities of travel have made the whole world a common labor market; and in this also Barringtonians have had their share and spread abroad in the earth. We are fortunate in having some valuable accounts of the real settlers of the township from the very first given by people two or three generations earlier than ourselves, in some cases personally acquainted with the first comers.

One of the principal and most reliable sources of information concerning those times is the diary of Dr. T. O. Geddes, who practised medicine in Barrington from 1825 until 1859 and became heartily attached to the people among whom he lived. He always thought and spoke of Barrington as home, and was never quite contented elsewhere. The following is from his diary.

"The first settlement of Barrington was after this way. In the spring of a number of fishermen, who had been fishing on the Nova Scotia Coast from Cape Cod came down to Port Latour and brought with them punts to catch fish. One of the vessels at anchor went ashore at what was afterward Howe Snow's Point, with 1000 dry fish and a deck load of oil all lost. The master's name was Eldad Nickerson. Of those who came down, there were some who did not in the fall return again to their homes as follows: Solomon Smith, Archelaus Smith, Jonathan Smith Thomas Crowell, these persons, after the others had gone back to Cape Cod, came by boat to Barrington and landed at the place where afterwards was the store of Mr. Watson; and where in the meantime, the families of Thomas Crowell and Archelaus Smith had arrived in August and built a log house. On October 2nd, a vessel left Chatham and was eight days on the passage, bringing the families of Solomon and Jonathan Smith. Capt. Nickerson was in charge of the sloop which brought them.

This was in 1761. Again "Twelve families came to Barrington, November 1761, from Cape Cod, chiefly Chatham and Harwich. It was too early in the season to have corn of that year's growth ground. They brought some of the year before, and that year's they brought in cob.

The late James S. Smith of Baccaro, a great-grandson of the Solomon Smith referred to by Dr. Geddes, received from his grandfather, Theodore Smith, the following account.

"The people from Cape Cod were accustomed to come down to Barrington or Port Latour fishing and in 1761 a vessel bound to Liverpool landed the families of Squire Smith and Thomas Crowell, who were the first settlers. The rest of the colony came later in the season."

The late Mrs. James McGray, a grand daughter of Squire Archelaus Smith, related and confirmed a tradition that two families were in Barrington through the winter of 1760-1. She said:

"My grandmother Smith did stay in Barrington alone that winter. There was a family of Crowells came at the same time, a young man and his wife; they lived at a distance from her. She had four children. They had a log hut with a birch-bark door. The bears came and rubbed against the logs, she put the children up overhead on the boards and shouted at the bears and they went away."

The Thomas Crowell referred to was known as Thomas Crowell, Jr. He settled at the eastern side of Sherose Island if we accept Mrs. McGray's version, and had his family there the first winter. The reason for staying there, so far away from the head of the harbor where the old French houses had been destroyed and where Mrs. Archelaus Smith spent the winter in the log house, would be that from the South end of Sherose Island both the eastern and western entrances to the harbor were under observation, and vessels passing through might be hailed and boarded by the isolated settler. The identity of this Thomas

Crowell, as distinguished from the other grantee of the same name who settled at Moses Island, was never in any doubt, but we give a confirmation of the same by the late Mrs. Irene Kendrick, and especially as connected with a disputed point about the birth of the first male child in Harrington. Mrs. Kendrick said, "I have been told that James Smith, son of Archelaus was the first male child born here and that Squire Crowell was the second. Squire Crowell told me he was Thomas Crowell's eldest son, and Nathan was the youngest. Thomas, "Uncle Tommy" was the second son."

This Squire Crowell was Ebenezer Crowell, who lived where the new bridge now crosses to Sherose Island. He died in 1837. Archelaus Smith sailed for Cape Cod the same day his wife arrived at Harrington, their vessels taking one the West, the other the East passage. Early winter prevented his return. The Smith family lived opposite the old meeting house for several years, until, in the time of the Revolutionary War, he moved to Cape Island. There he and his descendants occupied the shore facing the Passage, his own house being near the shore, opposite the Centreville Church.

Other arrivals in 1761 brought up the number to twenty families with 180 souls. They were then reported as having 300 acres of cleared land. As this was the amount credited to the former Acadian inhabitants it is therefore not to be taken as an evidence of their farming industry in that season but of entering on the old French lands. As to the discrepancy in the accounts of the winter of 1760-1, we believe the direct tradition at the mouth of Mrs. McGray is fully worthy of credence. Mrs. Archelaus Smith would seem to be a woman quite capable of taking passage with her children for Barrington where her husband was fishing in the summer if only to give him a surprise; and Mrs. Thomas Crowell would be easily persuaded to keep her company, as a recent bride venturing to meet her husband.

Why deny the possibilities of romantic with business enterprise. To these women at all events must be given first of all, the honor of leadership in breaking with the old associations and planting the first English homes in desolate Barrington. The Capt. Eldad Nickerson mentioned moved to Barrington and was one of the earliest traders of the new settlement. Solomon and Jonathan Smith were from Chatham. Both lived at the Head The former after some years moved to Indian Brook; the latter to Cape Negro. More arrivals from Cape Cod and a number from Nantucket came to reinforce the little colony in 1762.

## **CHAPTER VI.**

### **ANTECEDENTS OF GRANTEES, 1767.**

"I am a law-abiding citizen;  
I have a seat in the new meeting house,  
A cow-right on the commons, and besides,  
Am corporal in the Great Artillery."

Act II., Sc.ii. N. England Tragedies,

John Endicott: Longfellow.

### **The People of Nantucket.**

"A certain Richard Gardner of Nantucket master and owner of a whaling vessel; he writes that he is coming down to see us. I hope you'll like him. Act II., Sc. i.- Giles Carey: Longfellow.

**The Plymouth or Cape Cod people:** The story of Barrington, with whatever may be peculiar in its character and development, would be incomplete and misunderstood without some account of the antecedents of the people who came from Cape Cod and Nantucket.

First of all the landing and settlement of the Pilgrim Fathers at Plymouth was the result of accident or, as we believe, of special Providence. Their charter and grant of land designated Virginia as their colonial home, but the first vessel, the Mayflower, put in to Cape Cod, on account of contrary gales, and it became so late in the season that the Captain refused to carry them further South. Here they landed after organizing themselves on Nov. 11, 1620 into a "civil body politic by a solemn Covenant."

Among the expeditions made to search out a suitable place for settlement was one by land on the 16th of November, led by Miles Standish, and in which Stephen Hopkins, the ancestor of all of the Hopkins name and many others of Barrington, was one of the party. "Hopkins' Cliff, some miles away, was named on this excursion. By the middle of December they had selected Plymouth as the place for their colony, and by Christmas day they were all ashore and had begun to build. This was the first permanent English settlement in New England. Virginia had already been founded and grants were now issuing in England for establishing the colonies of New England and New Scotland (Nova Scotia).

**The Puritans:** Though the Pilgrims are generally called Puritans, they differed so much from the Massachusetts type who began to arrive about ten years afterwards that it is important for the difference to be explained. While the Puritans of England in general held to the established Church of England and aimed to reform its errors and abuses, then prevalent, from within, the Pilgrims or Brown ists, as they were called in England, were so vehement in opposition to the practice and Episcopal polity of the State church that they broke entirely away from its discipline. Persecution followed, and they fled to Holland; but were too English at heart to alienate their children, and therefore, with the rise of the colonizing movement, sought and obtained permission to migrate to America. Their solemn covenant, subscribed at Cape Cod, asserts that they have "undertaken for the glory of God, and advancement of the Christian faith, and the honor of our King and Country, a voyage to plant the first colony in the northern parts of Virginia as loyal subjects of "King James." In their little band were men of scholarship. Some of them had been owners of good estates which had mostly been sacrificed for the common cause during their years of persecution and exile. Thus suffering together for an ideal, social distinctions faded away; their independent church ideas promoted the democratic spirit, and with all their hardships there naturally developed a hardness of temper well suited to a wilderness life. "We are well weaned," they say, "from the delicate

milk of our mother country and inured to the difficulties of a strange and hard land. We are knit together as a body in a more strict and sacred bond and covenant of the Lord, whereof we make great conscience, etc.'\* As they spread out from Plymouth during the next century the Church and town life of the old colony was modelled on their original, and was but little affected by the changes in the surging world around them.

The Puritans, to use the name in the historic and not in the general sense, had had at first no quarrel with the state Church. They were a part of it, and sought to purify it from the Romish faults which persisted in the English establishment as well as from others not justly chargeable to Rome. It was in the clash of ritualism with puritanism in the reign of Charles I, that many of the latter came overseas and founded the Massachusetts colony. These were in general, people of education and property. They brought with them state church ideas modified by Presbyterian polity and put them into practice in the most extreme and oppressive ways. During the civil war in England the Massachusetts colony became more independent in spirit and action and ignored the oath of allegiance to the King so that their charter was revoked and they became a crown colony. With this Puritan development Plymouth had little in common, but it was incorporated in 1692 with Massachusetts, along with Nova Scotia, Maine and other colonies.

In England the puritan sentiment had ripened and found expression in the Civil War and Commonwealth. Brought overseas it underwent another change. Those who had fought for liberty of conscience for themselves denied it to Quakers, and in and about Boston, bigotry soon went to excess in procuring the execution of so-called witches and heretics. The power claimed by and permitted to the local church was enormous. To be a citizen a man must be a member of the church. If the church excommunicated a member he became an outlaw; as Fisher says, in "Colonial Times": "The church and state were one, and the church was that one." The Plymouth colony did not carry their zeal in religion to such extremes; and, in general, the farther from Boston the less the spirit of intolerance. "Miles Standish the Puritan Captain" of Longfellow's poem is described thus without regard for the outstanding distinction of the primitive communities.

**Political Relations:** In 1685 Plymouth colony was divided into three counties, Plymouth, Barnstable and Bristol. Barnstable included the eight towns of Sandwich, Barnstable, Yarmouth, Harwich, Eastham, Truro, Falmouth and Chatham. Cape Cod or Barnstable County has been called the "right arm of Massachusetts" from its geographical shape and from the skill and enterprise of its seafaring men. The town of Chatham from which many of the grantees of Barrington came, lies on the eastern or ocean side of the "Arm". Nantucket is due South of it about 20 miles, a lonely guard on the great Atlantic.

After the Revolution in England Massachusetts received a new charter from King William, and Plymouth was at that time united with the Massachusetts government.

The influence of the church in the civil affairs had greatly waned at the time of the migration to Nova Scotia, but may still have been potent enough to make even good men more willing to settle where church organization might begin as with a clean slate.

Nothing better illustrates the wisdom of the New Englander than the assiduity with which in general he fostered education, and sought to maintain the accepted standards of civilization. Though the life of pioneers demanded much isolation from society, yet both the tuition of the young and the higher education were counted as indispensable by him. Harvard College, begun in 1638, less than ten years after Boston was founded, stood for intellectual training, and its influence permeated the whole country. If, as unhappily was the case, intolerance and the persecuting spirit were bred in those who suffered persecution for religious and political opinions, yet there were many who, like Roger Williams, bravely championed the cause of freedom and put the devil to shame. We should remember that conditions of life were not then as in our days. In times of danger men submit to severe restraint and discipline. The perils of colonial life may be appreciated from the fact that musket bullets were for a long time by the law of Massachusetts, regarded as current coin. Over a hundred years of rapid development followed, during which Indian and French wars were common, and Nova Scotia and Massachusetts were brought together by imperial policy, for mutual defence and advancement. By this cooperation the Capture of Louisburg was effected in 1745, and again in 1758. Then came the glowing proclamations of Gov. Lawrence which paved the way for the exodus of so many farmers, fishermen and ex-soldiers to our province.

**The Township Unit:** Attention must be given to the prevalence of the town and village settlement in New England. It was necessary for protection against the savages, and against the inevitable tendencies to barbarism if the people should straggle apart. For defence, therefore, all the men must assemble for military duty, and at first they even came armed to church. In Virginia, the county was the unit of government; in New England, it was the town. In Gov. Lawrence's plan for Nova Scotia, both were united, but the township was at the foundation.

The New Englanders were supposed to be passionately attached to the independence associated with township local control. Gov. Wilmot of N. Scotia in his report to the Lords of Trade in 1763 uses these words,

"Upon application by the settlers from New England for townships to Gen. Lawrence, among other things to induce them to come, this was not the least prevalent, that they should be entitled to the same privileges they enjoyed in other colonies, and in particular that of being constituted into townships and having officers chosen by the respective towns to legislate their own affairs. This would be essential to establish peace and good order among them, and promote their welfare.

Thus knowing the meaning, worth and exercise of erty these new citizens came to Barrington.

We have seen that the Plymouth colony was started on a commercial basis. As detached settlements were formerly coincident with the increase of population and industry the right of private property was claimed and conceded. After a score or so of years of privation, famine and disease, a period of prosperity and progress followed. Except for catching the alewives abounding in the rivers lobsters and other harbor

fish, no attention was given to fishing until about 1645, when the cod fishery was taken up as a community enterprise, and the profits were set apart for the maintenance of schools. Within fifty years Barnstable County with its eight towns, was itself the conclusive proof of the advancement made in the fishing business, its appropriate industry.

Those days were "homespun days". While it took men with deep religious convictions to be successful colonists, they must feel and respond to environment as well as to creed. Clothing, shelter, food and other necessary goods must be provided. The lesson they had learned was how to draw from nature these supplies in summer so that the winters might be spent in safety and comfort. It was the valuable experience in such tasks which our grantees brought with them. \*Life then at Barrington was similar to contemporary life at Cape Cod, except for the necessary reversal to pioneer conditions.

Cape Cod, like Cape Sable, has a sandy soil and is not famous for floral beauty. Yet in a book called "Redburn, His first voyage, 1869", the hero says when off Cape Cod, "On the shorebloom that came to us, methought I could almost distinguish the fragrance of the rose-bush my sisters and I had planted in our far inland garden at home. Delicious odors are those of our mother earth, which like a flower-pot set with 1000 shrubs greets the eager voyager from afar." Cape Cod still has its reminders of home.

As the Nantucketers were a considerable factor both in the early and in the permanent settlement of Barrington we must glance at their previous history. From the diary of Dr. Geddes we have the statement;

"In the spring of 1762 came the Quakers from Nantucket. Some of them settled at the Town and Hill, and others on Cape Island."

That they were Quakers is our chief reason for making a distinction in referring to them, for we have no account of any other Quaker immigration into Nova Scotia and therefore their coming may be properly considered as relating that sect to the history of our province.

Information concerning Nantucket and its people is furnished by a book, "Quaint Nantucket" (W. R. Bliss) and from other sources.

The island was first discovered in 1602, by Capt. Gosnold an English adventurer. In 1641 Thomas Mayhew and his son of Martha's Vineyard obtained a British grant of the island which they sold in 1659 to Tristram Coffin, Thomas Macey, Christian Hussey, Richard Swain, Thomas Barnard, Peter Coffin, Stephen Greenleaf, John Swain and Wm. Pile. Macey became the first settler there the same year. He went from Salisbury with his family in an open boat having been fined there for harboring Quakers, two of whom were hanged in Boston as heretics. Indians lived on the island, and Macey and other settlers bought from them also and obtained the Sachem's deed in 1664. The Folgers came about that time. Whaling, the great enterprise of the islanders began in 1672, 30-ton vessels being used and fitted for six weeks cruise. During the next hundred years shipping oil to England and making sperm candles came to be an important industry. From 1762 to 1770 an average of 100 Nantucket vessels engaged in whaling in all oceans, and the yearly production averaged 10,000 barrels of oil.

The local history in the last part of the 17th century was a dispute between Tristram Coffin, magistrate, and John Gardner, champion of popular rights. Nantucket was joined to Massachusetts in 1693.

In the clash between formality and spirituality in religion in England in the first half of the 17th century, a spark was thrown off more extreme in character than either Puritans or Brownists. This took shape in the society of Friends or Quakers, who soon found adherents in America, notably under the influence of William Penn, founder of Pennsylvania. The popular idea was crudely expressed a century later by Peter Folger of Nantucket in this stanza:

"The cause of this. their suffering  
Was not for any sin,  
But for the witness that they bore  
Against babes' sprinkling."

The Quaker mode of worship was introduced on the island in 1701. Such outposts were remote from the bigots of Boston and Salem and when persecuted Quakers came with a message of real religious import they received a hearty and general welcome. By 1775 there were 2000 adherents including the richest people on the island. The new society in turn laid a hard discipline on its members and in time had its own share of dissenters. A record of the Quakers in 1760 includes an interesting reference as follows:

"We have treated with Timothy Folger, and he says that he is bound over the sea and is determined before his departure to put his negro girl in a position of living free at twenty five years of age." Another memorandum without date, viz: "They called John Coffin to account for keeping in his house a musical instrument called a spinet and permitting his daughter to play thereon. The father stood up in meeting and confessed his disapproval of it, the mother, Keziah, approving it."

Kelin Folger, whaleman, kept a journal of some of his voyages, 1751-7. These cruises were below the Bahamas and beyond the Grand Banks of Newfoundland; sperm whales were captured. The voyages were made in sloops which carried thirteen men and two boats. They would return with the oil obtained, and make three or four voyages a year. In 1754 the fleet from Nantucket consisted of 30 sail. These would employ the greater part of the grown up male population at that time. The work was dangerous work requiring skill, courage and sobriety.

Of such were the men who formed the first contingent of the New England emigration to Barrington. As with the men from Cape Cod, the ocean was their home; they heard their Maker's message, as by wireless, from everywhere; they brooded on questions of duty and Providence and carried to its extreme limit the idea of simplicity of worship. Away from the meeting house, and aboard ship, they did not claim that religion was an impracticable thing. By force of character they constituted a clean, strong strand in the life of this new Nova Scotia township, yet out of the 48 who came in 1762 not many made permanent homes here. Out of the 35 families mentioned in the "Return" only five were represented by more than one person, only eight brought cattle with them. These facts incline us to accept the statement of Dr. Geddes that they "Came on speculation". As we have seen, it was particularly as whaleman that they came to exploit the Cape Sable



waters. The experiment was made from a business standpoint. Already their voyages were calling them farther from the home waters. As they were seeking whales, there was no ill reflection in the current opinion repeated by Dr. Geddes two generations afterward, "That they were not very good codfishers, not nearly equal to the Cape Codders." The greater part of the Nantucketers eventually moved away. It should be added that Cape Cod and Nantucket people had been through a disastrous period just before the settlement of Barrington. In the French war many whaling ships and fishing vessels were captured, and fishermen were impressed into naval service on British ships of war; for example, Henry Wilson, grantee, had seen service in the French and Indian wars and had been impressed in the navy also. To escape impressment, which was in the offer to settlers, and to obtain the better security afforded by the shore fishing at Cape Sable were their inducements to removal.

## **CHAPTER VII.**

### **SETTLERS AND THE GOVERNMENT**

**Some Individual Grantees:** From the Archives of Canada at Ottawa we have some documents relating to the earliest English grantees of Barrington. The adventure of the first-comers already mentioned was now to bear fruit. The Cape Cod towns were not so large nor so far apart but that the news about Archelaus Smith and Thomas Crowell and the advantages and feasibility of moving in on the defaulted township of Barrington would be thoroughly discussed during the winter of 1760-1. The tide of interest was rising. But prudence, of which these descendants of the Pilgrims had a fair endowment, suggested an application to the authorities before committing themselves to the expense and toil of emigration. Whether the application was made in person, by a committee, or by letter we do not know, but the following Minutes of Council tell of the prompt and favorable answer given to their request. At a Council holden at Halifax on Wednesday, the 22nd July, 1761 Present.

The Honble Jon Belcher, Esqr, President.  
The Honble

Jno Collier  
Chas. Morris  
Richd. Bulkeley Counrcs  
Jos. Gerrish.  
Alexr. Grant

Advised upon the Petition of the following Persons, that they be admitted as grantees in the Township of Barrington at East Passage, Viz; Amos Knowles, James Rogers, Solomon Higgins, Lemuel Pearce, Seth Paine, Nathan Snow, Paul Seers, David Hopkins, Paul Crowell, Jonathan Crowell, Isaac Crowell, Nathaniel Nickerson, Joshua Snow, Samuel Wing, Junr., Isaac King, Prince Freeman, William Myrick, Theodore Harding, Archelaus Harding, Joseph Higgins, James Young, Gideon Higgins, Gideon Mayr.

(Signed) J. BELCHER.

(Signed)  
Jno. Duport  
Sec: Con:

Attention may be called to the fact that the Higgins name, having three representatives in this paper, does not appear again; that the names of those who arrived in the early summer of 1761 are not on the list, and, in fact, that only ten out of the twenty-three petitioners are found in the subsequent lists of settlers or grantees. The ten who came are Amos Knowles, Seth Paine, Nathan Snow, David Hopkins, Jonathan Crowell, Joshua Snow, Isaac King, Prince Freeman, Theodore Harding, and Archelaus Harding. These all held the warrant of the council for freehold rights in the township, and were the first who settled with that warrant. Their application was certainly, as stated, made before emigrating, and may have been intended as a "feeler" of the views of the government in the interests of the Cape Cod people in general.

Let us now see another Minute of Council of extraordinary importance in our history.

At a Council holden at Halifax on Monday the 3rd May, 1762.  
Present.

The Honourable The Lieutenant Governor  
The Honourable  
John Collier  
Charles Morris  
Richard Bulkeley  
Alexander Grant Councillors  
Edmund Crawley  
Henry Newton

The Lieutenant Governor laid before the Council, for their Advice an Application made by Ruben Folger, and Amos Knowles representing that Forty-Eight Persons being heads of Families were arrived at the Township of Harrington, from Cape Codd and Nan Tucket provided with vessels and Every thing necessary to carry on the Cod and Whale Fishery that they would engage to have Fifty or Sixty Families from each of those Places to settle in the said Township by next September, and a sufficient number to fill up the whole Township by the Latter End of September 1763. Provided the same might be reserved for them till that Time That the Persons proposing to Settle there were men of Substance and required no Assistance from the Government either for Transportation, Provisions, or in any other manner whatsoever but would carry on the settlement Intirely at their own Expence.

The Council having Taken the same into Consideration were of opinion that the proposals made by the said Ruben Folger and Amos Knowles appeared to be very Advantageous, and therefore did advise that the said Township should be reserved for the Persons whom they represent Provided that they do return a List of their names on or before the Last day of March next, and that they do Transport themselves with their Families and Effects to the said Township at their own Expence on or before the last day of September 1763 And the Council did further advise that Ruben Folger, Amos Knowles, Joseph Worth, Shubael Folger, David Hopkins, and Seth Knowles should be appointed a Committee to

admit Settlers into the said Township under the regulations and Instructions Established in Council on the Fifteenth day of August Last and that the above mentioned Six Gentlemen be empowered to name a Seventh, to be of the said Committee.

(Signed) J. BELCHER.

(Signed) Jno. Duport, Sec: Con:

Here it is evident that in the short interval, less than a year, since the application of Amos Knowles and 22 others was granted, much progress had been made in actual settlement. The name of Ruben Folger of Nantucket is here joined with that of Amos Knowles representing 48 persons, heads of families, already arrived at the Township of Harrington from Cape Cod and Nantuckett, etc. This is to be enlarged by the accepted tradition that the Cape Cod people came in 1761 and those from Nantucket in 1762. The reservation of the township for the other promised settlers under the conditions specified implies that the grants of 1761, of 1762, and finally of 1767 were merely different stages in the township settlement.

The committee named by the council for admitting settlers into the township was constituted of three men each of the Cape Cod and Nantucket people. It is to be observed that it was the intention of the Council to delegate to this Committee the power of completing the grantees list; and further, that the council did not appoint these men, but did advise that Ruben Folger, Amos Knowles, Joseph Worth, Shubeael Folger, David Hopkins and Seth Knowles should be appointed" etc. The council was probably aware of the dissatisfaction in some of the other townships with the conduct of the appointees of the Government in local affairs, and which found expression in a complaint from Liverpool a month or two later. We shall hear from this committee again; but we do not know who 'was chosen by the six named as the seventh member of the committee. Their work was to admit settlers under certain regulations and restrictions which had been established in Council on 15th August, 1761. Murdock\* has an interesting and illuminating sentence as to the action of Council on that date.

On the 15th August a committee was appointed to divide the forfeited lands in the township of Cumberland. There, also, the settlement of previous but forfeited grants had been urgent and that was the time when the following regulations were established as mentioned in the report of the Council.

#### **Regulations for admitting settlers.**

"Farmers having families consisting of more than seven persons in a family, stock and ability sufficient, to have one share and a half. Farmers having families of six, and under, and stock, to have one share.

Farmers single, above twenty-one years of age, to have half a share. A return to be made to the Commander-in-Chief, of persons so admitted, with their age, number in family, stock and ability, by the first opportunity after each admission.

And all other persons are to be admitted by the said Committee upon receiving orders from the Commander-in-Chief or others authorized by him, giving directions therefor.

No minors to be admitted but by express directions from the Commander-in-Chief.

That Fishermen, Ship-carpenters, and other professions belonging to the sea be admitted as well as farmers."

The document which is next given indicates the careful supervision and assistance of the government in the settlements. These men with their families seeking homes were in no sense regarded or treated as "squatters" on vacant land as Campbell asserts of the Yarmouth settlers in his History, p. 41, but as welcome settlers. Not only were they permitted the fullest powers in dividing amongst them the available territory but they were to vote as freeholders in the County elections. The Chief surveyor was sent to their aid. His experience would be invaluable in determining base lines, establishing marks and boundaries, and estimating the comparative values of the lands to be divided.

We may conclude this Chapter with the following extract:

From JONATHAN BELCHER, Lieut. Governor of Nova Scotia to the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, dated at Halifax, Sept. 7, 1762.

My Lords:

In the course My Lords of this Summer, The Towns of Onslow and Truro at Cobequid and of Barrington, Yarmouth and another Township not named at Cape Sables, have been considerably increased by the arrival of Settlers, as will be stated to Your Lordships by the Returns of the Inhabitants and Stock herewith humbly presented. Most of these Settlers, especially at Barrington & Yarmouth are represented to be of Substance and Industry, and have transported themselves hither without the least charge to Government, or any application for Provisions. Mr. Morris the Chief Surveyor took the opportunity of his Visit for fixing these new Settlers at Barrington, to make the Soundings along the Coast of Cape Sables, Forchu, & Cape Negro, and has drawn an exact and authentic Chart of those Coasts and the Soundings which I have now the honor to present, with my humblest proposal to Your Lordships how far the publication of his Chart may advance the Benefit of Navigation to this Province.

## **CHAPTER VIII.**

### **CROSSING THE FLOOD.**

The experiences of sea-travel have from most ancient times been a theme of writers seeking to arouse the sympathies of men. If in reading the names of those who with wives and children came to Barrington in 1760 1761 and 1762, we have thought of them first as living at Cape Cod and Nantucket comfortably, settled 'among relatives and neighbors, and then

as breaking up their wonted existence by a removal for good to a strange and wilderness land on board of little fishing vessels, we must perforce be interested in the voyages by which their homes were so tremendously changed.

To us, well-used to modes of locomotion by sea and land which were not as much as thought of in the middle of the eighteenth century the difficulties and hardships involved in the migration from Cape Cod and Nantucket to Nova Scotia are almost inconceivable. This was peculiarly true for the women and children of those parties. First of all, it meant exile to those departing, and little prospect either to them or to those left behind of ever meeting again on earth. The motives for the change of home must have been of extraordinary force; and in the balancing of the motives for going against the affections clamoring in opposition at such a time, we may well believe that the separation was heart breaking. Every act betokening removal was accompanied with tears and forebodings artd above all, prayers to their God and Father who holds the winds in His fist, for His protection and blessing upon the departing or remaining kindred. Today, the sailor or soldier or traveller, the explorer or emigrant, even the foreign missionary looks for a definite furlough and time of reunion with his friends after a few years. To them the renewal of greetings could be looked for only in Heaven. The vicissitudes of the mariner's life constantly affect his family in a way conformable to that which war has in our times made universally known and they had learned that the only sure expectation in the time of earthly partings is that of reunion hereafter. Therefore the Gulf of Maine was regarded as a perilous and fixed gulf across which return was improbable for the most of these home seekers.

But, after all, these emotions were outweighed in the event by the care and labor necessary for embarking. All such undertakings had their mishaps. Never had the dangers of the sea been better illustrated than in the history of the Pilgrims. The wife of William Bradford, the second governor of Plymouth, was drowned in the harbor at Cape Cod, before they had reached Plymouth in the Mayflower. An account is preserved of the removal of Edmund Doane to Barrington as follows:

"When Edmund Doane formed the strange project of emigrating to Nova Scotia, he had his two story house taken down, the posts cut shorter to make it one story, and the roof made something like our present Mansard roofs. He hired a vessel, got his house frame and material on board with a quantity of grain and other vegetable products, some cows and heifers, a mare, some pigs, his furniture and effects and was about ready to leave when a gale sprung up, the vessel went on shore, and vessel and cargo were scattered along the beach. He saved what he could, got another vessel, embarked the remainder of his effects, and with his family soon left for Nova Scotia. This was in the autumn of 1761."

Were it not that the Harrington settlers came in this quiet way a vessel at a time, as neighbors and kinsmen and owners of vessels could make it mutually convenient, the migration would have received more public notice. Yet, while the adventure was the more difficult on this account, under the circumstances there was a corresponding determination to succeed, and such cooperation was employed as was possible. In spite of all, the departure of each little vessel must

have compelled the deepest sense of human isolation upon the great ocean as they consciously committed themselves to the sea-holding hollow of the hand of Omnipotence.

The information which has come to us by way of history and tradition enables us in some sort to represent the grand adventure of these, our brave and pious ancestors, crossing from Cape Cod to Cape Sable. True, it was hardly 300 miles in a direct line, but it was the same ocean which now on occasion is swept by boisterous gales; the tides on both shores are treacherous, fogs prevalent in the summer, and then there were no lighthouses or fog alarms, or even buoys to aid the navigator. The daring and confidence with which those fishermen thrust out into the deep of the Western ocean, taking their families and their goods on little shallops of amateur construction is most marvellous. Theirs was all the courage of the explorer linked with the love of family and freedom and the flag of old England. But it must ever be remembered of them that they were fully aware that it was Providence to whom they were giving hostages as they sailed from port. And they all came safe to land.

Let us more particularly regard that little fleet from Chatham bringing twelve families in the Spring of 1761.

We are here thrown entirely on our power of inference and imagination; for the names of the people in that company are not recorded. The cabins of each shallop, small and fitted only for a fishing crew, would be given over for the use of the women and children. Part of the hold would be stowed with various furniture and household goods. A part might be fitted up with bunks for the men. On deck the fishermen's boats, implements, and gear that would not suffer from the spray, sheep and cattle, boards and planks, even frames of buildings taken down to be transported for prompt erection on the new homesteads. All this would be piled high to the safety limit.

The vessels would sail in company, following a course agreed upon, and keeping together at night by signals as of torches or the blowing of conch shells. Adverse winds and fogs might separate them but each fearless skipper would, if necessary, sail by his own compass. With what thoroughness had all the contingencies been discussed before the start.

It is a fair morning, and the signs are "set fair" when they determine to sail. By noon they are past the ledges and keeping the shore aboard as they sail northward to get their departure from Cape Cod before night shuts down upon them. That darkening night to these emigrants from their old homes, thus committing themselves to the care of God, amid the rolling and pitching and dismal creaking of the timbers of these frail barks, accompanied also by the cries and alarms of the sea sick passengers, may serve to those who have had a like experience to epitomize their circumstances in the days and years which were to follow. But the next morning, meeting the rising sun under their lee as they sped on before a fresh north wester, (as we love to think they did) the prospect of reaching port after another night would give the mariners a joy which would soon be communicated to all.

Another morning and the practised fishermen find that they are on the shore soundings. Soon, low islands are seen and passed; and the main

land rises ahead; first the highlands of Hio, where now the wireless station stands, and then the rugged shores terminating on the right in broken islands and the open sea. That most distant point is Cape Sable. By and by the opening of West Passage appears. The first who make the land, lying to, wait for the rest, who join them in a few hours; then they steer into the Passage and find anchorage for the night with Cape Island between them and the ocean. The discomforts of that night would be lightly rated; but the evening air would resound with hymns of thanksgiving, English hymns, such as never before echoed along that coast. The prayers of the leaders would be fervent and sincere; and the scene would be in miniature, a reproduction of that so minutely recorded on the "Mayflower" arriving at Cape Cod 140 years before, who can doubt that some of the restless lads would now launch their punts and go ashore, amply warned to keep in sight of the vessels and not be carried off by Indians; that ranging on the margin of the bush they would find the flower which "blooms amid the snows" bidding them welcome with its fragrance and beauty. On the morrow those who knew the harbor would serve as pilots, and at Sherose Island and the Neck and the Head the landing and location of these families would be made. What a cordial greeting would they get from the few old neighbors who had arrived before them, and how the humble roofs of Archelaus Smith and Thomas Crowell would ring with the voices of the women and children finding shelter there until their own roof-tree should be raised.

They did not, like the Pilgrims of New England, prepare a fort or stockade with a cluster of homes close by, but spread out along the harbor front where convenience for fishing or the previous cultivation of land by the French attracted them. This distribution of the people, as it was afterwards endorsed by the proprietors meeting, was likely effected by some mode of concerted action at the time of the coming and doubtless under the supervision of the provisional committee named by the Governor-in-Council.

But we have taken the most favorable supposition as to this voyage. With contrary winds or stormy weather some of the vessels might have been a week or two on the passage; when the people, crowded and cooped up below with no deckroom, would experience many of the miseries of a slave ship; or, at least, such as were suffered by the Pilgrims crossing the Atlantic. Our delicate travellers of today, who shiver at the thought of crossing the Bay of Fundy in a 2000-ton passenger-steamer will do well to remember the 20-tonners of 1761 in which their great-great-grandmothers came over and ask themselves "if the old stock has degenerated with the increase of the comforts of life.

Let us here notice again the story of Edmund Doane:

"On the way to Nova Scotia in the autumn of 1761 another gale was encountered, the vessel was driven past her port to Liverpool, and being shattered and the winter setting in, he concluded to winter there. In attempting to get on shore their most necessary and valuable articles, the boat was upset by the restlessness of an old sow, and all but the crew was lost. Gathering up what they could they hired an old store, full of cracks and leaks and dwelt in it during the rigors of winter. About the first of June they again embarked for Barrington, then called "The Passage," where they arrived on the tenth of the month (1762) Of all their live stock only the old mare remained to them. The rest had died from starvation and exposure."

There surely must have been great expectations from the change of residence to have led men to make such sacrifices.

We are told also that "there were some who came in fishing boats. They coasted northward to Mount Desert and Grand Manan, thence shooting across to the Nova Scotia coast when the occasion favored."

The Quakers were of course subject to similar tribulations in their crossing in 1762. As there were less women and children in their company the inconveniences would not be so serious.

As to the men of both parties, the sea-voyage was all in the day's work. The divines and governors of Boston might well envy them their joy in the experiences of their calling. They would perhaps not dare nor wish to sing a song so secular as Dibdin's "A wet sheet and a flowing sea/' but their souls were attuned to the music of the wind in the rigging, the best Aeolian harp, and of the ocean spray. When on their customary fishing trips the dressing tables and decks were washed down after a hard day, they turned in and slept with pure consciences holding the sincere belief that it was their Lord who was rocking them in the cradle of the deep. So they were brought to their desired haven.

Though there is no account of any common plan beforehand by the Cape Cod and Nantucket people for moving into the same township; and, as we have seen, the opinion at government headquarters was at first that there were two" distinct settlements at Harrington, yet after their arrival we find them uniting in an application for the township to be reserved for those they represent.

The island of Nantucket, south of the nearest towns of Cape Cod, was about twenty miles away. These Cape Cod folks were the nearest mainland neighbors of the Nantucketers and there would be a good degree of acquaintance, at least amongst the fishermen.

There are some minutes in the Chatham records which throw a little light on the previous relations of the two classes of our settlers. (1). "In 1732 Mr. John Crowell was the school-master (At Chatham). The vexed question of the liabilities of assessors under existing laws came up, and the town chose Mr. Paul Crowell to go to Barnstable to see whether those who call themselves Quakers are clear of ministerial taxes." (2). Again in 1743 a committee was appointed by the town to ascertain and report who within the town limits were Quakers and who were Baptists. They reported Ephraim Crowell, etc., and their families." The leaven of Quaker sentiment was affecting its neighborhood.

It may well be supposed that the free debates which enliven the leisure of fishing crews had tended to relax somewhat the doctrinal strait jackets of both parties and render some of them readier to practical fellowship. There was some estrangement from the strict church order or the rule of friend's society in either case; none of them were going as propagandists of a creed. Yet even after coming to Harrington where they had to cooperate in the township business they did not mix freely. The Quakers were disposed to keep by themselves and even to postpone the divisions of the common holdings.



It was no easy matter for the Quakers to forget the Puritan persecutions nor for the Cape Cod people to overcome the distrust of the Quakers which had been preached into their minds for half a century; and therefore we find Quaker aloofness and New England intolerance but there is no record of serious friction or dispute in the township affairs; after a generation or two the lines of division were effaced. The Quakers did not keep up their religious society or distinctive worship, neither did they at first attend the services held by their neighbors in the houses of Archelaus Smith at the Head and Thomas Crowell on Sherose Island. Afterwards when meeting-houses were built and the younger people were growing up who had not felt such restraints of fellowship as their parents knew, but who were normally alive to the natural craving for friendly human intercourse or to the pricks of the arrows of Cupid, the old differences were forgotten and the breaches were healed.

One feature of the permanent change of residence would have for many, especially the women, a profound and more lasting impression than even the physical discomforts of pioneer life or the perils of the voyage. The church could not be carried with them. Its influence, permeating every part of the life of the people, could not be dropped and left behind. The souls which had responded to its fellowship or ministry or authority were in a measure cut adrift. At this point the pangs of removal would be the keenest. We do not mean that they were cut off from religion. The new experiences might be the means of its higher development. But the church associations were henceforth a precious memory, and a lifetime in the new township would not replace for a day that which had been the atmosphere of existence. They did not fail however to maintain the means of grace and having the root of the matter in them, the plant grew to a goodly tree in Barrington by the favor of God.

## **CHAPTER IX.**

### **FOUNDERS AND FOUNDATIONS.**

#### **Returns and Relations with the Government:**

In the first years of the new township, the people were naturally fully occupied with establishing comfortable homes while carrying on such remunerative work, chiefly fishing, as would support their families. The drip of the cod-line and the chip of the woodsman are not the materials of written history though they tell in their own way the story of the life of man. Taking these essentials, that need no description, for granted we will bring into view some of the early events which were connected with the establishment and improvement of the community. And first of all is the Return sent to the Government and dated July 1st, 1762 by the Committee named in a former document under date of May 3rd the same year.

#### **Nova Scotia**

A Return of the Inhabitants and Stock in the Township of Barrington, July 1st, 1762. Reed, with Lt. Govrs. S're of 7th Sept. 1762. Received Nov. 1st Read Dec. 2nd 1762.

This "Return of the Inhabitants and Stock in the Township of Barrington, July 1st, 1762" is a state paper of great value in the records of our Township. It measures the extent of the immigration at that date and, in giving the names of the men and their families, furnishes much data of importance for family history. Amos Knowles and Seth Knowles and David Hopkins, committeemen, have their names at the end of the Cape Cod list; Shubael Folger and Joseph Worth, committeemen, have theirs at the first of the Nantucketers. These lists were therefore made up by the committee. The name Edward Doane should be Edmund Doane who is known to have arrived in the summer of 1762. The name Crowell is given as Cromwell, an error of transcription, possibly of doubling the letter w in the original, leading to the supposition that it was the more familiar name of history. The return, however, carries in itself the evidence that official forms at the capital had not yet been adjusted to the principal conditions in various parts of the country. While sufficient and suitable for the new agricultural townships, the return had no columns in which to exhibit the essential facts concerning the property of fishermen, whose boats and vessels were their implements of livelihood. Taken in connection with the provision made by the government for grants to settlers this Return of 1762 is a paper of first rate significance. When, according to the terms of the agreement of May, 1762, the committee should have finished their work, the proprietors would then be a corporation competent for the administration of the township business. That time limit, as we have seen, was the last of September, 1763.

In a Return of 1763 showing "the State of the Settlements", Barrington is reported with 50 families and 500 acres of cleared land. It would then be entitled to send a representative to the General Assembly. But the privilege of representation had already been anticipated by the act of the Council July 21, 1762, when the townships of Liverpool, Harrington and Yarmouth were erected into a county to be called Queens County, and it was ordered that writs be issued for the election of two members to represent this new county in the assembly. This does not appear to have been acted on until the fourth Parliament, in 1765, when William Smith and Simeon Perkins were elected for Queens County. Meantime the royal wish had been expressed against the further representation of new townships, possibly because the Colonial office was absorbed in the wars of Great Britain against France and Spain, wars which resulted in the annexation of the islands of St. John (Prince Edward) and Cape Breton to the government of Nova Scotia. The first member for the township of Barrington was Mr. Francis White, elected in 1767, the year in which the formal grant of the township was made to the settlers enrolled at that time.

**Along the Water Front:** Before proceeding with the story of the division of lands and further organization of the township let us consider the point of view from which the settlers approached their new places of abode. This is necessary that we may better understand the movements of settlers, and even the names of the various localities. The present generation looks out from a settled community adjusted to the conditions of trade, travel and occupation, and finds it difficult to realize the situation and problems of the pioneers. In fact, the geography of the township is back-foremost, compared with its aspect in those early days. For instance, the anchorage near the public wharf at the Passage was then called "The Back of the Island", a name in common use until a generation ago. To us it seems more correctly the

Front of the Island, for it lies between the settled side of Sherose island and the village on the mainland. Why then its old name? Because the settlers came from the sea, their occupation was seafaring, and the choice of their homes was determined by the advantage offered for the use and protection of their boats and vessels. It will be seen that on Sherose Island the first division of the home lots was made, and all those homes were on the eastern side of the island. To them, at first, land had little value except it was near the shore and had a landing place for boats. Convenience of access to the fishing grounds and water to float the boat at low-tide were valuable privileges then for all as they are still to portions of our population. The most useful and necessary of all the belongings of the founders of the township was a boat. The harbor waters furnished the highway of communication. The boat was the universal vehicle and carried its owner to the fishing grounds and brought back the treasures drawn from the deep. On "the rip" the occupants of near-by boats exchanged the gossip current in different parts of the harbor, at night the news was repeated in scores of homes after it had been well discussed at the common landings. When bad weather prevented the fishing trip there was something to buy or borrow which called the boat into service. It would be a backward or awkward boy or girl who could not row or scull or sail the handy craft across the cove for an errand for the home. On Sunday, and especially when a minister was in town, a dozen boats filled with worshippers might be looked for from Cape Island, Sherose Island, The Hill and all intervening landings, many of which have been seen only at a distance by the present population. Barrington was at first simply a continuous water-front. Where the shore was upland there were homes, and from their kitchen windows the small craft were noted as they passed out in the morning to try the fortunes of the day and came in again with a fresh one for the chowder pot, and sometimes a quintal for the kench. Nor did they forget, reunited in the humble home, the Almighty who shielded their little boats in the troubled sea. But even the best boat privileges on the inner harbor were far from the best fishing grounds, and therefore it was common for the fishermen in summer to build shanties on the seaward islands where boats might then be sheltered, and thus less time be spent each day at the oars and more at the fishing line. After a generation or two and when the first houses must be re-placed, conditions had changed, roads had been much improved, fishing and trading craft were built of greater tonnage, and schools and other public interests had been established so that living along the main thoroughfares was seen to be desirable. Then little by little the old sites were more or less abandoned. We must however recall the circumstances of the former days in order to understand how islands and points and inlets of the sea, now so out of the way, should have been at first the choice places of abode and trade and the chief centres of life and prosperity.

**Summer Scenes and Scenery:** In 1762 we find the tide of immigration and Scenery running steadily and rising fast. The action of the Council in nominating a committee of the settlers and in giving them the assistance of Surveyor Morris was timely and valuable. It would be difficult to imagine more gratifying scenes than would be presented on those summer days, when sites would be selected under the direction of the committee, temporary shelter provided for the people, enclosures made for the cattle, and cargoes landed on the barren shore. Where the French had lived, the ruins of their homes would still be evident. A

little effort would change the ash heaps into garden spots, and soon the fruit trees, many of which survived Major Prebbles visit, and the grass growing on the old fields would cheer the most homesick of them all. When the place for the new home must be chosen for its position of advantage to the mariner, and new ground broken, and old forest growth attacked, these too would have their charm of novelty for the New Englanders. In the old Colony the people and the forests had been getting farther apart, and already the local supply of fuel had become scarce. At the Head it is true the French had cleared the lands near by, but elsewhere fuel was abundant. In the scarcity of beasts of burden proximity to the woods would be a strong inducement in choosing a home site. One who was brought up in a grantee's home left the statement that in his day Sherose Island was heavily wooded with oak and yellow birch. There is a similar account of the West side of Cape Island. After the hard toil of those first autumn days how these home-builders would feast their eyes upon the unaccustomed beauty lavishly surrounding them!

But can we, looking back reconstruct the community and its surroundings so that the Pilgrim shall appear again removed but a short stage in time and character from the original, and that the name of his environment whether it be that of Green Hill or Solid Rock, Oak Park or Clam Point, or DanTs Head will revive the traditions of the life he lived and the good he did? Of this life which has so distinctive a character, we may safely leave the judgment to our readers after we have rehearsed the facts disclosed by a study of those early days.

**A Cruel Winter:** Trading at first was almost entirely with Boston. There was steady communication between Liverpool and Boston, for Liverpool soon became and long remained the second port in the province. But a sharp check was given to the prospects of Barrington in the winter of 1761-2. The weather was of unexampled severity, and the ice in Barrington harbor was three feet thick. Vessels could not move out of harbor or coastwise. A few trails connected the old French settlements of the township, but beyond this and the ice-sheet there was no way of communication and travel. The vessel upon which their supplies for the winter were coming was wrecked. The late A. C. White, grandson of Thomas Doane, grantee, has handed down some interesting particulars of that period. He says:

The men were all fishermen and had to get their provisions from Boston. The first year in the fall two vessels went to Boston to get bread (flour) for the winter, but the winter setting in earlier than common, they got froze in and did not leave Boston until Spring.

The people in Barrington not having food, lived half of the winter on clams then they discovered that there were eels in the harbor and after that they lived in clover.

Grandma Doane had a little child and she had one pound of sugar a little of which she would put in a bag and hold it in her mouth while nursing the child, to keep from fainting.

About them in the forests were animals fit for food; but there was lack of ammunition, of rope, of implements. There was no law against killing the moose, but these men of the surf and foam, were unskilled in woodcraft; and the frequent signs of the presence of the King of the

forest served only to mock them in their distress. A happy invention that first winter is credited to Elisha Hopkins whose house was on the Neck, near that of Henry Wifeon, opposite to Moses Island. They were all in great straits. The supply of potatoes and meal was exhausted. Mr. Hopkins went over to his neighbor and told him he had invented a machine for catching eels. It was the spear with sharp hooks on its prongs, a crude implement doubtless, but since used for that purpose. After that until spring came eels served them as the staff of life. Similar hardships were experienced at Port Latour and Cape Island, and in the other townships also, though particularly aggravated in Harrington by the loss of the vessels which were bringing their supplies. There is an interesting story of this period, perhaps of the second winter, Some of the D'Entremonts who were in Boston after 1759 had been trying to get passage on a New England fishing vessel back to Cape Sable, but were refused; until at last one was offered passage if he would show the fishermen where the best fishing grounds were off Cape Sable. This at last he agreed to if they would land him at the Cape with his gun and ammunition. So he came, and came to the house of Thomas Doane on Sherose Island. Mr. Doane was away but Mrs. Doane told D'Entremont that they had not enough food for themselves. He begged to stay there, saying that he could kill food for them all with his gun. She kept him till Mr. Doane's return, when it was agreed that he might stay with them. His promise was so well redeemed that besides bringing in much food he had \$40 worth of furs to sell when the traders arrived. This story and other traditions, for example, that the people from Cape Island went to Pubnico over the ice to get potatoes and there saw the French catching eels, so that on their return they tried and found them in the same kind of places, seems very good evidence that there were some of the French drifting back to their old Pubnico homes and enjoying peaceable neighborhood with the English long before the formal permission was given for their return and even before the peace of 1763. The sufferings of that first winter in the fishing townships were, in a less degree, a repetition of the history of the old Plymouth colony. Then they were not used to fishing and were often distressed for food. Eleven years after Plymouth was settled the people were on half-food allowance. Lest any should form so shallow a judgment as to despise these founders of our township for their necessitous condition we will do well to remember the honor that has been accorded to the Pilgrim Fathers by the world. Fifty or more years ago many homes in our Barrington fishing villages were bereft of their men by a gale on the fishing banks; our own times have brought all classes to face disaster through war. In these cases we have learned that privation and poverty in the home may go hand in hand with honor and heroism in its representative whether at home or on the battlefield. So with our ancestors of those days, the slightest memorial of whose foundation work we count it our happiness to record.

**The Settlers Home:** As in other parts of the province at this time the first and temporary home of the ordinary settlers was a log-house. Some brought house frames, building materials, and valuable furniture, and all had household utensils such as were in common use in New England then. The first winter taught the necessity of a staunch warm house, and here the log-house with ample fire-place within and banking without supplied the need. When all day under the winter sky the proprietor had been cutting fuel or timber what a relief from the frost wind to sit by the roaring fire with his family; for one good thing was free for the getting and that was wood. Look around and see there the

indispensable furniture of the kitchen and living-room; andirons, crane, pots and hangers, pans and baking kettle, the last of which lying in the hot ashes all night turns out the perfect loaf in the morning. The flax and spinning wheels are there, and in some houses a loom. Table and chairs are often home made. Ever here however may occasionally be seen the antique mahogany furniture which Pilgrim Fathers had brought from their English homes. Books are not abundant but the Bible and Watt's Hymns for certain, a few classics, history, poetry and biography. As in other respects the pioneer experiences of the "Old Colony" had not been lost in the interval. There, demand for a structure capable of defense against Indians had led to the building of palisaded houses, in which the walls consisted of stakes or poles closely driven into the earth. One built by Mr. John Crowe of Yarmouth, Mass., lasted nearly two centuries. It had been plastered inside and out with shell mortar and afterwards clapboarded.

The same inventive mother was brooding over this new swarm of pilgrims, and when necessary they followed no fashion of the past in their architecture. Their immunity from unusual mortality or plague in the first fierce winters bears testimony to the common sense which ruled them in the construction of their dwellings.

Instead of attempting a more particular description of the log-house I will quote from Howe's beautiful poem Acadia, hoping some of our readers may be led to cultivate acquaintance with his writings.

#### THE LOG HOUSE.

Then rose the Log House by the water side,  
Its seams by moss and sea weed well supplied,  
Its roof with bark o'erspread its humble door  
Hung on a twisted withe the earth its floor,  
With stones and hardened clay its chimney formed,  
Its spacious hearth by hissing green wood warmed,  
Round which, as night her deepening shadows throws,  
The Hamlet's wearied inmates circling close.  
The sturdy settler lays his axe aside,  
Which all day long has quelled the forest's pride.  
The wooden cleats that from the walls extend  
Receive his gun, his oft tried faithful friend,  
Which crowns his frugal board with plenteous meals,  
And guards his rest when sleep his eyelids seals.

Hon. Joseph Howe in "Acadia."

As we turn away from the dwelling we pass through the garden planted among the stumps in the ashes of the brush and cultivated to good purpose by the women whose "men" folks early and late are tending the distant fishing grounds or in "leeward weather" transferring the salted fish from cask or kench to water-house, or building flakes for drying them.

**Trade and Traders:** There is perhaps no better camera for recording a picture of village life than the account book of the "general store". Edmund Doane already mentioned kept from 1762 to 1764 the only store at which goods were on sale in the winter. Trading vessels in the summer brought various consignments and generally had a small stock of staple

articles suited to local needs. These vessels were handy shops which could be moved from one anchorage to another to accommodate all their patrons, and when the trader's flag was up, boats with fish to barter or ship away or laden with purchasers thronged her side. As it was the aim of every "good provider" to lay in sufficient food and other necessities until the opening of navigation again, there was not much scope left for local trade. Mr. Edmund Doane, however, kept a store and served dinners as called for. The accounts in this, book of Mr. Doane's rightly interpreted, reveal many things of interest about the people and their first experiences. Almost fifty different debtors are named. The number of people against whom entries are made increases with the years, and the following are specimens of the entries:

6 Ibs plums 9/-, Peas (peck) 13/9, 13 Ib. 14 oz. flour 6/-  
Gill rum 2/-, Gill spirits 2/3, 1 oz. Sulphur 4/6, 2 oz Cop-  
eras 1/2, 1-2 bus. Salt 12-, 1-2 ppd Salt 4.10 /-, Quart  
wine 13/6, 3 pts Molasses 9/- use of plow 2 half days 7/6,  
Flip, dinner and breakfast 2.6.6., mose (moose) 6 Ibs.  
13/6, 1 oz. indigo 3/6, 9 Ibs beef, 1.1.4., 2 yds Check  
linen 2.5/-, 5 pks. lime 1.5/-, 5 Ibs Sugar 1.5/-, 700  
board nails 3.3/-, 4 Ibs butter L, 100 of hay 1/5-,  
Bal today 4/-, 11 Ibs Codfish 11/-, 3 cod hooks 4/6,  
4 Ibs rice 7/, making pair shoes 18/-, 2 Ibs pork 9/-,  
5 Bols 25/, half Bol 26/, Quart cider 6/6, Mog. 2/6,  
bus corn 27/-, yd osnaburg 13/ -, Ib shot 3/-, piece tape 9/-,  
etc.

These would seem to be famine prices. Rev. Wm, Sargent, in a lecture given at the Court-house in 1863, quoting some of these figures, says:

"With some probably it is a matter of wonderment, these enormous prices. It will be perfectly explicable when we know that with other New England usages and customs our forefathers brought with them that mode of estimating the value of money which was called lawful money, that is, the currency established by law in that country by which a pound "lawful money" was equal to more than three pounds sterling."

This calls for further explanation how that mode of estimating the value of money took its rise, and how it affected Barrington. For a long time the wars with the French and Indians had drained the resources of the colonies. There was little gold or silver in the colonies and no export of goods for which bullion would be returned. The States resorted to issue of paper money to pay their debts. This method was discountenanced in England, where the merchants, to hold exclusively the Colonial market for their goods, were supported by the Lords of Trade who also forbade the coining of money in America. Banking business was yet in the experimental stage. Where, as we have seen, the principal part of the trading was with Boston, the Boston invoices gave the prices in Boston currency, and all paper money was heavily discounted in consequence. Later, during the Revolution as in some European countries today, much of the paper money became utterly worthless. Mr. Doane and other traders would therefore need to guard themselves against loss, though their best security was the stock of fish taken in trade. It is interesting to see in the deeds registered in the seventies that "Halifax currency/" "Spanish coins" and mill dollars are in vogue as well as "currency" and "current money." As trade increased with Liverpool and Halifax during the war prices tended to

come back to the provincial level, and money was abundant owing to wages and supplies paid for soldiers and sailors.

The accounts of sales of liquor in Edmund Doane's book, called by Prof. Doane the \*'Mog"-book, indicate a quite prevalent custom of liquor drinking. It is a common place remark and a true one that there was then no special stigma attaching to a dealer in intoxicants. It is however a mistake to believe that drinking was a universal habit and drunkenness a prevalent vice of the first Barringtonians. In those days the stronghold of the liquor practice was the assurance supported by the medical profession as to the extraordinary medicinal value of spirits, a notion so much the more persistent as appetite has cordially endorsed it till our day. The writer remembers hearing fifty years ago at a Union Band meeting in the "Island Meeting House" an argument against this notion by a lady citing her own experience in child bearing both with and without the use of alcoholic liquor.

In his lecture Mr. Sargent says that "the customs of the times rendered it imperative that a supply ample and freely distributed of the intoxicating beverage should be supplied" at weddings or frolics. He admitted, however, that "he had never heard of an instance in which scenes of drunken riot and disorder and beastly intoxication occurred." The fact is that Mr. Sargent's observations were long after the settlement. Between him and the first settlers there was a period of fifty years during which two business houses carried on an extensive trade with the West Indies and imported rum and brought from abroad into the place the class of people he mentioned, foreign sailors and other employees, who expected the "'leven o'clock" and "four o'clock" drinks in the working day. The effect upon the younger generation was degrading. The traders themselves became wealthy, especially in mortgages upon the homesteads of their patrons which dangled at their belts like the scalps carried by an Indian brave.

In Queens County and after 1784 in Shelburne County, when the Inferior Courts or Courts of Session exercised control of local matters, there was the power but no action taken to issue tavern licenses for Barrington. In Yarmouth it was different. In 1794 seven licences to sell spirituous liquor were granted there and afterwards the number was largely increased. It has taken over a century for Nova Scotians in general to learn that license or regulation is not a cure for the evil of liquor drinking. This correct conclusion was however evidently reached by the grantees of Barrington, whose aloofness from the license of the sale of drink has perpetually been endorsed by their escendants, so that never within the township has there been the licensed sale of liquor as a beverage!

We are able to exhibit also in this connection some copies of Bills of Lading of goods shipped to the first Barrington merchant by the first Barrington coasters, all parties being grantees. SHIPPED by the Grace of God and in good order and well conditioned by JOHN HOMER OF BOSTON ON ACCOUNT AND RISK OF THE SHIPPER in and upon the good SCHOONER called the ROXBURY whereof is master under God for this present voyage, ELDAD NICKERSON and now riding at anchor in the HARBOR OF BOSTON, and by God's grace bound for NOVA SCOTIA 15 hhds. of Salt in bulk, 2 bbls pease, 1 bbl. New England Rum, 2 bbls. wine, 1 bbl. molasses, 2 bbls. Flour being marked and numbered as in the margin; and are to be delivered in the like good order and well conditioned at the EAST



PASSAGE. (The dangers of the seas only excepted) unto EDMOND DOANE, or to HIS assigns, HE or they paying freight for the said goods as CUSTOMARY, with primage and average accustomed. In witness whereof the master or purser of the said SCHOONER hath affirmed to THREE bill's of lading all of this tenor and date, the one of which THREE bills being accomplished, the other two to stand void. And so God send the SCHOONER to her desired port in safety. Amen.

Dated in Boston, MARCH 9, 1764. ELDAD NICKERSON.

Another Bill of Lading is dated August 31, 1764. Goods on schooner Sherburne, Jonathan Clark, Master, shipped to Edmond Doane, Barrenton, Nova Scotia, on the account and risk of Edmond Doane. 1 bbl. N. E. Rum, 1 bbl. molasses, 1 bbl. flour, 1 small cask sugar, 1 box men's shoes. marked E. D. Endorsed in Margin, John Homer of Boston, C. wealth of Massachusetts. There were also shipments by the sloop Swallow, Nathaniel At wood, master. This vessel was for a time making trips between Halifax and Boston.

Queens Co.: We introduce here as the most appropriate place a paper containing the first report on Queens County and bearing the name of the indefatigable Surveyor Charles Morris, Esq. In this the condition of the people is shown as decidedly worse than in the account and application of 1762. Was it the result of disappointment? Had they been deceived respecting the conditions under which they must build new homes for themselves? We do not think so. Two things are to be considered. First, the season for fishing had been a bad one and especially for the "want of fishing craft;" and the winter exceptionally severe; second, Morris's report is after the event. The prospectus had been aglow with hope, the ability of the immigrants was beyond question; but the time taken for moving and building and preparing for work was in the nature of an investment, and they were not prepared for the terrible winter. There were others in the same boat with signals of distress. This is the only place where we find any occasion for government assistance and even then they do not seem to have made application for it.

And then, we must not forget that the people were aware before they came of the nature of the adventure. They must have expected a few years of hard work and difficulties.

State and Condition of the Province of Nova Scotia together with some observations, etc., 29th October, 1763.

#### **Queens County.**

In this County are comprehended the Townships of Liverpool, Harrington and Yarmouth. Liverpool has about 100 families, more than one half Fishermen The others are Farmers, but get the principal part of their Substance from Lumber, such as Boards, Staves, Shingles and Clapboards, and they have no cleared Land They were in great Distress last year, especially in the months of February, March & April, till the Fish struck in. They have been more successful! this year in their Fishery than in the last year, but it is much to be feared that the poor will be in want this year also. They have a few cattle or other stock. Barrington has about 50 Families. These are mostly Whalemens & Fishermen from Nantucket and Cape Cod in New England. There are but few persons of ability among them, and the want of Craft for fishing keeps them

poor & necessitous. They suffered extreemly last Winter unless relieved. Yarmouth has also about 50 families, few among them of ability. Are in the same situation as Barrington.

About one Thousand Bushells of Indian Corn may be sufficient to supply these three Townships in their distress: to be stored in Halifax and issued to each of the Towns according to their Distress.

A Militia is established at Liverpool, but not yet at Barrington and Yarmouth. Justices have been nominated for this County but not yet Commissioned. This is much wanting was well as a Probate Office.

The mention of Justices implies that the people may have made the nominations. Some time after this we see the magistrates entrusted with large responsibilities as constituting the Inferior Court or Sessions for County or Township administration. At first however the principal and happy duty of a magistrate, was in executing a license to marry desirous couples, a license that did not hold good however when a clergyman was in the place; i. e.; a clergyman of the Church of England. The magistrates who thus officiated in Barrington for a number of years were Isaac King, Jonathan Pinkham, Samuel Homer and Samuel O. Doane. In other respects the County organization had little influence on the community.

**An Angel of Mercy:** As with other new settlements, particularly of Mercy when remote from other towns and too few and scattered to attract professional men, one of the great drawbacks was the lack of a physician. That need was practically met by the services of a woman of rare qualifications and courage, Mrs. Edmund Doane. She was a trained nurse, who, answering the calls for service, became for several years, the chief reliance of the community in lying-in-cases. When her husband, having lost his property and disposed of his business, was about to return to N. England, the Proprietors in consideration of her worth to the community made her a gift of a lot near Hibbert's Brook at what has since been known as "Uncle Ned's Hill." When her services were needed at a distance men would come to escort her, and carry her over brooks and other hard places in a basket. Herself the mother of a family which in each generation since has had worthy representatives, her benign presence was also a source of joy and life in the crises of the households throughout the township. Mrs. Doane was the grandmother of John Howard Paine, author of "Home Sweet Home". A comparison of the mortality lists in the first years of early colonial settlements will show that Barrington was remarkably exempt from loss through sickness or accident. Much must be credited to the prudence and skill of the people in the use of the remedies laid in store before leaving New England or derived from the fields and woods about their new homes. A growth of tansy long marked the garden of old Chereau, and the now friendly Indians would gladly exchange their ancient medicines for the bonny-clabber at the loghouse. The treaty made by the Government with the Cape Sable Indians in 1761 was duly regarded by them, excepting only for the occasional perversity which individuals of all races show as against common sense and honor.

**The Ministry Religion:** For the time religious worship found its expression at the family altar and in the homes of the more spiritual proprietors, who opened their houses, made big for the purpose, to

meetings of the community. Ordinances and clergy were wanting but prayer and spiritual songs and testimony and exhortation, the primitive order of Christianity, were not neglected, and so well they served the purpose, and so useful were the leaders who were pressed into the service, that by the time they were visited by ordained men, it had been proved that the possession of religion and its comfort did not depend upon orders and methods but on the people's trust in the presence and power of the Lord. Still, as we shall see, they did not deny the value of the ministry of the Word, but learned rather the worth of the cooperation of ministry and people. In the brief personal sketches of the first settlers mention will be made of free services rendered by these faithful Christian workers to the community, especially during two periods; the first for a few years before the arrival of Rev. Samuel Wood and again during the distress and isolation occasioned by the Revolutionary war.

**Family Life:** The most potent factor making for unity, stability and progress in the new community must receive some consideration, viz., that of family relationships. Marriage, by the blending of diverse families and the multiplication and complication of interests, lays and enlarges the framework of society.

The custom in marriage until after the Revolution was evidently that any ordained minister might officiate and where none was available the magistrate might act. Rev. Samuel Wood, gr., for several years the Congregational minister in Harrington, may properly be credited with the solemnization of the most of the early marriages, though we have no mention of his name in connection with the marriage record. The intercolonial character of Nova Scotia and Massachusetts would sufficiently cover the legality of the transaction especially considering the close relation of Church and State. The registration of marriages was not compulsory, and as with us in the past generation or two, it was neglected much to the inconvenience and loss of posterity.

About the time of Rev. Mr. Wood's removal to N. England, Isaac King was "nominated" and commissioned as a Justice of the Peace. He married his own son Isaac to Lydia Smith in 1773; also Joseph, son of Solomon Kendrick, Sr., to Hannah Horner of Boston on Jan. 25, 1776. Soon after this Mr. King removed to N. England. It was not expected that many marriages would follow immediately upon the first settlement. Engagements made before the time of removal to Nova Scotia would either be consummated in marriage that as new comers they might be better able to cope with the trying conditions of the new life, or the prospective bride would wait in New England until preparations were made for the home in Harrington, and then go to her lover or wait for him to come where the wedding might more conveniently take place among their old friends. First in the list of marriages is that of Jonathan Smith, Sr., and Jenny Hamilton, Sept. 24, 1764. The Proprietors\* book contains the following: Daniel Hibbard and Hannah his wife were married in Barrington, Queens Co., Province of Nova Scotia, 23rd day of September, 1765. This entry was made in 1769, and includes the birth date of their children (1) Rebecca b. June 23, 1766; (2) Martha b. June 16, 1768; (Later is that of Rozzel (Roswell) b. Oct. 17, 1770.)

Solomon Smith, Jr., m. Mary d. Judah Crowell, gr., Nov. 30, 1765;  
Nathaniel Smith, Jr., m. Patience d. Chapman Swaine, Apr. 24, 1776;  
Joseph Atwood m. Susanna d. Archelaus Smith, gr., Aug. 10, 1767;  
Jonathan Smith, Jr. m. Azuba Kendrick, Nov. 28, 1768; Solomon  
Kendrick Jr., m. Martha Godfrey, Nov. 30, 1769.  
William Laskey m. Thankful Swain, Jan. 14, 1768.

We have given the tradition concerning the first born male child in a former chapter; let us now see what the records can tell us.

Births 1. Nathan Crowell (s.Thomas and Sarah) b.May 17, 1761.  
2. James Smith (s. Archelaus and Elizabeth) b. Oct. 6, 1762.  
3. Tristram Coffin (s. John and Mary) b. 1762.  
4. Azuba and Jerusha twin ds.Theodore and Martha Harding)b. Jan.1,1763.  
5. Elizabeth Hopkins (d. Elisha and Hannah) b.Mar. 24, 1763.  
6. Ebenezer Crowell (s. Thomas and Sarah) b.May 12, 1763.  
7. James Snow (s. Nathan and Mary ) b. Oct.8, 1763.  
8. Elizabeth Kenney (d. Heman and Mercy) b.Oct. 20, 1763.  
9. Elizabeth Gardner (d. Simeon and Sarah) b.Dec. 15, 1763.  
10. Zebulon Coffin (s. John and Mary) b. 1764.

Deaths: (1) Nehemiah (s. Heman and Mercy Kenney) June, 1761. (2) Nathan (s. Thomas and Sarah Crowell) Oct. 13, 1777.

The death of Nathan Crowell at 16 years of age opened the way for a later generation to urge the claim of later born children to the first place.

A curious reminder of those days is in the appointment of men by the Proprietors to hunt for the fugitive Acadians, and hand them over to Capt. Gorham for removal Two of these named in the records are Nathaniel Knowles and Nathaniel Smith, Jr. There is no account of their success or otherwise.

## **CHAPTER X.**

### **GROWTH AND ORGANIZATION.**

The year following the Return of 1762 was marked by a steady increase in arrivals, who were assigned homesteads by the first committee with an amount of land equal to their predecessors. Now we may confidently describe the manner of distribution of the people who came up to the fall of 1763. There was a little group at Port Latour from the Old Fort to the Creek, a larger group at The Hill, some scattering houses from Baker's Run to Hibbert's Brook, a continuous settlement from there to the South End of Sherose Id., a group at Centerville, Cape Id. The list, which will be given with the numbers of their respective lots at the time of First Division in 1767, will quite accurately indicate the hames of the individual settlers. There was as yet not a settler on the shore of the mainland from Brass Hill to the Westward, except one or two at Bear Point; none as yet at Cape Negro. From a vessel at the Town anchorage almost all the houses would be in sight. The framework of the township was there. The power to clothe that frame was in the boats, which, moored or moving on the harbor, declared at once the

industrial character of the community and the hopeful enterprise of its people.

**The County of Queens:** It has been said that the Government had in 1762 erected the townships of Liverpool, Barrington and Yarmouth into a County. What that means might be difficult to define, but there were certain outstanding advantages implied therein for the people. The County would have a Sheriff or Shire reeve, (the shire and county in England meaning about the same thing) and the people of the County would not now need to go to Halifax for the services of a sheriff. He would be the Agent of the Government for any local requirements as at elections, etc. Sessions, i. e. regular sittings of the Courts of Justice would now be held in the new county, and a Registrar of Deeds and Probate would be established. In these respects the action of the Government was reasonably prompt, and no complaint could be made; although the great extent of the new County of Queens made the transaction of legal business slow and expensive except for those in Liverpool, the County town.

**Township Organization:** The township organization was of a more local and voluntary character. In Halifax, in 1759, the first Assembly and the Council had by a joint committee chosen the town officers for Halifax. Although this manner of proceeding was unusual yet the official list will give a fair idea of the scope of township action and control. There were "four overseers of the poor, two clerks of market, four surveyors of highways, two fence viewers and two hog reeves. The self government of the town was not, indeed, of a sort conferred by the arbitrary action of the Provincial authorities as we might infer from the above. Certain rights and privileges were regarded as inherent in town or township organization even from Saxon times; and the town, whether connected with the industrial development of England, or as an offshoot of feudalism, but surviving the decay of that institution, had been a constant factor in the evolution of English government, and was always assertive of its rights. The promise of township rights had therefore a very great significance to the New Englanders amongst whom the proclamations of Gov. Lawrence had been circulated. It may be observed that the first proclamation inviting settlers emphasized the potential benefits of the vacant lands of Nova Scotia for single farmers; the second one dwelt with great emphasis upon the township organization, a government similar to that of the other colonies, and the freedom of religion.

Chamber's Encyclopedia says that township in English law means "a division of a parish in which there is a separate constable and for which there may be separate overseers of the poor." An American writer has described the town of Revolutionary times as a constituent of New England life. "The whole territory of New England was mapped off into areas of six miles square. Each town was a sovereign corporation. The population of the towns might average 2000 persons. They met once every year, and oftener if occasion required, in town meeting, to elect their town officers and to decide by popular vote any question the people in their sovereign pleasure, might bring before the town. The whole town was intersected by roads, laid off at right angles and inclosing squares of some 400 acres. In addition to the right-angled roads there were laid off great and leading thoroughfares and by-roads. The town was laid off in school districts, and in every district was a schoolhouse, so located, as to fall within convenient distance from the

extremes of the district. The school, supported by legal taxation on property, and open equally to the poor and the rich, was kept up for about three months in winter and three in summer. At the centre of every town was the church, or, as it was usually called, the meetinghouse. Around it usually clustered a village often of only a few houses, but sometimes enlarging into a prosperous city. For religious purposes each town constituted a parish, etc."

I have quoted the above passage, not as giving an exact picture of conditions at that time, but rather as presenting the New Englander's ideal of the town, and that which he would seek to reproduce in a new colony as far as circumstances permitted. As might be expected, when the full number of fifty families requisite for the township had been settled in their Barrington homes, the fact would soon be commonly understood and the general wish be expressed for the due assumption of township rights. It is at this point, without doubt, that we have the last official act of the committee, six of whom were nominated by the government in 1762. When the fishing season of 1763 was ended and preparations for winter were made the notice was issued for a Proprietors' meeting to be held on Feb. 3, 1764. We cannot doubt that the first committee were glad to be relieved of their responsibilities. The scanty records of the early proprietors' meetings mention this "former committee" only once, i. e., in the first meeting and that without giving their names; and not until 1918 have we been able to get their names and the account of their appointment. The minutes of the Council containing this account furnish the clue to many township matters quite obscure hitherto. We shall now see the pioneers taking up seriously the work of social and political organization. Back of them for a century or two there was a record of struggle and sacrifice for free institutions. Their forbears might more easily have submitted to absolutism, or have migrated to an alien territory on leaving England, had they not been devoted to the flag and institutions of Britain. Some of these may have been indifferent to these things but the most of them knew they must pay the price of a like isolation to that of the Pilgrim Fathers and that in the wilderness the tendencies to barbarism must be countered by positive and determined organization. Therefore they proceeded earnestly to the work in hand. In some respects it was not easier because their conduct of affairs must be in harmony with the Provincial and Imperial authorities. But when they remembered that they too were part of the provincial population and sharers in the more general administration of provincial affairs their sense of proprietorship would urge them to take their share of the common work. In this they as well as the Government illustrated a principle once stated by the Hon W. E. Gladstone that "No method of dealing with a civilized community can be satisfactory which does not make provision for its political action as well as its social state."

**Proprietors Meetings:** The Records of Proprietors' meetings and allotments begin with an account of a meeting, Feb. 3, 1764, at the house of Timothy Baker, Esq., Timothy Baker, Moderator John Porter, Proprietors' Clerk. 1st voted that the land as laid out by former Committee shall stand good to those who have settled thereon. Samuel Knowles, Jonathan Crowell, Thomas Worth, Barnabas Baker and Shubael Folger were appointed Proprietors committee Thomas Worth, Surveyor, Theodore Harding, Treasurer. Second meeting, Feb. 21, 1764. Met at the house of Edmund Doane, Zaccheus Gardner, Moderator. Voted that it be understood by vote of former meeting that all (lots) shall be made

equal as to quantity and quality in land adjoining to them where it may be had without encroaching on any present settler; and where it cannot, is to be made up to them in land elsewhere and to be under the regulation of the committee. Sol. Kendrick and John Coffin were added to the committee. Voted to lay out the salt and fresh meadow around the harbor and as far west as Bear Point and the meadow on the east end of Cape Island and to be divided into two parts, that is, to lay out the one part for the people called the "Cape Codders" and the other for the people called the "Nantucketers". says, p. 460. We observe that (Benedict in his Baptist History "Roger Williams in his first purchases of the Indians, took special care to secure the natural meadows on the rivers and streams. Feed for the cattle in winter was then one of the most desirable things in a new country."

These proprietors were careful to utilize and honestly divide the meadow lands; though, as the vote was repeated in 1766, it seems that their plans of 1764 were not then fully carried out.

Voted to give the committee three shillings (a day) Voted that those called Nantucket people shall set off to those that have settled on their half -acre lots so much land as they shall see fit and reasonable joining to them in rear of said half-acre lots.

Third meeting, March 4, 1765 at Edmund Doane's.  
Capt Samuel Knowles, Mod. adjourned to March 12  
at 10 a.m. Appointed officers.

Meeting held April 24, 1766 at Edmund Doane's. Capt. Knowles M.odr. Voted to lay out the town lots, one acre in each lot, beginning at a stake formerly set up and known as the dividing line between the people called "Cape Coders" and the people called Nantucketers. Cape Coders to get N. along the shore where it shall be most convenient to make up their part, and for the Nan tucket ers to get South from said stake along the shore to maKe up their part of said town lots. Voted to lay out fifteen-acre lots to those not yet provided for to lay out the salt and fresh meadow around the harbor, so much as the committee think proper to lay out roads where it shall be thought needful. Jonathan Crowell, John Clemmons and Jonathan Pirkham appointed a committee for the above said purposes Joseph Worth to be surveyor.

Meeting Dec. 8, 1766 at Edmund Doane's. Isaac King, Modr. James ' Burker, Proprietors' Clerk for the Day. Archelaus Smith, John Clemmons and Edmund Doane as Committee and Joseph Worth as Surveyor. Committee to have 3/-a day till 20th March and 3/6 till mowing time. Surveyor 3/6 till 20th March and 4/-a day till mowing time. Com. to lay out all the meadow in the township. Meadow in 1st Division to be laid out from Bear Point eastward and on N. Side and E end of Cape Island and anywhere else in the harbor where they can find any. Proprietors at Port Latour to have their lots of meadow there equal to the rest of the Proprietors said Com. to lay out fifteen acre lots to those who have not already got them. Com. to lay out roads where they think proper. Lay out a road from Sherose Island to the mill. Lay out fish lots to each Proprietor. Lay out as much of the Fish Island to accommodate the proprietors as they shall think proper for fishing. All the islands uninhabited shall be laid out for the use of the proprietors. To lay them out in the 2nd division or in ten-acre lots for an addition to their fifteen acre

lots Ed. Doane and John Clemmons shall in behalf of the town keep off all that are not town dwellers from catching herring at the herring stream. Proprietors between this and 20th August to pay to Heman Kenney whatever charge shall arise in laying out lands and meadows. The request of a number of Proprietors, Sol. Gardner, James Bunker, Barnabas Baker, Shubael Folger, Benj. Folger, Jonathan Pinkham that the island adjacent to Baker's Point be left as a common landing for the Proprietors' use, as it hath been determined heretofore, and likewise to lay out a road across the said Baker's Point down to the said island. The above request voted clearly. Barrington Jan. 25, 1767 at Proprietors' meeting legally warned and met at the house of Archer Smith at which Jonathan Pinkham was voted Moderator. Thomas Doane voted a committeeman, James Bunker voted a Committeeman to help in laying out the land and Meadow. There is another (undated) memorandum of a meeting held at the "Meeting-house" when Theodore Harding was appointed Proprietors' clerk. His receiving the proprietors' book is noted therein as June 23, 1767.

Some comments may be permitted upon these early records which precede the Grant of 1767. It is noteworthy that the committee nominated by the Governor-in-Council was one-half of the Cape Cod and the other half of the Nantucket people. That those appointed in the meeting of 1764 maintained this even balance. In 1766, however, the committeemen were all "Cape Codders".

Prof. Doane has left the following notes on this period. "The work of laying out, seems to have all been done between the dates of Mar. 24, 1764 and Mar. 1, 1765. "The records are all made between those dates. The committee signing the division of each lot is Solomon Kendrick and Jonathan Crowell; one only, the first, has the additional signature of Samuel Knowles, and twice Solomon Kendrick's name appears alone. Why did matters stop here? Why was nothing done (apparently) until Jan. 1768? No land laid out to Nantucketers in this record no mention of their names as individuals in the division of lots. It would not appear that any misunderstanding or difficulty arose between the two parties. Why did they not proceed with laying out the lots? Was the surveying and setting-off stopped by the Grant, and other new proprietors, and by Government notices?"

We cannot answer all these aforesaid questions, but as has been already stated, Prof. Doane had not our information about the "former committee." From his intimate knowledge of the Records he tells us that there were 20 lots laid out by that com. and that those who signed the reports were not the same as any of those appointed in the earliest Proprietors' meetings; also, that 17 lots not including those called "additions" were laid off by the Committee of the first proprietors in 1764-5.

It must be said in spite of our desire to regard their primitive Barringtonian life as a model of Utopian unity and simplicity that we cannot overlook the fact that a number of Nantucket people, settled on Cape Island, petitioned the Council for a separate grant of the lots of land on the islands of Cape Sable. This is recorded in the Council Minutes of Nova Scotia, Nov. 13, 1764. "Elisha Coffin, Zaccheus Gardner, Joseph Worth, Thomas Worth, Jonathan Coffin, Daniel Vinson, Jonathan Worth, Simeon Gardner, John Collmine and Peleg Bunker mem-



orialized the Governor-in-Council praying that the lots of land on the island (s) of Cape Sable where they have built houses and other conveniences and bestowed a great deal of labor may be granted to them, and the Council did advise that the said islands were reserved in common for the inhabitants and might be of great advantage to the said Township, the memorial should be rejected. As Thomas Worth was at the same time a member of the Proprietors Committee, and surveyor, but was not afterwards appointed, and did not become a grantee the petition to the Council looks like an attempt to go over the heads of the proprietors and forestall their action. At the same time the Council had encouraged such applications by making a grant, as follows: William Johnson, (whose name is not on any list of settlers), had made petition "for a grant of a point of land at the head of the Southern part of Barrington Harbor, called At woods Point, and of a small island of about 500 paces in circumference opposite to said land. And the Council advised that the said point of land only should be granted to the petitioner."

We come back to Elisha Coffin and his co-petitioners. If their object was indeed to establish another Nantucket, a separate township consisting of Cape Sable and the adjacent islands, it is little wonder that the business of the proprietors' meeting came to a standstill. If we may not go as far as that yet the fact remains that the Cape Codders were holding out the olive leaf and offering Home rule to their neighbors. The uncertainty was over at last when in 1766 the petition of the people to the Council for a definite grant of 50,000 acres to "cross the Bay" and comprehend Cape Sable and Cape Negro islands and the adjacent islands received a favorable reply. In the meantime, though first Thos. Worth, and then Joseph Worth, was surveyor, no allotments were taken by any of the Nantucket people. After that in Nov. 1767 a tract of land on the West side of Cape Island between Little Run (McGray's) and Cooks Point was laid out to seven of their number in commonalty. A tract at the Hill was also laid out to eight Nantucket men in company in 1768. Still later these men took their lots in severalty, but the evidence seems complete as to their agreement and determination to maintain a community distinct from the Cape Cod people, possibly hoping that their purpose might be in some way recognized by the grant when it should be issued. To what extent their Quaker sentiments affected their conduct can only be conjectured. The change in the committee would be due either to indifference and non attendance of the Nantucketers, or to the Cape Codders, who formed a large majority of the settlers, realizing the need of taking affairs into their own hands. The careful language in the record of the meeting Jan. 25, 1767 points to a sensitive and critical constituency.

Among the items of the proceedings on Dec. 8, 1766 it appears that fifteen acres is the standard adopted for the First division lots. The necessity for laying off the meadows, which mostly were in common, was to delimit them as against adjoining lots of other settlers. Some of the plans for laying out, etc., are hard to understand.

The few years of residence had resulted in a clearer and more comprehensive knowledge of the territory. The value of the Cape Negro district was seen, as also that of the islands adjacent to the great Cape Sable island. The slow but steady influx of people was changing the wilderness into a substantial settlement. It was reasonable that the men on the spot should suggest to the government in as effective a

way as possible their convictions as to the requirements in the extent and bounds of the township as they ought to be defined in the formal grant. The date for issuing that grant was drawing near. The Council records show that on Feb. 28, 1766 "a memorial was presented from inhabitants of Harrington praying that in consideration of the badness of the lands in said Township they may have granted to them 50,000 acres of land to be bounded by Cape Negro and the river, and to cross the bay so as to comprehend the aforesaid quantity together with the Cape Island and Cape Negro Island and other adjacent islands. Granted."

At this time according to the Return of Townships Barrington had 376 people of whom 36 5 were of American birth. The item of 2263 qtls. of dry fish shows also that the people are settling down to business. As the township plan was on the basis of 100,000 acres to 200 families, the grant which was made the next year must have corresponded closely to the number of settlers. The return made in 1766, certifying as to the people in the settlement, was signed by James Bunker and Eldad Nickerson, chosen by the proprietors. That of 1767 was signed by Jonathan Pinkham, Samuel Wood, Eldad Nickerson, James Bunker, Benjamin Folger, August 31.

These Returns, as entered in the Council Book, make it clear that the Proprietors' records show but a trifling part of the active township life and business. It should be remembered that at this time two events took place, of prime importance to the people, and which must have occasioned stirring and universal discussion. One of these was the passing of the "stamp act", the spark which kindled the American Revolution. As to its enforcement in Nova Scotia, Gov. Wilmot reported Nov. 1765, that "The Act for laying on the stamp duties has taken place here without any opposition or obstruction, although I have heard that some public marks of discontent were shown at a place called Liverpool in this province which is formed entirely of New England people, however without any violence or outrage." As we shall see afterwards a variety of factors entered into the question of the relations between Great Britain and her American colonies. We may suppose that the Harrington folks, on the stage line of that day between Boston and Halifax, heard much that was going on, but were too busy with personal affairs to go into matters affecting the principles of taxation, much less to get up a public demonstration on the subject.

The other event was that of the representation of the people in the Provincial Assembly. This took place first when William Smith and Simeon Perkins were returned for Queens County in 1765; and again when Francis White was elected for Barrington township in 1767.

In 1766 Ranald McKinnon of Argyle was appointed Collector of the Impost, Excise and License duties for the Townships of Barrington and Yarmouth, vice John Crawley, resigned. When in 1771 the township of Argyle was erected he was appointed a Justice of the Peace for the Co. of Queens. Mr. McKinnon was closely identified with affairs in Barrington for several years. Heman Kenney was the first magistrate appointed in Barrington by the Nova Scotia government. Those already named as such were commissioned by Massachusetts and acted in the same capacity here by consent. In 1772 Isaac King and Archelaus Smith were appointed for the County of Queens. In 1773 Seth Harding was made a J. P., and 3rd Judge of the Inferior Court for Queens County. He was a Liverpool settler related to Theodore Harding gr. of Barrington.

In 1767 an Act was passed which shows the public feeling respecting the worth and validity of the land grants. A fine of 50 pounds was imposed on any person who should presume to occupy ungranted lands in the Province without first obtaining permission in writing from the Governor or Commander-in-Chief. The advancement made on the South shore of the Province is seen also in the proposal made by Gov. Michael Francklin upon his appointment to office in 1766; "that main roads be immediately opened from Halifax to Cape Sable. This practical undertaking was indicative of the interest taken by this eminent citizen though the scheme was not fully realized for several years. The next is that pursuant to an Act for raising a fund for making and repairing Roads and Bridges, the following Commissioners were appointed: for County of Queens, Simeon Perkins, John Frost, Jonathan Pinkham, Ranald McKinnon, and Wm. Johnstone, Esquires.

## **CHAPTER XI**

### **THE TOWNSHIP GRANT.**

**Township Boundaries:** The Grant was accompanied by a Map or outline plan of the township on the scale of a league to an inch showing the "New Jerusalem" grant as the Eastern boundary for one mile above the First Falls of the Cape Negro river. As the township was afterwards enlarged by the Oak Park grant it is sufficient to say that the "backline" of the township ran at first from New Jerusalem corner to the Gunning Rocks between Shag Harbor and Woods Harbor. A town site was marked in red ink between Hibberts Brook and Coffinscroft at about the geographical centre of the Grant and lying along the most extended front for anchorage for vessels in Barrington harbor. On the margin of the map was a description of the township corresponding to that in the text of the Grant except the last sentence which is as follows: "Containing fifty-one thousand Two hundred and fifty acres with allowance for Roads, Sunken Lands, etc., and being in general Broken Wilderness Lands and no ways, adapted to the Raising of Hemp; has a Commodious Harbour suitable for carrying on the Fishery." It is dated Halifax, 30 Nov. 1767.

The Grant included a provision for a yearly QuitRents rent to the King of one shilling for every fifty acres. In Brown's "Yarmouth" Page 43, it is stated that:

"The terms of the Grant were never enforced; the rent of one shilling per annum for each 50 acres was not exacted, nor were the conditions of enclosure and cultivation fulfilled from that day to this."

A Government Return, however, in 1779 showed land tax (which we take to be the same) paid in Queens Co., Yarmouth 31.10.7; Barrington 16.9.10; Liverpool 51. 14. 4; Argyle, nothing.

The requirements as to cultivation and enclosure were unreasonable, but this would appear more clearly after the homesteading was completed. The Rebellion would also show the folly of trying then to enforce the

terms of the Grant.

**Grantees:** We find that the Second and Third Divisions were made in due time to the Grantees, and have been held and conveyed ever since as freehold property. The Proprietors as a body evidently had the duty and right of dividing to each Grantee his portion, one share being 500 acres. When the Grant came it was seen that the legal deeds or warrants must be based on this formal Grant by the Government. Moreover, the necessity of settlement before the last of 1769 under penalty of forfeiture would now tend to hasten the decision of those who had not yet taken their individual holdings.

The first thing then was to set off the lots for homesteads and fish lots, a First Division. The previous experience though of no value for titles to la ad, would serve to show which of these men gathered from various parts into a new township were best fitted for the new responsibilities of equitably dividing up these "Broken "Wilderness Lands" and fishing privileges.

**A Notable Year:** We can well imagine that the first meeting Year of the proprietors after the reception of the Grant would have a full attendance. It was held on Jan. 7, 1768 just a month from the date of the Grant. From Port Latour, Cape Negro and Cape Islaad, as well as from the Hill, the Head and Sherose Island every settler would come to learn whether his name was there, what territory was included and what were the specifications respecting the division of the land.

At this meeting, held in the new Meeting-house with possibly an adjournment to "Archer" Smith's dwelling on account of the cold, Jonathan Pinkham was chosen Moderator and Benjamin Folger, Proprietors' Clerk. The report of the Committee appointed in 1767 to lay out land was adopted, but "all the former were declared to be void and of none effect. To make this certain we find that the former records of the Proprietors, about 18 pages of the book, were crossed off; and immediately after is written, "The Standing Record of Proprietors' Meetings." The settlers, who had been hampered by the lack of the Grant, now have a clear warrant for community or corporate action and proceed with the allotment of the land and other necessary work. Benjamin Folger was appointed to get up warrants (or deeds) in behalf of .the proprietors. (He was an excellent penman and several deeds and all the First Division lots are recorded by him. He was Clerk until 1773). Joshua Nickerson was appointed Keeper of the Town Grant. Two men were appointed as agents "to see that the town should not be oppressed." This may refer to the quit-rents, enclosures and forfeitures or to impressment and other circumstances. Bounds were agreed upon between the Cape Cod and the Nantucket people. This would enable the former to have their land set off while the latter might still hold theirs in common. A tract in common was set off to Daniel Vinson and others on Cape Island between Little Run (McGray's) and Cook's Point. Also 182 acres were "measured in company for the inhabitants mentioned, Nantucket people, at the place known by the name of the Hill where formerly was a French settlement." "Passage Harbor" is mentioned in the record of the first meeting.

The second meeting, Mar. 23, 1768 appointed four as agents for the proprietors to prevent cutting or any other trespass; Blanche Point was reserved for common use.

The third meeting Oct. 8, 1768, records only the appointment of Isaac King to collect the money that is due Mr. White "our representative at Halifax."

At the fourth meeting, Oct. 18, 1768, it was voted that deeds be granted to Jonathan Coffin, Sol Kendrick Junior, and Charles West according to the Grant. That is, they were admitted as Grantees, but there is no record of a deed to any but Sol. Kendrick. Voted also that a Town house should be built on the Parade, 18 feet square, and that the proprietors are to be notified to appear the second Monday in January in said work, in building the House." The matter is not again mentioned.

There were now about ninety proprietors in the township and the provision for public highways was urgent. In laying out the first lots to grantees, which was on Sherose Id., a margin of upland was left at the western end of each lot, except at the northern and southern ends of the island, to make a public highway. This was the first piece of road laid out under the Grant of 1767. In 1768, therefore, roads were laid out from Sherose Island to the Hill and Port Latour, from Sherose Island by the marsh to south of Clements addition (Clements Point) thence across a neck of land to Fresh Brook, above all other additions, thence West across Necks and Ponds to Shag Harbor, "Rodes 2 rods wide."

The representatives at Halifax were now giving their services; later a law was passed placing the expenses of these members upon the Counties and Townships they represented. Mr. Francis White had taken his seat in Parliament, July 1, 1767 and we may well believe had urged upon the tardy officials of Government the issuing of the overdue Grant. Whether he was a relative of James White, one of the founders of St. John, N. B., and of Gideon White of Shelburne whom Mr. A. C. White tells us were his relatives of Nantucket ancestry we do not know. That he should have lived in Halifax and represented Harrington, the Nantucket colony, favors that opinion.

The County of Queens in 1765 elected William Smith and Simeon Perkins as members and thus Barrington had its representatives in Parliament.

We now give a list of the Proprietors under the Grant with the number of the lot assigned to each in the First Division.

Names of Grantees in the Order of Their Grants,  
First Division.

No.

1. Samuel Hamilton.
2. Thomas Lincoln.
- 3 . Nathan Kenney .
4. Thomas Doane.
- 5 . Thomas Crowell Jr.
6. Elkanah Smith.
7. Reuben Cohoon.
8. Samuel Knowles.
- 9 . Anson (or Ansel) Kendrick.
10. David Smith.

(Numbers 1 to 9 and part of 10 were on Sherose Id.,

beginning at the Southern end.)

11. Simeon Crowell .
12. Eldad Nickerson.
13. Solomon Kendrick.
14. Richard Nickerson.
15. Henry Wilson.
16. Elisha Hopkins.
17. Thomas Crowell, (The whole of Moses Id.)
18. Judah Crowell, Senr.
19. Judah Crowell, Jr.
20. , Stephen Nickerson.  
(Numbers 10.5 to 20 were on The Neck beginning South and extending to the Millstream).
21. Solomon Smith, Jr.,
22. Heirs of Jonathan Crowell.
- 23 . Joshua Nickerson.
24. Solomon Smith Senr.
25. Heman Kenny.
- 26 . Archelaus Smith .  
Parade and burying ground.
27. Samuel Wood.
28. Isaac King.
29. Nathaniel Smith.
30. Jabez Walker.
31. Theodore Harding.  
(Numbers 21 to 31 reach from the Millstream to the river).
32. Samuel Crosby.
33. Edmund Doane.
- 34 . Joshua Atwood.
35. Solomon Kendricks.
36. John Clement.
37. John Porter.
38. Joshua Snow.
39. Jonathan Smith.
40. Prince Nickerson.
- 41 . Robert Laskey.
42. William Laskey.  
Pound.
43. Daniel Hibbard.  
(Numbers 32 to 43 extend from the river to Hibbards' Brook).  
(Town lots from Long Cove to Town Cove).
44. Jonathan Clark.
45. John Swain.
46. Benjamin Gardner.
47. Jonathan Worth.
48. John Coffin.
- 49 . Isaac Annable.
50. Elijah Swain.  
(Numbers 44 to 50 together with certain fish lots at Clash Point and Eel Cove Neck extend to Briant's Neck or Beach Point.)
- Nos. 51 to 56 were granted in Common to Shubael Folger, Jonathan Pinkham, Benjamin Folger, Solomon Gardner, James Bunker, Thomas Smith.
57. Barnabas Baker.
58. Thomas Smith.  
Numbers 51 to 58 comprised the French Settlement at the Hill.
59. Nathan Snow,

60 . Chapman Swain.  
 61. Joseph Swain.  
 62. Nathaniel Smith.  
 (Numbers 59 to 62 were at Port Latour, Lower from North to South).  
 63. David Crowell.  
 64. Jonathan Crowell.  
 65. Enoch Berry.  
 66. Glebe Lot, Coffin's Id.  
 67. Joseph Atwood .  
 68. Samuel Osborn.  
 (Numbers 63 to 67 were at the Passage, going westward).  
 69. George Fish.  
 70. Jonathan Clark.  
 71. Edmund Clark.  
 Numbers 67 to 71 were at Bear Pt.  
 72. Henry Tracey.  
 73. Ministerial Lot.  
 74. Prince Freeman.  
 75. School Lot.  
 76. Richard Worth.  
 77. Zaccheus Gardner.  
 78. John Davis.  
 79. Simeon Bunker.  
 (Numbers 72 to 79 were on Cape Island from N. E.Point to the Westward.)  
 80. Philip Brown, Port La Tour.  
 81. Governor's Lot, Port La Tour.  
 82. Peleg Coffin.  
 83. Zaccheus (or Sacco) Barnes.  
 84. Timothy Briant,  
 85. Samuel Knowles.  
 86 . Stephen Nickerson.  
 (Numbers 82 to 86 were at Cape Negro.)

**Grantees and Proprietors:** The distinction between "grantee" and "proprietor" should be made because while the former term is the general description of all the persons named in the Grant, the latter indicates also the thing granted, namely, property or a title to a share of the township land under the condition specified. With some assistance from a deputy Provincial surveyor the land was divided and deeds or warrants given to each owner. The business of the body of proprietors was to divide the land and administer that which was held in common. All these properties, both common, and personal, were subject to state rights, which included the administration of justice, so that we see the proprietors' meeting becoming of less and less consequence as the land was distributed to individual owners whose rights were duly protected by the courts

The common interests of the people however as in highways, fencing and care of public property, control of fishing streams, care of the poor are of a perpetual nature and call for constant attention. The regulation of these matters fell later to the magistrates, apart from their particular duties as Justices of the Peace, and then the civil matters were separated from the judicial by the organization of the Municipal Councils as we have them today. All these departments Of public business have their evolution in the life of any of our

communities, and we are able to trace in the records of Harrington the various stages of progress in all these respects.

The state meantime was alive to its own more general interests and gave a sharp reminder of its claims and prerogatives when the Governor Council forbade and declared illegal any town meetings called for debating and resolving on several questions relating to the law and government of the province and threatened prosecution if this was persisted in. This was in 1770, a straw showing how the revolutionary wind was already rising.

**Administration of Justice:** The administration of justice or at least a suitable equipment for it, is a primitive necessity of society. It would seem that the relations between Massachusetts and Nova Scotia were so intimate that the King's commission to a magistrate in the former province was recognized in the latter. The absence of strife and litigation in the early years of the township leaves the magistrate's functions an entire blank except for the affirmations in a few deeds of transfer. A deed of Thomas Lincoln in 1770 bears the affirmation and signature of Jonath. Pinkham, Justice of the Peace, two years before his appointment by the Government of Nova Scotia. The high moral character of these first settlers made the magistrate's office almost a formality; and yet it was necessary so that in 1772 we have an account of proprietors' proceedings in which men are nominated for appointment by the Government for essential public duties. The first Justice of the Peace in Barrington appointed by the Nova Scotia government was "Hemman Kenney" according to the Council minutes of Sept. 27, 1767. As this antedated the Grant it may well be supposed to be on the recommendation of the new Representative of the township, Mr. Francis White.

## **CHAPTER XII**

### **THE PERIOD OF THE FIRST DIVISION.**

Because so much of history has consisted of accounts of battles and other performances of so-called heroes, it has been said, 'Happy is the people that has no history. The records of Harrington render but a too scant supply of materials for the rest of the 18th century. Three stages are evident in the life of the generation spanning that period; (a) Peaceful industry in home building, whether of enlargement of the fishery and allied occupations or enclosing and cultivating to the utmost the h'f teenacre lots of the First Division, (b) The shadow of WAR when across the Bay the English colonies fought for and secured their independence. At this time the claims of kinship and of loyalty to the flag clashed violently in the breasts of our settlers who were unable to prosecute their calling as fishermen or to escape from the position on the edge of the arena of naval strife, (c) The re-adjustment after the Revolutionary war when business could be resumed and when substantial additions were made to the population.

**Neighbors:** Were the first people at Barrington so isolated as to have no neighbors? It has been seen that the Grant was bounded on the north-east by New Jerusalem, this being the name of the township granted to Alexander McNutt, whose name has been preserved in McNutt's Id., opposite where he with some relatives and retainers had their quarters for a time. His regiments of settlers did not come and the grant was



forfeited.

To the westward it was different. The British power was now so well assured in North America that in 1767 a number of the Acadian French families in Massachusetts were allowed to settle again at Pubnico having taken the oath of allegiance. In 1771 the lands between Barrington and Yarmouth were erected into the township of Argyle. At the mouth of the Argyle River was the grant and establishment of Ranald McKinnon who had frequent dealings with Barrington on government affairs. Steady intercourse was also kept up with Yarmouth township settled at the same time as Barrington, and under almost exactly similar conditions at this period, the larger part of its founders hailing from Massachusetts, but chiefly from the towns on the Northern side of the Bay. The kinship of many grantees in both townships, occasional intermarriages, and constant business relations then as now promoted good neighborhood. Simon, grandson of James D'Entremont, who returned to Pubnico was prominent in County development, and intimately associated with the public men of Barrington.

**The Census of 1770:** Comparing with the Return of 1762 we see that many of the young men who came first had now gone away. The whale-fishery had been discontinued, for there is in the Census no account of either vessels or product in that industry. Their enterprise here never got much beyond the stage more familiar in the cod-fishery when vessels and crews came to convenient ports in Nova Scotia for the summer and returned to the home-base in Nantucket when the season ended.

The average catch of cod-fish was not much over 30 quintals per man engaged. Joseph Worth, Jonathan Clark, and Daniel Vinson had good flocks of sheep. Jonathan Clark with 50 sheep, 6 cattle and 1 1-2 vessels was the most considerable owner of personal property in the township, that is, according to the census, which is glaringly, inaccurate and incomplete. The vessels and large boats were owned jointly and the owners members, of the crews, from 2 to 8 fishing in each craft. Building and repairing gave considerable work in winter. Joshua Nickerson by this time had a reputation as a ship-carpenter and mill-wright. The most enduring of his work was the framing of the old meeting house.

A significant section of the Return is that relating to the live stock. Almost every family was finding it a profitable thing to have a porker rooting for his living and clearing land for support of other stock. We can follow the work of the settler felling trees for wood and poles, burning the brush as it lay, building a hog enclosure with the poles, hauling off the wood to the cottage door with the team of steers. Thus year by year the men and boys with neighborly cooperation enlarged the homestead and with it gained a measure of independence on the fishing industry; a change which was to be of immense advantage to them in the coming fratricidal war. The production of hay and potatoes, not named in the Return, would at this time exceed all the rest combined. It would seem that only the flax and grain for export or sale was reported, probably in view of the requirements of the Grant. Corn and rye were grown and ground for local use in the Mill built by Joshua Nickerson and in which he possibly owned the "third" not reported. Trading was carried on by Capt. Eldad Nickerson and Mr. Pitts of Boston who came in the summers. They had stores at Fish Point where they sold

salt and other supplies and bought fish. Usually fish were worth about \$4 a quintal and flour from \$7 to \$8 a barrel. At these stores the "shoresmen" retailed the current news as well as merchandise. The arrival of a trader would be the signal for a fleet of boats to come from all parts of the township. In the fine winter days the centres of attraction for replenishing the larder and for gossip were the eel beds which had become well known.

**Public Worship:** With the completion of the outside of the house in 1767 the public services of worship were held there and regularly maintained. There were in 1770 two ministers resident in the township, Rev. Samuel Osborn and Rev. Samuel Wood, both proprietors. They were congregationalists like the people. The former does not seem to have officiated in the religious meetings, but Mr. Wood was for some years after the Grant the minister in Harrington, and received a special grant of 1100 acres of land at Woods Harbor from the Government. Before coming to Barrington Mr. Wood had lived in Yarmouth and was for a time "Clarke" of that township.

**Religious Life:** In whatever references we have made to the religious heritage of our settlers from New England it has been clear that the affairs of the Soul were assigned a chief place by them as well as by their forefathers. Overseas and in America the church was the theme of controversy, the centre of influence. Whether it was established or independent it ruled the lives of the people who sought homes in America; and those who found in the new settlements the opportunity for escaping persecuting neighbors soon drifted into a condition of intolerance amongst themselves in which the humane and spiritual elements of Christianity were sadly lacking.

The alarms of war in New England roused the Barrington minister Rev. Samuel Wood and found him ready to identify himself with the movement for independence. A man of education, versed in affairs and as capable as any of foreseeing the outcome of rebellion, his sympathies led him to return to New England. There he joined the Continental forces as Chaplain and was taken prisoner, ending his life on the prison ship Asia in N. York harbor. The missionary spirit of the Congregational churches was stalled for the time at the barrier placed by war between Boston and Cape Sable. For a half dozen years we have no account of any minister there.

Some account of the state of religion and public worship has been preserved by the diary of Dr. Geddes.

"In the year 1766 the Cape Cod people finding they were increasing met together in the fall of that year and decided on building a house for public worship. They set together to work and in the spring of the next year raised

or boarded in the present "Old Meeting House." Joshua Nickerson was undertaker (contractor) and Elijah Swain worked with him. The front and west side were at that time finished as it stood lately (1867) and all the heads of families who then resided in Barrington were interested in the house as shareholders. They then hired a minister for six months who went home to Cape Cod in the fall. His name was Isaac Knowles. The people made him up 50, and found him for the six months. The next season they brought down a Mr. Sterns for six months on the same lay. Both these were young men.

Afterwards they engaged Mr. Wood from Connecticut. He got a grant of land of 1000 acres and remained 6 or 7 years. He was an elderly man. After he left no other minister was engaged from New England. He lived at the Head close by the Meeting House.

The frame of the old meeting house was brought from Cape Cod. When no preacher was present elder Solomon Smith and deacon Thomas Crowell conducted the services which were held twice on the Sabbath. When they had prayed, Mr. Pitts read the scripture lesson, Mr. King set the tunes. They sang the old psalms and Watt's hymns. In general the people wound up their household affairs by sundown on Saturday. The Sabbath was given to the services of worship and catechising their families. No visiting on the Sabbath, no cooking was allowed. The Nantucket people attended the services of the Church.

Samuel Osborn Doane, son of Edmond, proprietor, and himself proprietor's clerk for many years, left a note and text-book from which his grandson, Prof. Arnold Doane gleaned some instructive and interesting facts. In this book reference is made to "Mr. Molton " preaching in this place and to his text in 1763; to another sermon in June 1770, and that he preached on Sherose Id. He was the first Baptist preacher at Yarmouth, and from the date given, preached the first sermon in Barringtona. Jonn Chase in 1770 "preached lectures on week nights and sermons on Sunday". Mr. Isaac Knowles held services regularly from Nov. 1771 to March 22, 1772, when in the afternoon he gave his farewell sermon from the text, "Finally brethren, farewell." "He preached from the words as they are placed one after an other, seemed very much affected so that he could scarcely speak: they are to pray for a minister and God will send them one who wiU teach them knowledge and understanding through our Lord Jesus Christ. He praises the people. No old town that ever he saw lived more loving together than they had for five months past. He ends with an exhortation and a hymn (No. 23) commencing:

"Now blest be Israel's Lord and God, Whose mercy at our need Has visited his people's grief And them from bondage freed."

Mr. Knowles sailed for Boston on the Schr. "Barrington", Mar. 26, 1772. In 1773 Mr. Knowles visited Barrington again and preached on various occasions from June 13 to Oct. 3. Mr. Stearns arrived in Barrington, April 14, 1772. Memoranda were kept of his texts of April 19, on June 14 and August 16 and 30. Mr. Doane visited Boston in 1772 where he heard Rev. Mr. Allen preach in the first Baptist Church morning and afternoon, Dec. 3; Micah 7:3. was the text in the afternoon. The sermon was "concerning the excellency of having our liberty, and that the people in New England are in "a great measure deprived wrongfully of this great blessing by their own nation. He made quite an extraordinary piece of work of it and very reasonable." This shows the revolutionary spirit already working, the boldness of the preachers, and the intimate connection between Boston sentiment and the new townships in Nova Scotia, as also the spirit of dissent which led Mr. Doane to a Baptist Church when in Boston. Mr. Joseph Brown is the the next preacher referred to, the only date given being Feb. 1, 1784. He preached in dwelling houses, once at Mr. Theodore Harding's, once at Joshua Nickerson's and once on a Wednesday evening on Sherose Id.

His name is mentioned until Oct. 17, the same year., The preacher in 1792 was Mr. Regan. On Mar. 15. he married Hugh Spiers and Bethiah daughter of Theodore Harding. It will be observed that this account from a first hand document differs from that of Dr. Geddes who regarded Mr. Wood as the successor of Knowles and Stearns. Mr. Doane makes no mention of the New Light and Methodist preachers in the period which his notes cover. The more enduring results of their labors will be described in another chapter.

**Official Records:** The official records of the Township after the Grant were kept from Jan. 21, 1768 till Aug. 9, 1773 by Benjamin Folger who was chosen at that first meeting. Those records are all in his handwriting as well as copies of the reports made by the Committees on laying out lands and roads. There were also fourteen copies of Deeds and a petition from Mrs. Elizabeth Doane, and records of marriages. The marriages in 1771 were solemnized by Rev. Isaac Knowles. It is not said who officiated at the marriages for 1766 to 1770, but that would not be regarded necessary when Mr. Wood was the settled minister. Mr. Samuel Homer who was Proprietor's clerk for a period, 1787 to 1795 recorded three marriages at which he officiated. As standing clerk of the township it would fall to him in the absence of an ordained minister.

It was determined in Town meeting on Oct. 8, 1768 to build a Town House on the Parade. It was to be eighteen feet square. It is not again referred to. It was the site afterwards chosen for the Court house which at first was called the Town House.

On Feb. 24, 1769 a 'beginning was made on the Second Division of land, and a committee was appointed to lay out the Meadow lots. The next year March 23rd, permission was given to Thomas Doane and Company to build a Fulling Mill on "ye old French stream." Just a year later the feeding lots of the Second Division were sold at auction. Thus they were utilizing the natural grass in an equitable way for all interested. The same year resolutions were passed for laying off fifty-acre lots as a Second Division. This was not carried into effect.

A very prominent grantee for several years was Jonathan Pinkham who was regularly selected as Moderator of the Town meeting from 1767 to 1774. He was appointed Judge of Probate in 1772 at the same time that Archelaus Smith and Isaac King became Magistrates. Before that as Justice of the Peace he attested the signatures of witnesses to deeds. He and Benjamin Folger disappear from the records about 1774. They were both men of ability and culture of the Nantucket section. August 9, 1773, "Voted and agreed that that arm of the harbor running on by Calash Point and lying between that point or necV and the settlement on the Hill, being very detrimental to the settlers in their fish making or their fish-lots, which inconveniency may be removed by damming the water of said arm, the privilege was granted to them or any other person whomsoever that will dam out the same.

Mar. 6, 1775, Capt. Thomas Doane was chosen Town Treasurer, and Samuel Osborn Doane, Register of the Town after application duly made to the General Court. John Homer was appointed Town Clerk in 1777 and Archelaus Smith as Proprietors clerk in 1778.

**The Shadow of War:** Though Great Britain had won unprecedented prestige and immensely enlarged her territory, yet the peace of 1763 saw her

loaded with debt. This burden her statesmen tried to lessen by trade arrangements many of which affected her colonies and dependencies. Among other things a "Stamp Act" was passed which was bitterly opposed in America. Protests were made and also offers from the colonies to contribute to the Empire if only the hateful tax might be removed. In 1766 the Stamp Act was repealed but the Home Government continued to affirm the right of taxing the colonies. An agitation arose in the Colonies for independence which was intensified by the imposition of duties on tea and other imports for the benefit of the British treasury. Opposition became so strong that the revenue laws were enforced by military aid. American merchants combined against purchasing dutiable goods, and in 1773 at the Boston "Tea-party" ship loads of tea were thrown overboard by armed citizens disguised as Indians. Gen. Gage was sent with authority to close the Port of Boston in 1774 upon which delegates from eleven colonies met in Philadelphia and formed themselves into a Congress. Britain now forbade the exportation of military stores to America and strengthened the forces of Gen. Gage. In various colonies the people seized arms and ammunition. The collision between the British troops and the colonists at Concord and Lexington in 1776 was the signal for the war which ended in the Independence of the United States of America in 1783.

Throughout this whole period Nova Scotia was alive to every blow struck, whether of imposts and protests in the first stages or of the clash of arms. The Governor and the Council kept a firm hand on the administration of affairs in strictest loyalty to the Crown. The Assembly was more responsive to the American cause, as was natural enough from the fact that the Nova Scotian people were then almost all of American stock and only a few years away from their kindred of the older Colonies.

The strength of the current of feeling and sympathy could not be prevented from showing at the surface. These matters were illustrated in a way connected with our township when its representatives William Smith for the County of Queens and John Fillis for the township of Barrington were removed from all the offices which they held under the Government for having denounced the measures of the Government in connection with the landing of some tea in Halifax. Mr. Smith was a magistrate, and they were both prominent merchants of Halifax.

On the outbreak of war it was understood that the Congress had made plans to subdue Nova Scotia, and several vessels were captured by armed American vessels near Cape Sable. The British admiral was requested therefore to station a ship of war at Port Roseway. In 1775 Governor Legge, who was very suspicious of the New Englanders in the province, says of Nova Scotia in writing "home", "it is the only settled province on the seacoasts which has preserved itself from the madness and contagion which has overspread all the other of H. M. Colonies."

Murdock's statement may be taken as a correct judgment respecting the people of the province (II, 562) 1776. This year opened under circumstances unfavorable in a high degree for the British interests in America and the prospects of Nova Scotia were then especially gloomy. In Halifax the general feeling of all ranks was eminently loyal, the exceptions being very few, and even those, it is believed, went no further than to desire that the Old Colonies should be successful in

defending the privilege of self-government, the denial of which had given rise to the insurrection, without aiming to extend the area of the conflict to this province or disturb its existing connection with England. That such sentiments were to be found in some of the men in this colony who were born and reared in New England is not to be wondered at. In the Western Counties the families from New England who had settled on the vacated French lands, were attached to the crown and free from a spirit of innovation." (See M II 520-1.)

It has been shown that the shadows of war fell upon Barrington shortly after the Grant was issued. Some of the effects plainly discernible were, first, that the flow of immigration from N. England ceased entirely. Then, for those already committed to residence in the new township, a serious check was given to their plans for development. Whatever advantage had been expected from the British conquest of America seemed in a fair way of being neutralized and the future of trade was all uncertain. The further division of land to the grantees by the body of proprietors was delayed, and altogether, even for three or four years before war was declared, there was a serious suspension of normal activity owing to the worse than fog which settled over the Cape Sable district. The withdrawal of the Nantucketers from the little colony was destined also to result in important changes of residence and transfers of property by the grantees and their heirs. But despite the many drawbacks it is probable that all losses of population were more than offset by the natural increase of the settlers families. At the same time, with the development of roads in the township new land came into occupation; and cultivation made progress especially by the sons of grantees, who from the age at which a fisherman's boy is taken for service into a fishing boat, had come to be of marriageable age by the time of the battle of Bunker Hill. The government's prohibition of removal from the Province without a passport would have little effect upon people so situated as our proprietors.

The movement for change of residence grew out of these especial circumstances. First, some of the Quaker people before their departure had sold their rights in the township, in whole or in part, to old proprietors or newcomers. Others of them abandoned their places with whatever real improvements they had made. Again, the chief settlement at the Head, crowded about the first falls, though possessing the greatest attractions at the first, with its convenience of fishing privileges and cultivated land, was felt to lack in opportunity of expansion with respect to pasture, meadow and woodland which would be desirable when the next division of the township land was made. For it must be remembered that the whole township was owned by the proprietors each of whom was entitled to the full 500 acres specified in the grant, subject only to the right of eminent domain. It was that right however which soon came into exercise in several instances when the government on account of the owner's violation of allegiance, confiscated their property. When this local outcome of the Revolution became apparent some of the grantees anticipated the event by moving to the abandoned places. Most notable in this as in much else in the first quarter century of the Township history was Archelaus Smith. From increasing age or greater inclination to the farmer's life, and wishing room for his family and a larger outlet for feeding sheep and cattle than was obtainable at the Head, he moved to Cape Island where only one of the old grantees remained,

Daniel Vinson, at South Side; and where the sea walls of the island furnished a fence, and the large meadows since covered with water in the interior of the island offered abundant pasturage and hay. He fixed his residence at McGray's; his son Hezekiah took land near by and eventually his other children occupied the land right and left of their father's from N. E. Point to West Head. As Archelaus Smith and his son had occupied these lands eleven years when the list of forfeited lands was made up in 1784 we thus find a date for their removal to Cape Island namely, 1773. As this was two years before the Declaration of Independence light is thrown also upon the state of mind of the people before the war, and the time of the exodus of the Nantucket grantees.

Tradition assigns the origin of a place-name in the Passage to this removal. Squire Smith went over from the Head in a Scow with his wife and a cow. Whether from the tide turning against them or the Narrows being too choppy we cannot say, but the cow was landed on the bluff, west of the present ferry. In climbing the bluff, she slipped and fell back and was killed. Mrs. Smith told that the incident struck her with terror. Hence the place was called Point Terror.

The practice of inserting copies of Deeds in the Proprietors records before a Registrar was appointed enables us to gauge the activity of the real estate market at that time. Daniel Vinson or Vincent is the principal purchaser. He got from Simeon Bunker in 1770 his whole right in the township for four pounds. It was the place occupied by Isaac Kenney in 1784. Vincent bought also from Nathan Kenney, Daniel Hibbard, David Smith and Thomas Crowell, Jr., their rights on Cape Island, and from Elijah Swain, his son John and Isaac Annable their title to Gooseberry Neck Meadow, Cape Id., all in 1770.

Thomas Lincoln sold his share on Sherose Id., to Josiah Sears, 1770. Samuel Hamilton sold his right on Cape Id. to Joseph Worth in 1770 and his first division of meadow on the main, near Sherose Id., to Benjamin Gardner in 1771. John Coffin mortgaged his whole share in the grant to Josiah Waters of Boston in 1772. The Deed of the Proprietors to Mrs. (Edmund) Elizabeth Doane of Johnson's Point was made in 1770 and recorded in 1772. This was in consideration of her valuable medical services to the community.

Rev. Samuel Wood transferred his whole right in the township to Elizabeth Berry for 83 pounds, in 1772. Barnabas Baker deeded his fish lot at Bakers Point to Thomas Crandon in 1772. The proprietors, the same year, gave Sol Kendrick, Jr., the title to lot No. 13 at Hopkin's Neck, where he also bought and received a deed of Joshua Atwood's share of Meadow there. Benjamin Folger sold to John Coffin 1772 his whole right. In 1773 Henry Tracey's deed to Richard Worth of his half-share is recorded. It was lot No. 72 near N. E. Point, the consideration was six pounds, and the deed was dated at Nantucket, Oct. 19, 1770. Tracey is called a mariner and Worth a house wright. A number of these transfers were due to the people moving away, Nathan Kenney went to Arcadia, several to N. England but the transfers were mostly from the wish to have property accessible. The Records of the Proprietors for this period give further information of value. In 1770 it was decided that the Committee might lay out as they saw fit shares of the meadow on Cape Island to proprietors living there, but all the common meadow otherwise was to remain in common. It was voted at the meeting Dec. 19, 1770, that no non-proprietor should be allowed to dig

clams on any of the flats belonging to the township and that Squires Heman Ketmey, Jonathan Pinkham, Eldad Nickerson and Benjamin Folger be a committee to draw and send to the "General Court" (the Provincial Assembly) a memorial for the prohibition of clam digging, as above by non-proprietors. Here was manifested a new spirit, a sense of proprietorship, a common defense against the world, the germ of protection, of nationality. Froude says in discussing Ireland's history that the warrant for separate nationality is the power of a state to defend itself. By that test the late war would leave few nations able to justify their existence. To know one's rights and to stand up for them are prime factors in social development. The need for this memorial had probably other bearings. The habit of the N. England fisherman to harbor near Cape Sable and dig bait on the clam flats had brought them into collision with the new inhabitants and a wedge of self-interest was driven in which was not without its influence in the impending fratricidal war. The next meeting, Mar. 22, 1771 provides for "hunting" the sheep on Cape Id. Nathaniel Smith of Port Latour is the hunter who collects them for the shearing and is paid pro rata by the owners. Ownership is known by the stock marks which were registered with the Town Clerk commencing March, 1768. The next March a day was "Perfixed" for the shearing of sheep at the Head of the Cape and Hawk Inlet, East end of Cape Id., Fish Id. and Long Id., and the number of sheep to be kept in each place was determined. At the same time the Points which were lying in common were let for making fish. At this session Sol Kendrick was nominated as Coroner and he and Joseph Worth were appointed as agents for the town. How this differed from the standing committee which since 1770 consisted of Sol Kendrick Benjamin Folger and Isaac King does not appear, but evidently the agents had some special duty assigned them. A road was to be laid out from the Hill to Port Latour. At the next sessions April 3, and Dec. 30, 1772 and Aug. 9, 1773 Joseph Worth is the acting Clerk, though the records are all in the handwriting of Benjamin Folger, the "proper clerk." The 1773 meeting voted to enquire of the Government about the quantity of land for which the proprietors are to pay quit-rents. "It remains yet an absolute uncertainty." Sol Kendrick Jonathan Pinkham and Joseph Worth are a committee to address the Government. Voted, to prohibit "Bestial creatures" from running at large or feeding on Beach Point after it is legally enclosed; also, that liberty be granted for a Drift-way from Beach Point to Baccaro in order to enclose the same where it may be most effectual (i. e. the path along the shore is to be regarded as a public road and fenced wherever necessary to prevent animals having access to the Beach.) Barnabas Baker was appointed to be "Field Driver" to impound those creatures that are liable to damage the Beach Point; also, that he erect a pound at the Hill for that purpose. A committee was appointed to enquire into the circumstance of Thomas Crandon's name being introduced into the Grant or charter; seek out the author of the forgery, and to prosecute him, if found, and to remain and stand agents for the "Propriety" until others are chosen.

Hannah, widow of the late James Bunker, applied for certain monies due her late husband from the Propriety and persons were appointed to collect the money.

Meeting, Mar. 14, 1774 voted to apply to the General Court to have a Register for the town. July 17, 1774, Isaac King was appointed Clerk Mar. 6, 1775, Capt. Thomas Doane was nominated for magistrate and Saml. O. Doane as Register. Daniel Vinson was Moderator.



One of the most interesting features of the annual gatherings of the Proprietors must have been when the Glebe lots were "vandede." The grass and pasture on these lots was sold at auction. The lots named were at Shag Hr., Bear Pt., Coffins I'd., Back of , Sherose Id., and East End of Cape Id. The lot at the Head was in use, those at the Hill, Port Latour and Cape Negro were unproductive or too far away from the majority of proprietors to be worth discussing. This provision of a number of Glebe lots for religious use in different parts of the township had a strange outcome as recorded March 18, 1776. "The money for the sale of "Glib" lots, which this year amounted to 11 shillings, was voted to be laid out for Drink." At that meeting Thomas Doane was Moderator and Isaac King Proprietor's Clerk.

The following synopsis of deeds from copies in the Yarmouth Registry illustrates the conveyancing of the period in the new townships with names still familiar.

(1) Deed of Nathan and Lydia Kenney of Yarmouth to Thomas Crowell and Heman Kenney for 25 currency the "tract of land and meadow number, three, lying and being on Sholoirs (Sherose) Island, so called, being in the Harbour of Barrington and bounded as follows, Beginning at the Creek on the Marsh by Mr. Thomas Doane and runs west across the island, then southerly 30 rods, and thence east across the island to the Creek taking in one share of land and meadow and the privilege of a road of three rods wide being on the part of land of lot number two leading to the sea. To Have and to Hold, etc. Dec. 10, 1776.

(2) Deed. Thomas and Phebe Lincoln of Barrington for 25 currency to Josiah Seairs of Barrington a certain house and lands and meadow situate in Barrington namely: fifteen acres on Soras (Sherose) Island and medo now laid out together with all other lands and meadows in said Town of Barrington free from all incumbrances and mollistation hatsoever and will warrant and defend, etc Signed and sealed in presents of us at Barrington this 12th day of October, 1770.

Anson Kincoruk  
Elizabeth Doane before Jonathan Pinkham,  
Ruben Cohoon Justice Peace.

(3) Deed. Anodmi 1771, March 13. Josiah and Eunice Godfrey of Barrington in Queens County, meriner for 25 to Joseph Atwood of the Town a for said one cartin share and half of land in the First Division of said township. No. 36 with the adishon as wilfully appear refrance being had to the records of the said Town with any dewling house and improvements thereon. Presents of Jonathan Pinkham and John Coffin.

(4) Deed. Joshua Atwood of Barrington Tanner to Daniel Vinson, yeoman, for 15 shillings Currency one hole share and a half share at all the small islands lying to the west and to the southwards of the Green Cape Island in Barrington, Dec. 28, 1774.

Heman Kenney Queens County  
Gamalal Kenny, Archelaus Smith, J. P.

(5) Deed. Joseph Atwood, fisherman, to Thomas Doane, gentleman, for 3 current money, a tract which was laid out to John Clemmons, No. 36 in Barrington for an addishon lot to his first division lot Oct. 20, 1777.

(Signed) Joseph Atwood,

Archelaus Smith, , Susanna Atwood,  
Hezekiah Smith, Arch. Smith.

(6) Deed. Samuel Osborn, gentleman, late of Barrington, now of Boston to John Homer of Boston, merchant, for 30, all my right to any lands in Barrington Receipt included for 10, one-forth part per my son, John Homer, Jr., mariner.

Witnesses Joseph Homer,  
Sam Homer.

(7) Deed. Robert and Darchy Lasky to John Homer, Feb. 1778, a lot of meadows adjoining lands of Thomas Crowell and David Smith.

(8) Deed. Solomon and Patte Kenwruk to John Homer, Sep. 15, 1776, meadow 12 rods East side of Mill River near the Falls.

Isaac King, J. P.

(9) Deed. Thomas and Sarah Crowell to Thomas Doane, one-half of seartain first division lot of medow on Shorow's Island, formerly laid out to Nathan Kinney, No. 3, for 8 current money. 1778, Dec. 20.

Archelaus Smith, J. P.

Witnesses: J Anson Kenwrucl,  
Josiah Sears.

Note. Some of these deeds are \* 'subject to quit rents." Some of this period give the "consideration" in "Spanish Coins" or "Spanish mill dollars."

In 1771 Argyle became a township containing 187 square miles. A general election had taken place in the spring of 1770. Before the regular time for the dissolution of this House of Assembly the revolutionary movement was so far advanced that its period was extended and so continued until 1784 during which 17 sessions were held. During the most of this time no quit-rents were collected. An attempt made to increase the representation of Halifax in 1775 in order to assure a quorum of the Assembly in the absence of the Country members was met by a strong protest by the Assembly against the absolutist designs of the Governor and Council. All the inhabitants of the province were required however to attend the County sessions and take the oath of allegiance, a tax was imposed by the Legislature upon the people for the maintenance of the militia, martial law was proclaimed in the province and all intercourse with the revolted colonies was prohibited. Shortly after the close of the war New Brunswick and Cape Breton were set off as two distinct governments.

#### **CHAPTER XIII.**

## **BARRINGTON AND THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.**

**Causes of War:** the The war waged by the American colonies for their independence resulted in a victory for free government, or what has since then been called, self-determination; of as much moment and now as precious to Britain itself as then to America.

When after the treaty of 1763 the power of Britain was at its zenith, the administration seeing no rival which might dare to challenge her preeminence undertook to exploit her new colonial empire. With King George and his courtly ministers it seemed that the proof and enjoyment of power was in exaction of tribute. To lay a share of the burden of the great war debt upon the lands overseas was a ready -to-hand mode of realizing their projects. The famous Stamp Act was passed in 1765. America resisted, but more on the ground of the right of the Colonies to control their internal affairs than for the amount of the tax. The Stamp Act was repealed, but the right of the Home Government to tax the colonies was not abandoned. Soon other taxes were laid on glass, tea, paper and other objects of universal use. These burdens fell hard upon a people who had been building their homes in the wilderness and who had shared with British troops the task of fighting their French and Indian enemies continually pressing them upon all sides.

The movement for resistance arose among the people of Puritan Stock in N. England. Foolish impositions drove a people loyal to England and its ancient liberties back upon the memories of days when persecution and exile were connected with a Revolution and an English Commonwealth and impelled them to make good the freedom their fathers crossed the seas to obtain. Crafty agitators in America scattered firebrands which spread the mischief of rebellion before the "iniquity and folly" as Creasy terms it, of the "King's Ministry" could be replaced by the saner, better judgment of England at the helm of affairs. The military enforcement of the obnoxious regulations intensified the Colonial opposition, and the Houses of Representatives took up the cause which shaped itself into a War for independence. The assembly of Nova Scotia was asked to join them.

The history of the American revolution has been amply set forth by a hundred writers. They describe the rigorous measures of King George the Third's ministry: the clash at Lexington and Bunker Hill: the muster of the Colonists at Boston: the British besieged and driven out of Boston by Washington: the grand attempts of Generals Burgoyne and Clinton in 1777 to occupy the Hudson River and separate New England from the other colonies to the South: the use of Indians and other mercenaries by the British and the effect of Indian atrocities in rallying the colonists to more determined resistance: the defeat and surrender of Gen. Burgoyne at Saratoga; the prestige gained for the American arms and their General Washington: the consequent recognition of the United States by France, Spain and Holland in defiance of England. Then followed a see-saw of military advantages between the Royal troops and those of the Revolution under General Washington, until in 1781 Lord Cornwallis was driven by famine to surrender. The war was brought to an end the next year by the acknowledgment of the Independence of the United States of America. In bitter travail England had become the mother of a nation.

**Barrington and the Belligerents:** The slight summary just preceding from common sources is intended to supply the background for a clear picture of the affairs of Barrington at that time. How did the people of the township behave during the disturbances and conflicting appeals made to them during the war. It is first of all important to remark that Nova Scotia was not invaded by any army of the Revolution; though Gov. Legge was alarmed by the reports that it was part of the rebel plan to send an army of 12,000 men for the conquest of Nova Scotia. His preparation for defence were however quite sufficient^ An expedition had been proposed by a Col. Thompson, but was vetoed by Gen. Washington, for the reason that no attack from Nova Scotia was to be apprehended by the Americans; and that though an incursion into Nova Scotia might be successful, the force must be maintained to be of lasting effect. Besides, between Machias, the point of departure, and Windsor, chosen as the first place of the intended attack in order to "captivate the Tories/' H. M. ships from Halifax or Boston (then still occupied by the British) might make this Down-east expedition an "easy prey.

But if there was no serious land attack there was for the seven years of the war an incessant patrol of the Nova Scotia western coast by privateers whose depredations fell most heavily upon the fishermen, and rendered their business a most precarious one. The documents show that they sometimes ventured to the fishing grounds, but it was certainly of greater permanent benefit, that, as we saw in the census of 1770, greater attention was continually being given to cultivation of land and stock. There was certainly a spirit of political unrest and sympathy with the Americans in the new townships, a measure of disorder in a few places but no place more than in Halifax itself where a store of hay was burned. An intercepted letter from Halifax, September 1775 (Amer. Arch.) declares that for sometime the duties had not been collected there, that the "liberty boys" had thrown overboard a consignment of two tons of tea from Bristol, and that the Assembly had declared itself friendly to the Continental cause. I do not find any of these statements confirmed in Nova Scotia records, and suppose therefore that this letter was fabricated for a political purpose. It is found with many other papers to which we shall refer in Poolers Annals of Yarmouth and Barrington. The correspondence published throws light on the circumstances of our people during the war and reveals a degree of "trade and intercourse" certainly unusual between professed belligerents.

Mr. Poole, who recognizes the "extremely delicate position" of the Yarmouth and Barrington people, regards the ties of kinship and close trade relations between them and the parent colony as excusing such intimacies of trade and intercourse as were permitted. We cannot however with him reach the conclusion that "the fate of the whole Province hung by a very slender thread, and that its future was decided quite as much by chance as anything else." That is a view which seems to gratify our cousins in the United States, but which ignores Providence as well as the powder magazines and firm hand of Gov. Legge. Nova Scotia still British has had no ignoble part to play in the development of self-government and in the cause of liberty in the world.

The most of these papers are petitions of the Nova Scotians and minutes of the Massachusetts Council respecting them. Generally the petitioners

are seeking the privilege of selling their fish and buying provisions, and they ask for friendly treatment on account of entertaining American prisoners who had escaped, and been assisted by them in getting home. The petition of S.S. Poole and others of Cape Forchu in Chapter XXVIII illustrates these common points of view. This passage deserves attention. "Their situation (inhabitants of the western part of the Province) is so incapable of defense, and so exposed to the depredations of either party, that they have ever been considered in a state of neutrality etc. The records show that usually the people from the Province who brought escaped prisoners to Boston received favorable answers to their petitions and sometimes encouragement to come again with fish for the hungry Boston market. No depredations of the British have been discovered by us, nor can we agree with the suggestion that the Nova Scotia Government made any such concession as "a state of neutrality" to the inhabitants of western Nova Scotia. A memorial to that end, as an alternative, was made to the government, from Yarmouth in 1775, but the Council unanimously rejected it. Nor indeed, while we must commend the just and sympathetic comments of Mr. Poole as to the difficulties and conduct of the New England settlers in Yarmouth and Barrington can we go with him in saying "There are no evidences that the government at Halifax took any measures to effectually protect them from the ravages of the almost piratical American privateers etc." To quote from Murdock only. "Two armed vessels were fitted out in 1776 to defend the coast from Cape Sable to Halifax and soldiers were stationed at Liverpool and Yarmouth (11,576). In 1778 the situation was better understood for soldiers were sent to Liverpool Barrington and Yarmouth 50 to each place to prevent intercourse with the rebels and to protect the coast from their depredations." (II, 595). In 1779, 50 pounds each was voted for blockhouses for Lunenburg, Liverpool and Barrington. The last was built at South West Pt., Sherose Id. If these measures were sometimes too tardy to prevent all the mischief threatened it must be remembered that the regular forces had been drawn off to New England where larger operations required their aid. Murdock notes an interesting fact when in 1775, 100 Acadians are enlisted in Clare and Yarmouth (Argyle) to come to the garrison at Halifax We observe that no call was made on the "New England" townships probably for one or all of these reasons, 'they were suspected of disloyalty, or it would be unwise to thrust them into the fighting against the New England army that was supposed to be about to make an attack on Halifax. By this time also some of the Nantucket families had moved away, and as we shall see, the distress of the Barrington people between the upper and nether millstones was making it likely that others would follow. There was little to prevent them all moving back again, and therefore the government did well to ignore the sort of intercourse and trade which helped to keep the Provincial people alive and held the settlements until the revolutionary storms should have passed by. Their attacking army did not arrive, partly it was said, because the small pox was prevalent in Halifax, but really because Gen. Washington would countenance no raids unless they could be backed up by a force adequate for permanent occupation, which the Continental Armies could not then spare. What did arrive however and more disastrously to the shore towns, was a mosquito fleet of privateers. This must be regarded as composed of two distinct classes. First, the larger craft of private ownership with Commissions or Letters of Marque authorizing them to make war on a hostile power. These probably adhered in general to the rules of war. The second class consisted of smaller craft, mere open boats in some cases, without commissions, out for plunder, and

quite regardless of letters or passports issued by their own government. These last were commonly known as "Shaving Mills." They were pirates, avoiding the armed vessels or soldiers of their country's enemies in order that they might rob the non-combatant and defenceless settlements along the coast. Some men from one of these "shaving mills" came and stood in the door at Hezekiah Smith's, Cape Island. One of them said, "How are you, Aunt Nabby." It was one of her nephews from Cape Cod.

But Aunt Nabby knew them too well to be daunted by the Yankee raiders. On one occasion after they had stripped her pantry and were going after her sheep, she seized the musket from the wall, and told them that the first who touched her sheep was a dead man. The lieutenant in charge called off his men telling them that she was crazy.

In a letter prompted by a document in the "Annals", quoted herewith, which gives the name of Isaac Kenny among other petitioners, Mr. B. H. Doane tells of the seizure by a British party of a shaving-mill at Barrington, while the crew were visiting their folks ashore, the Captain being hidden in said Kenney's house. This was "giving comfort to the enemy" to an unusual degree, for generally, as in the efforts to aid in the escape of prisoners, there is nothing more serious than practical expression of humane sentiment towards the distressed.

We will now present some instances of trade and intercourse with Barrington, as noted in the "Annals"

Barrington, Nova Scotia, Oct. 19, 1776.  
Gentlemen:

We the Subscribers, Inhabitants of Barrington in ye Province of Nova Scotia, having hired and partly loaded the Schooner Hope with Fish and Liver Oil bound for Salem or Beverly In the Province of the Massachusetts bay Earnestly Pray and Request of you the Honble Congress, or those whose business it may be to see to it, To permit and Suffer the said Loading to be disposed of by Heman Kenney and part of the amount to be Lay'd out in provisions for the Support of us the Subscribers which are entirely Destitute of any for the support of them or their Children and it is Impossible to get any Elsewhere. And a long Winter Approaching God only knows what will become of us; We look on ourselves as Unhappily situated as any People in the world being Settlers from the Massachusetts Bay, for whose welfare we Earnestly pray, having Fathers, Brothers, and Children living there; And we have in the Course of these Unhappy Times done everything in our power to Assist those Unfortunate people that have been Taken and come into this place from Halifax, to ship them over the bay on their way home. And have not at any time Eigher (either) by Supplies or men to Injure our native places or Country. In the Vessel are Three Families with their Effects which have left this place and gone to the places in your province where they formerly came from, And we the Subscribers don't know but that we must follow them for we don't think we can Live Quietly here for our Employment is such for the Support of our families to Vizt as you look upon Dis-service to the great cause you are Imbarked in, and we cannot but follow it while we are thus Scituated; Therefore we Earnestly pray and Request of you in your Great Goodness and Wisdom to Assist us with provisions as we the Subscribers shall want for this winter and till such time as we can remove

ourselves from this place to our former homes unless these Tremendous Times are Stinted, Which God grant may be soon: We have Authorized and Appointed our Friend Mr. Heman Kenney to Answer and Reply to any Questions and to represent our Deplorable Situations to you the Honble Congress or others whom he may be called before; And we are ready to keep up a correspondence with the Inhabitants of your province to Exchange fish for other provisions if you should see fit to Incourage such a Trade until such Time as we can remove ourselves from this place provided you are Determined to prevent our fishing on this Shore. For the privateers have taken Severall of our Schooners from us and the fish caught in them to the great Distress of the fishermen which have not done anything but fishing to Injure you, which they could not help, being the only way they have to maintain their families. For all which causes and Reasons we cannot but flatter ourselves that you will receive this Memorial from us and answer our request which will Enable us to Support our Wives and Children, and we cannot think the request being granted any Damage to you. We mean not to Offend you in anything but should be glad to know our Destiny if any of us should tarry at this place during these times for we have not seen nor heard from you anything who are in Authority but only from some of the men on board the privateers who tell us all the Dreadful Things that can befall any People, to Vizt That the Indians are commissioned to come on the back of us to kill burn and Destroy. A picture thus drawn by them that we the Descendants from America Cannot think ever Entered into the breasts of the free and Generous sons of America. We are, Gentlemen, your most humble petitioners and very humble Servants.

Solomon Smith, David Crowell  
Isaac King, Elisha Smith  
Ths. Doane, William Greenwood  
Reuben Cohoon, Solomon Smith Juner  
Theodore Smith, Benjamin Kirby  
Stephen Nickerson, Samuel Butman  
Elkanah Smith, Joseph Smith  
Jonathan Smith, Jonathan Smith, Jr.  
Isaac Kenney, Joseph Atwood  
Gamaliel Kenney, Timothy Covell  
Marcy Kenney, Joshua Atwood  
Isaac King Juner, John Reynolds  
Samuel Osborne Doane, Joseph Kenwick  
Solomon Kenwick, Jr. Edmund Doane  
Thomas Crowell.

N. B. We hope and Desire you will not give this a place in your newspapers tho you may think it worthy Which may be of Damage to us if we should remain at this place.

Mass. Archives, Vol. 211, p. 122.

The petition of the inhabitants of Barrington was acted upon by the General Court as follows:

In the House of Representatives, Nov. 15, 76. Whereas it appears to this Court that the within petitioners, inhabitants of Barrington in Nova Scotia have proved themselves firm friends to the United States of America, & on that account are determined as soon as may be . to transport themselves & their families from that province to this state in order to get out of the reach of British tyranny:

And it being represented that the inhabitants of Barrington, from a determined refusal of trade with the enemies of America have exposed themselves to great hardships thro want of such provisions as are necessary to support them until they can be removed; therefore Resolved, that the prayer of the within petition be so far granted as that the within named Heman Kenney be & he hereby is permitted to purchase and export from any town or place in this state to said Barrington, solely for the purpose of enabling the said inhabitants thereof to transport themselves from thence to this State, 250 bushels of corn, 30 barrels of pork, 2 hogsheads of Molasses, 2 do. of rum, 200 Ibs. Coffee.

J. Warren Spkr.  
In Council Nov. 16, 1776.  
Read & Concurred.

John Avery, D. Scy.

N. B. It is not easy to see in what respect the answer of the Court corresponds to the request of the petitioners. Whether Heman Kenney, evidently the son of the grantee of that name who died in 1775, enlarged upon the statements in the petition is not alleged; nor indeed is there evidence that he obtained the goods desired upon the terms expressed by the Court, That the inhabitants of Barrington had refused to trade at Halifax or with other "enemies of America" is altogether unlikely. It was their inability to do so while the coast was blockaded by privateers which made them turn to the Massachusetts Bay where control of the privateers was supposed to reside.

None of the Nantucket names are on this petition. Next, in these Archives, come petitions, minutes of Council and Correspondence of John Pitts, who with his father and brother had stores and goods at Barrington. The father, Hon. James Pitts, was a leading citizen of Boston and among the foremost of the "Sons of Liberty." Two vessels chartered by him to bring loads of fish from Barrington were captured by the American privateers and one of them with her cargo was condemned in the prize Court. William Pitts was at this time resident in Barrington and was regarded by the Prize Court as an "inhabitant of Nova Scotia" (though his name is not in any of our lists of proprietors). John Pitts secured an order to commanders of all armed vessels of the "united American States to allow Capt. Tutt of the Schr. "Flying Fish" to pass and repass, with such effects of said Pitts as he may bring from Barrington. It is remarkable that the "Control of the sea" should have been so completely at this time in the hands of the United States privateers. We quote Mr. Poole's account of the rest of the Pitts affairs which introduces another of the principal merchants of early Barrington. It would seem from the age mentioned that the Mr. Pitts who assisted in the religious services was James Pitts whose provincial trade had doubtless contributed to his prosperity and distinction in Boston. The "Annals" give an interesting account of the Pitts family.

"In accordance with the permit granted to William Pitts by the Council of Massachusetts July 17, 1778, his attorney, Capt. Joseph Homer, returned to Barrington, where he engaged a vessel, which he loaded with three hundred quintals of fish and other articles belonging to the Pitts estate. The vessel was not large enough to take all the



merchandise belonging to the Messrs. Pitts and William petitioned the Council (Oct. 20, 1778,) for further permission for Capt. Homer to return for the remainder, which petition was granted.

William Pitts never returned to Nova Scotia. He died in Boston Oct. 22, 1780, at the age of 36. The affairs of the family in Yarmouth and Barrington at the time of his decease were still in an unsettled condition, although Capt. Homer had been two years engaged in trying to adjust them. A few weeks prior to William's death his brother John assumed the management of the business, retaining Capt. Homer in his employ. He petitioned the General Court, Sept. 11, 1780, as follows: To the Honourable Council & House of Representatives of the State of Massachusetts Bay.

The Petition of John Pitts humbly sheweth

That in consequence of a large trade which was carried on by the late Father of your Petitioner in the Government of Nova Scotia, The Family now have a considerable Interest there, part of which consists of real Estate, as will appear by the Deeds and which is going to ruin every day. Your Petitioner prays your Honors that his Attorney, Joseph Homer may have the protection of this Court to bring up the proceeds of the real Estate, which he is ordered to dispose of, and also of several Securities in Money, Fish or such articles as he can procure, to prevent a total loss of the Interest aforesaid great part of which has already been lost in a vexatious manner. And your petitioner as in duty bound will ever pray.

JNO. PITTS.

A good part of the trade and intercourse between Barrington and Boston was carried on by Capt William Greenwood of East Passage in his schooner "Sally", about 45 tons. That he could play a man's part in these stirring times is evident from the records. In 1777 he brought Captain Libby and crew of 21 of a wrecked privateer to Boston and obtained permission to carry back provisions. The same year the "Sally" is again in the service as follows:

To The Honble Council & House of Representatives for the State of Massachusetts Bay.

The Petition of William Greenwood humbly sheweth,

That Your Petitioner has brought up from Nova Scotia, Mr. John Long, late Quarter-master of the Continental Ship Hancock, Amos Green of Salem and Ichabo Mattocks of Mt. Desert who were taken Prisoners & carried into Halifax Your Petitioner Prays he may have liberty to return to Nova Scotia to his family and to carry down for the support of them & four other families, the Heads of whom came up in the Vessel, & are in a suffering condition, Forty Bushels of Rye and three Casks of Flour & Your Petitioner as in duty bound shall ever pray &c.

BOSTON, OCT. 7, 1778. WILLIAM GREENWOOD.

This petition was granted a few days later, Capt. Greenwood being directed to give a bond to the Naval Officer of the Port of Boston, in

the penal sum "of two hundred pounds that he will carry out of this State; such articles only, as he is permitted by this Resolve." At the same time a clearance was granted to his schooner the Sally. Mass. Archives, Vol. 219, p. 431.

Next year he is robbed of his vessel and goods and in 1780 his new schooner the "Flying Fish" is stolen along with clothes, money etc.

To the Honorable the Council of the State of Massachusetts Bay. The Petition of William Greenwood humbly sheweth That he has brought up from Barrington in the Government of Nova Scotia 50 Quintals of Cod Fish which he prays Your Honors he may have liberty to exchange for Corn Rye Sugar Molasses & Rum to supply eleven Families there who have an equal share in the Fish with himself, & whose distresses for want of provisions are great. He also prays Your Honors protection from the rapacious practices of the little Privateers who infest that Shore on his return there, which he prays Your Honors to permit. And as in duty bound will ever pray.

WILL. GREENWOOD.

John Prince of Manchester & Wm. Smith of Cape Anne  
Prisoners on Parole have been brought up by ye Petitioner free of  
Expençe.

State of Massachusetts Bay, Aug. 12, 1780

On the Petition of Wm. Greenwood praying for reasons set forth in his Petition that he may have liberty to exchange the amount of 50 Quintals of Cod fish for Corn, Rye, Molasses, Rum and Sugar and return to Nova Scotia with the protection of this Board from the Armed Vessels:

Ordered that the prayer of the Petition be so far granted, that the said Wm. Greenwood be & hereby is permitted to purchase Fourty bushels of Corn, twenty bushels of Rye, 1 Tierce of Molasses 1 barrell of Rum and one Barrel of Sugar, provided he gives Bonds to the Naval Officer of the Port of Boston, in the sum of two thousand pounds that (he) will take nothing more on board his Vessel than the aforesaid articles.

And Whereas it appears to this Board that the said Greenwood has been friendly to this State in the relief of Prisoners, Therefore it is hereby recommended to all Commanders of Armed Vessels belonging to the United States and requested of those of our Illustrious Ally\* the King of France, and All Commanders of Armed Vessels & others belonging to this State are commanded not to molest or impede said Greenwood on his return as aforesaid, but to afford him any aid & assistance in their power Attest

John Avery, D. Secy.

The foregoing petition and order-in-Council are in the handwriting of the Hon. John Pitts, whose deep hatred for the petty privateersmen plundering our people is evident in the language he uses.

The last named vessel is recovered (by legal process) only to fall again into the hands of a naval officer in 1782 with fish owned by 33 families of Harrington He succeeds in getting his vessel back with the

privilege of purchasing supplies for the Barrington families who are still accounted friendly to the American cause.

**New Jerusalem and Port Roseway:** Greenwood's Schooner had a passenger, John Caldwell, for New Jerusalem. Facing McNutt's island a few settlers had made their homes at a place named Port Roseway. The enterprise of one of these, a Barringtonian, is shown in an fragment of the Mass. Archives. So far as we have discovered he was the pioneer of the ship timber industry of Shelburne.

Oct. 30, 1778. Archelaus Crowell, of Port Roseway petitions the General Court for leave to purchase a small quantity of pork and grain, with the proceeds of 35 qtls, of fish, 4 bbls of oil and 14 bushels of salt, brought to Newburyport by him in the shallop Elizabeth 8 ton burden and to export the same to Port Roseway for the relief of several of the inhabitants there who are wholly destitute. He states that the Continental Sloop-of-War "Providence," Capt. Rathburn, which came into the harbor of Port Roseway in distress, was supplied with a new mast and bowsprit by the people there, in payment for which the petitioner was given a draft on Mr. John Bradford the Continental Agent, for \$22, which the petitioner was desirous of investing in necessary supplies. Granted in Council, Nov. 3d, 1778. Mass. Archives, Vol. 169, p. 281.

That the other inhabitants were also from Barrington making this an outpost for the fishing business is implied in the following record of a later date.

Oct. 17, 1780. Archelaus Crowell, Benjamin Kirby. Eleazar Crowell & Obediah Wilson, all of Port Roseway petition the General Court, stating that while on their way from Port Roseway to Newburyport in their "Chaloupe" or schooner, the "'Betsey" burdened 8 tons, with 80 quintals of fish on board, they were captured by an American privateer and taken into Salem, but that their captors have since generously restored their vessel to them. They pray that they may have permission granted them to return home with provisions and supplies, and further desire leave so return again with another cargo of fish. Their petition was granted in part, and they were permitted to sail for home with a portion of the goods petitioned for. See Mass., Archives, Vol. 177m., p. 208.

Dr. Lockwood in his monograph on Shelburne County says that Alexander McNutt wished the Government to allow his first settlers to occupy vacant lands in Barrington and Yarmouth townships together with Cape Negro Island. "The wish was quite characteristic of the land greed of that remarkable promoter. The Mass. Archives exhibit some of his difficulties and especially his protest at being treated in a "double capacity;" by the Americans as if he were a Tory, by the British as if he were a Whig.

He complained that he was robbed by the privateers, arrested and detained over a year before he could obtain a passport to Nova Scotia to secure evidence in support of his claims. Again, his house at Port Roseway is looted and his brother and himself maltreated. He intercedes for Jonathan Lockj Thomas Hayden, John Matthews and William Porterfield of "Raged Island" whose goods were carried off in 1779 with a schooner of Capt. Greenwood of Barrington. Part of the fourteen families at Port Roseway were probably connected with his establishment. He would not underrate their needs in his application for supplies.

State of Massachusetts Bay, In the House of  
Representatives, June 22, 1780.

On the Memorial of Alexander McNutt Praying Leave to Carry Certain  
Articles to Port Roseway in Nova Scotia. Resolved that Alexander McNutt  
be & he is hereby permitted to Export from this State to Port Roseway  
in Nova Scotia for the Benefit of fourteen families residing there  
Sixty Bushells of Grain, One hogshead of Molasses, 1 barrel of Rum, one  
loaf of Sugar, and several small Articles of Crockery ware such as  
Milkpans, porringers and Butter pots for said Families. Sent up for  
Concurrence.

John Hancock, Spk.  
In Council June 22, 1780.  
Read & Concurred.  
John A very, D. Scy.  
Mass. Archives, Vol. 228, pp. 391-8

Similar orders were given to Waitstill Lewis 1778 in the shallop,  
"Polly", John Swain, 1775, Thomas Greenwood 1778 and 1780, Freeman  
Gardner, 1780, and David Smith, 1780, all of Barrington. Capt. David  
Smith and Waitstill Lewis have flattering testimonials from the escaped  
prisoners they bring. Freeman Gardner brought also in a small shallop a  
few dumb fish with which to procure some West India Commodities, etc.

Sept. 7, 1780. FREEMAN GARDNER, PETER COFFIN and SAMUEL HOPKINS, all of  
"Cape Sables" in Nova Scotia, petition for leave to exchange a quantity  
of fish for provisions and house-hold supplies. Their petition was  
granted on the 11th, and they were given a permit, good until the 30th,  
to transact their business and leave the State. See Mass. Archives,  
Vol. 229, p. 1.

The petition of Thomas Greenwood 1780 is on behalf of eighteen families  
at or near Barrington who have sent 95 qtls. fish. It may be observed  
too that Swain, Coffin and Gardner, Nantucket names, are among the  
petitioners.

A glimpse of what may have been a quite extensive and profitable  
business is given from another angle of observation in the following  
certificate.

This Certifies that to our certain Knowledge the Bearer hereof, OBEDIAH  
WILSON, & his Father formerly of this State now of Harrington, Nova  
Scotia supplied the Brigantine Mercury Privateer, Stephen Hills  
Commander, when put in there in Distress for Provisions in the Month of  
December 1779, to the best of their Ability with such Provisions &  
other Necessaries as we then stood in Need of, as witness our Hands  
with the Offices we then respectively bore on said Vessel affixed to  
our Names, Boston October the ninth 1780.

J. R. Stevenson, Surgeon  
George Wheelwright, Clarke  
Charles Heath  
Thomas Kannadey

Joshua Trefry and David Wood, of Yarmouth, are separately permitted to carry goods to Nova Scotia. Trefry asked for barrels of rum but got Cyder instead. His order was dated Oct. 13, 1780. These documents show clearly that the granting of aid to Barrington fishermen by the Massachusetts Court is not to be ascribed to pity for distress but to the benefit derived from the imports of fish. As the war went on with slow gains on the land the privateering business was worse. A petition from Salem demanded the cessation of privileges to the Nova Scotians on the ground that thus the plans of Congress are disclosed and thwarted and it is asserted that a great part of the Massachusetts vessels and privateers have been destroyed. For the period covered, the concessions to the Barrington people are trifling indeed.

**Patriotism in 1776:** The question of patriotism has been exhaustively discussed in our day with a growing conviction that the basis of defence for any country in war is the power of conscription for military training or service. And this after the most magnificent output of men and means in voluntary service. What is the present definition of patriotism in Canada? With the Harrington settlers the question would have been the established constitutional monarchy, vs. secession and Democracy. There was, at the outset, no issue worth while and no warrant for raising the standard of rebellion. Britain had on her hands the fight of the Commons against the Court: and at the moment when the Court was in the ascendancy (a Court with German autocratic ideas) the grievances overseas were magnified, force used on Britain's side instead of negotiation, and force in reply compelled the final settlement.

The new settlements of N. Scotia were too few and scattered to have helped the other colonies except by concerted, overt rebellion, of which we have no record; nothing more than local flashes of sympathy, provoked from without. There was no outburst against "British tyranny", a phrase forged in factories of actual revolution.

When the war was over, one day in the summer of 1783 Barrington people attending a funeral at the Head, saw the ships from New York sailing by to Port Roseway 20 miles away, carrying the Loyalists to found the city of Shelburne. If one could have heard and committed to writing the comments made that day upon the causes and circumstances connected with that migration we would have a better estimate of that whole bitter estrangement than is now possible. The Revolution was doubtless a beneficial change for the Americans and the world at large. It was a vindication of democracy, still measuring itself against monarchy for the attainment of social and political ideals, and inviting all oppressed and enslaved people to strike for freedom.

The capability of the people at large for government may be disputed, but the responsibility involved creates an ideal and promotes the education required. We have learned that the common man may share these responsibilities as well in a monarchy as in a republic.

For the common man is the foundation of democracy and the enemy of privilege. His sense of equality leads him to seek and honor the flag under which that equality may be realized and his patriotic feelings take root and grow in that country. Patriotism was in the crucible for the New Englanders in Nova Scotia, but it was combined with patience, and the triumph of the Commons in England established in due time the

principles of justice and freedom to our people without appeals to arms or disloyalty to king or Country. Lloyd George once quoted a statement, "It is dangerous to discuss the ethics of rebellion;" in which we see that a successful rebellion is taken to justify itself. That may satisfy a- public conscience; the Nova Scotian friends of freedom were not watching for the turning of the scale, but were listening to the dictates of conscience as individuals guided by the Book of Books; and in their patience they possessed their souls.

**The Quakers:** It was at this time that the Quaker community, as such, came to an end in Barrington. Due in part to the disappointment in their whaling ventures, yet the reason must be assigned chiefly to the American revolution. With their views of war the whole prospect, beginning with the Stamp Act and down to the fight at Bunker Hill, would fill them with dismay. Their hearts turned to the old island home of Nantucket, remote from the centres of agitation, as a haven of peace. And thither the most of them went. Nantucket people made their protest against war, demanding to be regarded as neutrals. The Continental Congress denied their petitions and included the young men of the island in their levies. A sort of consolation was found in the opportunities for trade in furnishing naval supplies to vessels of both sides at abnormal rates.

None of the Nantucketers signed the first Barrington petition to the Massachusetts Court. In 1780 Freeman Gardner, Peter Coffin and Samuel Hopkins are in Boston, together on one of their trips, trading fish for supplies. Of these three Gardner and Coffin are of the Quaker stock but have chosen to abide permanently in the township.

The Nantucketers had come to Barrington originally as Dr. Geddes said on "speculation". The war clouds multiplied their hazards; and the prospect of a colonial success as it brightened, promised better conditions and more tolerance for religious dissenters. The return tide to Nantucket increased in strength. The most of them abandoned or sold their properties in Barrington. The census of 1770 showed about fourteen of the Nantucket families still there.

John Coffin at the Town, Solomon Gardner at the Hill, Simeon Gardner of Cape Island, Chapman and Joseph Swain of Port La Tour, of the grantees; some of their children, and some of the Pinkhams and Covels did not go away. The younger stock intermarried with the other proprietors and the old distinction died out. As they did not in Barrington establish meetings for Friends, and but rarely were visited by their preachers, a departing from the strict discipline of the Society may be assumed.

The removal of the Quakers community is to be regretted, for under our flag the friends have achieved an honorable name for probity of life as well as distinction in social and economic affairs. Their 's was the pacifist attitude practised more recently which exhausts itself in argument about the morality of fighting even while the bombs of the enemy are falling on their homes.

#### **CHAPTER XIV.**

#### **PEACE AND READJUSTMENT.**

The next well marked stage in the life of Harrington gives us the history of the second generation, from the peace of 1783 to the war of 1812-14. During this period along with a normal development of population many changes were manifested as the people were released from the grip of military government and settled down to the pursuits of peace. Some of these circumstances are clearly disclosed from the available records of that time and form the subject of this chapter.

**Shelburne, the new Neighbor:** In the spring of 1783 an armistice was agreed upon by representatives of the British and United States governments, and followed by a treaty of peace in November. With the surrender of Lord Cornwallis's army at Yorktown all expectation of British success in the War had vanished and now the most of the Loyalists held very gloomy anticipations concerning the future. The fratricidal conflict had been possible because "the King of England was a German and George Washington was an Englishman." Good men and statesmen were now glad to be done with war and ready for peace. There was however an element in the United States, as in all victorious populations, whose cry is "woe to the conquered." Where the continental interests had been in the ascendancy the property of loyalists had been confiscated and sold under state legislation and the extreme horrors of civil war had been endured by those who even dared to speak for the integrity of the Empire. For the latter now to live under the flag of the United States and to suffer the insults and persecution which were certain to be vented upon them by the winners was a most hateful prospect. Therefore instead of returning to their homes from New York and other places o'f refuge at the end of a triumphant campaign as they had hoped many were moved by a common impulse to remove to other British possessions. This determination was appreciated and seconded by the Military Chiefs who did not wait for the declaration of peace but undertook the work of transportation forthwith. As a result of this exodus Upper Canada and New Brunswick in a short time leaped by access of population to the status of provinces. Nova Scotia was most favorably situated to receive those coming by water from the Atlantic ports and immediately the number of her citizens was greatly augmented. The largest settlement of all those made in the British provinces by the 40,000 or more loyalists who xsame was that of Shelburne. The splendid harbor of Roseway about twenty miles east of Barrington had proved attractive to the leaders with whom naval advantages were of first importance. The little fishing village of Roseway at the mouth of the harbor planted by fishermen from Barrington was then the only inhabited part of the harbor. Five or more miles iarther up the new town site was chosen and a city built. Though it proved to be of the skyrocket order, yet its existence had important and abiding consequences on the history of Barrington.

New York was at the time of the surrender at Yorktown in the possession of the Britisk and thence a fleet was despatched in the spring of 1783 to Port Roseway with 5000 loyalist refugees. Two ships of war with several transports in convoy passed Cape Sable and crossing Barrington Bay were watched by the people attending a funeral at Barrington Head with an interest we may only imagine. Those who were fishing off the harbor had more particular accounts to give of the great array of craft moving majestically by. A fisherman with pollock in his boat came close to a ship of war. An officer said, "My man, I see you have some fine salmon. What is your price for them?" Oh, these are not salmon, sir, they are pollok." "Don't contradict me", sirrah, "I know salmon

when I see them." The fisher was not loth to make a bargain on that basis, and said he would take three dollars a piece, and so effected a sale. This is worth considering as a type of the superior airs and cocksureness of many English officers which in several instances in American warfare proved the undoing of their cause, both as against the French, the Indians and the "Continentalists." Nothing could furnish a more lamentable illustration of this same temper than many of the circumstances connected with the founding of the town of Shelburne.

Lumber had been brought for building operations and as soon as a location and plan had been determined on the work of clearing began, huts were put up and a division of land took place.

This first contingent had barely realized the first miseries of their expatriation, due to lack of accommodation and food supplies and the incapacity of the most of the people for the only useful work of the hour, namely, to provide houses against the coming winter, when another 5000 arrived in the late fall. The necessity for abandoning New York had led to this addition to the Shelburne population. For the most of these the best shelter obtainable for the winter was in tents or on board of the vessels which remained. The government was, indeed, furnishing supplies of food and funds, but the food was mostly abominable and like a Scotch laddies parritch, which was "sour and burnt and besides, there was not enough of it." The suffering of the poorer folks was appalling. The most were dazed and helpless. At the same time the needs of some hundreds of Slaves and a large settlement of other negroes at Birchtown (named for Col. Burch) intensified the troubles of the people. Rumselling was the only thriving business. A great deal of rowdyism and rioting resulted and made it necessary the next summer to keep naval police on the station to maintain order. The building of the city was however pushed forward. There were many men of wealth, education, official rank and professional standing. Shops and newspapers were started and social life, reinforced by the men from the ships of war, was gayety itself. The descendants of the Pilgrims at Barrington, hearing of the doings among their new neighbors stood coldly aloof from the ungodly company and prophesied calamity for the "dancing beggars."

As long as rations were supplied by government hopes were cherished that Shelburne would surpass Halifax and even become the capital of the Province. But the wiser part saw that there was no productive industry on which to build a prosperous town. Fishing and lumbering were carried on by labor, and the loyalists were not mainly of the laboring class. The people were soon on the wing seeking government jobs and land grants elsewhere; speedily the city shrivelled to hundreds where thousands had first swarmed and became a place of abandoned and half built and haunted houses. This was the situation when the next war with the United States was declared. The remnant, reduced like Gideon's band but growing in experience and wisdom, and holding to the hope of better days took up the development of those industries appropriate to the locality and out of which a new and more substantial Shelburne has arisen.

For the first few years however the new city at Port Roseway\* completely eclipsed its neighbors. At the request of the Assembly Shelburne County was erected to include Shelburne town and the townships to the westward, Barrington, Argyle and Yarmouth and the next



year elected its representatives to the House of Assembly. The war of the Revolution had pressed hard upon the people of Harrington, both as to its causes and prosecution. Most Canadian writers have loyalist sympathies and allow them free play. American writers generally justify the Revolution and ignore the abuses which marked its train. The Harrington people were like sufferers on the rack, drawn both ways at once. A balancing of arguments to date regarding that bitter strife would indicate that

(1) Britain is not to be condemned for asking from America a contribution towards the expense of the wars, carried on mostly by British regulars, which freed the colonies from French aggression on the North and from the Indian menace on the West.

(2) The inconsiderate demands, methods and spirit of the "King's Ministry," aroused justifiable resentment and opposition in America, and these were fanned into flame by agitators for independence taking advantage of the unrest and grievances of the people, particularly those restrictions of a commercial nature conceived in the interests of home trade.

(3) The wanton outrages perpetrated by the "Sons of Liberty" upon the persons and property of those remaining loyal to the British cause, aside from the direct havoc of war, convinced the latter that their only hope of escaping a reign of terror, if the Revolution succeeded, was in departing from the Country. These, many of them now combatants, came over as "refugees."

(4) When the scant measures of protection to loyalists in the terms of peace were repudiated by the States, self-exile became a necessity to ward off utter ruin. The sufferings of the "refugees" and "loyalists" (for those who fought counted themselves in a different class from those who escaped the country while the war was on, and regarded mere refugees with a degree of contempt) embittered the relations of the people of the new republic with those of the provinces to succeeding generations.

Harrington had been harboring and assisting fugitives from British ships and prisons for many years; it was now thrown into intimate contact with its British neighbors of Shelburne. With people of such a distinct type it could hardly be expected that there could be very cordial relations.

Business interests, as usual, came first to open communications. The manifold needs of the city made a market for fish and the various products of the older settlement, and here mutual interests were served. Soon followed a change into the County organization of Shelburne, Barrington, Argyle and Yarmouth under the name of Shelburne. This union, in which Shelburne and Barrington still remain, called for adjustment of differences between people of decidedly extreme political convictions, which have hardly been obliterated in the four generations since that time. We shall have occasion to point out many ways in which our township was affected by Shelburne. In the event, Barrington, though outnumbered and overborne for the time by their neighbors, was hospitable to the families and individuals who dribbled in from the new township to the eastward, and incorporated them into her very life. On the whole, for a considerable time to come, the effect of the

Revolution was to turn the face of Barrington from Massachusetts Bay the cradle of the township, to an entirely new field of relationships, social, commercial and political, in the opposite direction.

**The Proprietors' Records:** As previously shown the division of the land contained in the Township Grant of 1767 was not made immediately after the Grant, only so far as was necessary to furnish each grantee with a homestead and fish lot. The rest of the land was held in common and it was not till 1784-5 that the balance, that is to say, the immensely larger part, was allotted to the individual owners.

The description of these allotments forms a large and very important part of the Township records, and in order to insure them against destruction they were copied by order of the Proprietors in 1794 into a book which is still extant and from which the following account is taken.

"At a Proprietors Meeting Legally Notified and holden in Barrington in the Year of Our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Ninety four and on Tuesday the twenty fifth day of March at Ten O'clock in the Forenoon at the dwelling House of John Homer in said Barrington when Archelaus Smith was unanimously chosen Moderator for the said Meeting and Firstly Voted Samuel Homer Proprietors Clerk for the ensuing year and was sworn by John Sargent Esq., on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God to execute the office of Proprietors Clerk faithfully to the best of his skill and knowledge. Also Voted that the Book of Records of this Township shall be copied of into another Book and Kept in another House for safety and the Expense for buying a new Book and Copying of the same shall be paid out of the Public money in the Proprietors Treasurers Hands.

Voted. That Samuel Homer Proprietors Clerk shall copy off the Records of this Township in a new book and shall receive Five Pounds of the Proprietors money when the said copy shall be finished.

As there is no plan or chart showing the allotments or any reference to a plan of that character, it may be taken for granted that the specific descriptions and the boundary marks made by the various committees had a sacredness in the hearts of the Proprietors which was reflected in the account of the oath administered to the Proprietors' Clerk.

These records show that there were eighty four grantees in The First Division of the Main land in 1768: and of these, Samuel Knowles and Stephen Nickerson, who had lots 8 and 20 on Sherose Island and at the Millstream respectively, had additions at Cape Negro. The First Division was made by David Smith, surveyor, Archelaus Smith, James Bunker and Thomas Doane, Committee men.

Next is a Record of the Roads laid out by the same Committee, extending from Lower Port la Tour to Shag Harbor. This main road follows the course of the present Post road except that it then crossed the Neck between Neal's Creek and the Millstream.

A Record of the Division of a tract of land on the western part of Cape Island, which had been laid out in 1767 to Daniel Vinson, Joseph Worth, Simeon Gardner, Peleg Bunker, Zaccheus Gardner, Elisha Coffin and Jona-

than Coffin. This extended from Little Run Northerly to N.E. Point, thence South by East 660 rods along the shore, thence across the Island to the place of beginning; and a public highway 40 feet wide was reserved along the shore. A piece of land 10 rods wide and running to the back line was also left in common adjoining Daniel Vinson's lot for a meeting house, school house and burying place.

A portion of the Marsh on Cape Island and at The Hill was divided for the Nan tucket People by a Committee, Jonathan Worth, Simeon Gardner and John Coffin and the drawing for shares took place at the house of Thomas West at Clash Point, April 8, 1768.

Marsh and meadow on the mainland were divided into eleven classes and laid out in shares for proprietors by David Smith, surveyor and Solomon Smith, Elkanah Smith and Archelaus Smith, committeemen. This First Division was completed in 1769 and was followed by a drawing for Town lots in which 66 grantees participated. A site for a town had been indicated in the Grant, probably only a suggestion of the Provincial Surveyor. It lay near Hibberts Brook, to the Eastward. Ample room was allowed for it in the First Division, but in 1769 it was divided to the Proprietors, and later was granted in part to Edmund Doane. The subdivision in 1773 of a tract of land at The Hill is particularly given with reservations for a burying ground, a pound and various roads. In this record the Hill is mentioned as on the "Town side of the Harbor." One of those signing this agreement was George Hussey a settler not otherwise named. The Records, as copied, now show a long gap indicating the unsettled conditions of affairs until after the war. All enterprise had been killed and even the allotment of land was in suspense.

A Proprietors meeting was held in the Meeting house June 23rd 1783. Here the Second Division was arranged.

1. Voted John Homer, Moderator.
2. Voted, that all the main land shall be laid out in classes from the head of \*Labaduce and down the Harbor to Point Blanch and so all around the shore to Port Latour, all that is worth laying out and as far back as the Committee shall think proper and to be laid out in 106 1-2 shares, and the Committee to reserve upland by the meadow for making hay and also to reserve roads where they think it will be needful.
3. Voted, that Nathaniel Smith, Senr., Nathan Nickerson, Jonathan Smith, Elkanah Smith, Prince Nickerson, Joseph Swain and Solomon Kendrick Junior, each of them shall have their lots of land where their houses now stand equal with the rest of the Proprietors in that Division according to the judgment of the Committee.
4. 5, 6, 7. Voted. That all the undivided meadow on the Main and land and meadow and the Great Sable Id. shall be laid out.
8. Voted, that John Homer shall agree with Joshua Frost of Argyle or any other fit person to serve as Surveyor of Lands and meadow and to have his pay in 30 days after his work is done.
9. Voted, that Jonathan Smith, Senr., Stephen Nickerson, Thomas Crowel, Archelaus Smith, Anson Kendrick and Levi Nickerson shall be committee Men to lay out lands and meadows in said Town, and all of them is sworn to act agreeable to the aforesaid Votes of the Proprietors, and but three of them to work at once and to have five shillings per day.

10. Voted that Solomon Kendrick, Senr., John Homer and Solomon Kendrick, Junior, shall serve to assess the Proprietors for laying out Land and Meadow in said Town and to have five shillings per day and they are all sworn, etc.

11. Voted, Josiah Sears, Collector to collect the money for the Surveyor and Committee and to have seven and a half per cent for his trouble and he is sworn to his office.

12. Voted, that John Homer shall agree with some fit Persons to mend the Mill Bridge and to pay them out of the morey that hath been raised for the hire of the Glib Meadow.

13. Voted, that the above named Committee and Surveyor shall begin to lay out Land and Meadow by the fifth day of October next. Archelaus Smith, Proprietors Clerk. The lots of the Second Division measured from 16 to 20 rods on the Back line, which ran S. 10 W. about 2J miles distant from the Cape Negro and Upper Port La Tour harbors.

Following this Second Division of mainland is a Record of the Second Division of Marsh at Cape Negro and Port La Tour. And the Second Division of Land and Marsh on Cape Sable Island. The Record also contains here the account of the First Division of Meadow made to the Nantucket People the former record of which had been lost.

At another Proprietors Meeting legally warned and held at the meeting house Dec. 16, 1783, the same officials, among other things it was voted, that: There shall be another Division of Land in The Township; that all the undivided islands in the Township shall be laid out in Classes, except the reserve made on the great Cape Sable Island and the Head of the Cape, and the other small islands adjacent to the great Island which are today in common for the use of the Proprietors; that all the mainland in the Township shall be laid out from the most western bounds and back of the first division lots as far as the Committee shall think proper to lay out and to be laid out in 1 or J shares; that Joseph Homer shall be a surveyor and Stephen Nickerson, Thomas Crowell, Joseph Atwood and Joseph Kendrick shall be committee men, and to have six shillings per day etc. A Meeting of the Proprietors was held in the meeting house on January 11th, 1785 and was adjourned (as the most of these meetings in winter) to the dwelling house of John Homer Esq. Moderator:

"Voted clear, that the Third Division of Land and of Islands shall be put upon Record in the Proprietors book of Records in Said Town.

Voted clear, that all the Proprietors shall if they see fit, have the Lots in the Third Division that are most convenient to their First Division Lots.

The Record of the Third Division show that Archelaus Smith was the Surveyor. Joseph Atwood does not appear to have served on the Committee; all the allotments are signed by Stephen Nickerson, Thomas Crowell, Anson Kendrick. Cape Negro Island was laid out for fifty shares, John's Island in Port Latour Harbour for eighteen shares the small islands near French Settlement Cove counted for half a share and were drawn by Samuel Osborn, the islands South West from Bare Point were one share; the six islands between the Head of Bare Point and Shag Harbor Brook were four shares, the three small islands West of Shag Harbor Brook were laid out to Jabez Walker for his share; Shag Harbor, northernmost inward island was laid off to Anson Kendrick, Solomon

Kendrick Senior and ten others, Shag Harbor southernmost inward island was laid out in nine shares, and Shag Hr. outermost Island in eight shares, one half share of which was for the use of the Proprietors, probably for a public landing.

The record of subdivision of some classes of land on Cape Island and of marsh from the Neck to the Passage completes the book. On its last page is a memorandum in 1795 by Andrew Collins, surveyor, respecting a road to the water on or near the premises of Thomas Crowell Senr. grantee.

The subdivision of the Fourth Class of Marsh "in the First Division of Marsh" illustrates well the changes in property at that early date. It was mutually agreed in 1795 by the subscribing grantees to accept the division made as a full and final settlement, viz:

Gamaliel Kenney for Samuel Wood.  
Samuel Hopkins for Robert Laskey, John Porter and  
Thomas Crowell Junior.  
Joseph Kendrick for Reuben Cohoon.  
Henry Wilson for Joshua Atwood  
David Smith for Joshua At wood's half share.

Glib Lot.

Moses Crowell for Thomas Crowell, Senior.  
Thomas Crowell for Prince Nickerson.

As titles to land in Harrington are still described by reference to these original divisions, classes and lots it is evident that too great importance cannot be attached to the careful work and records of the early settlers.

The 2nd Division of land, though of little consequence as to future occupation of those lots by the original proprietors or their immediate descendants, can now be seen to have a remarkable political significance. If recognized the permanence of the British connection for Nova Scotia The war was over and in The Revolution the United States had its birth as a new and independent nationality.

The relations of Barrington with New England had been exceedingly intimate because of kinship, proximity and a common government. The political ties were now broken and this was bound to result in a degree of alienation because of the new factors influencing life on both sides of the Bay. For the present however Halifax and Shelburne drew the minds of our people to the Eastward with the attractive power which is usual where business opportunities are involved.

This Second Division, which gave to each grantee or his heirs or assigns a lot of land on the west side of Cape Negro River, all the way from Lyles Narrows to Blanche and thence to Port La Tour was the volte-face of Barrington under the new conditions of life. We can well believe that had the Shelburne settlement grown and prospered, the Barrington owners would have swarmed to their holdings on the eastern boundary of the township and there would have been an entirely different Barrington.

**Forfeitures:** It has already been observed that the war had been the occasion of many of the first settlers returning to New England, and that important property transfers and changes of residence had resulted thereby. It was inevitable that the government should take notice of such matters and the following statement seems typical of the investigations made.

"Mar. 4, 1784. Joseph Pynchon, J. P. Queens County, Shelburne, to wit. Personally appeared before me Josiah Sears of Barrington, who being duly sworn, etc., said that he was well acquainted with Thomas Smith, a grantee in said Township of Barrington. That the said Smith did at the commencement of the rebellion in America, 1775, leave and abandon the same and joined the supporters of Congress in their contest against Government. That since that period the land has been unoccupied and at present is in a wild situation. Never was a house built on it. Believes there are about two acres of cleared land belonging to said tract, and further saith not."

Josiah Sears is also on record as a witness against Barnabas Baker, whom he believes to have between two hundred and three hundred acres of cleared land and a small house on it in a ruinous condition (the same date).

Copy of a Certificate on the same subject:

"We the subscribers do certify that the lots of land mentioned in the margin have been unoccupied for several years by the original proprietors having taken an early and active part in the Rebellion. That there are many more in the same predicament in this district of Barrington which is found to be of great prejudice to the settlement. That it is the will of the people in general that such lots should be re-settled and that they be granted to some of those people whose steady attachment to the interests of government have drove them from their native homes; and we do further certify that there have been no deeds granted for the above lands."

This 11th day of January, 1784.  
Anson Kendrick, Archelaus Smith, J. P.,  
Sol. Kendrick, Jr.  
Nathan Snow, Josiah Sears.

(The delinquents named in this certificate are Barnabas Baker, Thomas Smith, Benjamin Gardner, Eleazor Kelly, Jon. Pinkham, James Bunker, Thomas West.)

As Josiah Sears is not one of those who occupied any of the forfeited lands, it is to be inferred that he was not an informer but a witness subpoenaed in connection with a formal enquiry by the Government.

We submit herewith the list of grantees whose lands were forfeited and their new occupants:

Name. Acres. By Whom Taken Up.

Barnabas Baker 750, Daniel Dunscombe, 6 mos.  
Thomas Smith 500  
Benjamin Gardner.... 500

Elijah Swain 750  
 Jon. Pinkham 750, Widow Jemima Gardner  
 James Bunker 500, Timothy Covel, 4 years.  
 Thomas West 500, Eleazar Crowell (?)  
 Isaac Amiable 500, Richard Pinkham, 4 years.  
 Benj. Folger 750  
 Isaac King 750  
 Jon. Worth, Sr 750, Samuel Bootman, 9 years.  
 Jon Clark, Jr 750, Thomas Greenwood, 7 years.  
 Eldad Nickerson 500  
 Richard Worth 500, Gideon Nickerson, 4 mos.  
 Gardner (lot 77).... 500  
 Simeon Bunker 500, Isaac Kenney, 1 year.  
 John Davis 500  
 John Swain 250  
 Edmund Clark 500  
 George Fish 500  
 Enoch Berry 500, John Murray, pilot, 3 mos.  
 Simeon Crowell 750, Nathaniel Knowles, 12 yrs.  
 Jon. Coffin 750, Henry Newell, 4 years.  
 Peleg Bunker 750, Freeman Gardner  
 Prince Freeman 500, Thomas Doane, Jr.  
 Peleg Coffin 500, (Nathaniel Smith, Senr. ?)  
 Haciah Barnes 250  
 Jon. Worth, Jr 500  
 Joseph Worth 750, Archelaus Smith, 7 years.  
 Elisha Coffin 750, Hezekiah Smith, 7 years.

This list represents about thirty per cent of the grantees of the township, and their removal was an unspeakable loss to the little community. The dates of these certificates, and the style and tenor of them as well, point to higher official inspiration. The principal agent was in Shelburne as appears in the memorial herewith, viz:

"To Hife Excellency John Parr, General, Governorin-chief in and over H. M. Province of Nova Scotia and it's dependencies.

The memorial of Daniel Dunscombe in Shelburne humbly sh'eweth That your memorialist in exploring the country to fix on some spot of land as a permanent residence for himself and family touched at Barrington where Justice Smith and some more of the inhabitants strongly invited him to settle on a tract of land formerly the property of Barnabas Baker, but forfeited for reasons assigned in a certificate from the said Justice Smith and some more of the principal inhabitants; which they advised your memorialist to apply for; That in consequence of their friendly invitation and conscious of your Excellency's good disposition to forward the interest of every suffering Loyalist, he is emboldened to request your Excellency would grant him liberty to settle on the said tract until it is properly escheated, which your memorialist will bring proper proofs for, and then to receive a grant for the same; and your memorialist as in duty bound, will ever pray." Jan. 14, 1784.

The long list seems to have been prepared for the information of the Crown in making grants to Loyalists. There went with it an account of Crown lands between Shag Harbor and Pommeyco sufficient for ten or twelve persons. There the most of the new grants were made. Actual occupants in Barrington do not seem to have been disturbed.

**The Undivided Land:** It has been said that the lots in the Second Division of the township ran from the harbor of Cape Negro and the adjacent marshes in a northwesterly direction, each one reaching inland two and one-half miles. This made the irregular shore the base line and in consequence the parallel back line was irregular also. On a different method the Third Division lots were based on the back line of the township and ran to the shore excepting where First Division lots had been laid off, this especially at The Head. On the East side of Barrington river the lots generally ran to Clement's Pond and its outlet. There remained therefore a stretch of undivided land back of the Second Division and in other parts of the township. The section between Lyle's and Queen's Falls was undivided, and when later the post-road to Shelburne was made, the nearby land at Clyde on either side of the road was taken up by Claimants advertising their intention and demanding a division, after which, if no notice was taken, they were entitled to their proposed enclosures. In this way many reservations, made originally around the shores and wherever the land offered inducements to settlers, fell into private possession. "At the Hawk", for instance, "people who settled there fenced in the land and cut wood anywhere on unfenced land, so that all the wood was cut off. If the fishermen wanted an island for fishing purposes they would buy the rights of a grantee and divide it into shares. When they wanted to settle, they would advertise for a division." The most of the undivided land is worthless for agriculture, but the increasing values of blueberries, firewood and small mill wood may yet make some of those ranges desirable property.

**Extension of Settlement:** On the heels of the war we observe an energetic purpose in the people to remedy its of the Third Division of land the way was clear for evils. With the completion extension of the settlements. Owners of lots were now able to provide homesteads for their children, to exchange with other grantees or to give titles to purchasers. In consequence the whole shore line took on the show of prosperity. Cape Negro Harbor, as nearest to Shelburne, was proportionately most enlarged by migrations from the moribund city. From Port La Tour to Shag Harbor along the main road, the sons and daughters of grantees made the most numerous additions to the homes of the people, while the west side of Cape Island became a family neighborhood with Archelaus Smith as patriarch. Eligible fishing privileges at South Side, Stony Island and Clarks Harbor were secured and improved as men realized the worth of proximity to the fishing grounds.

Woods Harbor, Forbes Point and Pubnico Beach, afterwards incorporated with the township were laid out by the Government to Veterans of the British army and Navy. At the head of and above tide-water on Cape Negro or Clyde River there were beginnings of human habitation. The Shelburne grant, on the lines craftily defined by Alex. McNutt, embraced both sides of Clyde River, but the West side of the River afterwards fell to Barrington. At this time, the second generation was entering upon its heritage.

In our discussion of the French occupation of Barrington attention was called to the strong desire for land ownership which led them, as families, to live considerably apart. It is impossible to avoid the conclusion that the ambition of many of the Barrington proprietors



prompted them to the same line of conduct. Not from the habit of feudalism, but rather from the experiences of New England, where the worth of property in land had been realized and where space and freedom were of the soil itself, they drew their inspiration. Granted that the land was mostly poor, yet the owner of 500 acres, including homestead sites, fishing privileges, woodland and pasture was no insignificant individual. After the Third Division he was able to choose for himself, or give to sons or daughters substantial lots or portions in either part of the Township preferred. Some became owners of several lots by purchase or the default of their neighbors; and certainly the holdings of several of the grantees became far from contemptible. John Coffin, for instance, after the Quakers removal, became owner of a mile or two of land along the shore above and below "The Hill." Obadiah Wilson came into possession of a number of First Division lots at the Neck and on Sherose Island. The sons of Elisha Hopkins made homes at Hopkinstown and Bare Point. The sons of Joshua Nickerson were also founders of new villages at Shag Harbor and Oakpark. The family of Archelaus Smith occupied the West side of Cape Island. It is said that when a stranger came there as a settler, when yet the homes of the Smiths averaged a mile from each other, the one nearest to the newcomer threatened that he himself would move away since the place was getting so crowded. Still there was land, enough for every one to have a generous allowance. One of the greatest of all the landlords was a newcomer, John Sargent, who by purchase and the incidents of trade acquired the titles of a dozen or two of the old proprietors. At Port La Tour the Smiths, Swains, and Snows, like the Doanes, Homers, Kennys, Smiths at the Head, the Crowells at the Neck and the Doanes, Crowell, and Kendricks of Sherose Island, held quite closely by the original grants, their progeny overflowing now and then to remoter parts.

Time has shown that the families which have endured descended from the hardy producers, mostly toilers of the deep, who divided their substance with others, and not from those who added land to land and traded as middlemen.

At Sherose Island there was an overflow of population to the other parts of the township. Thomas, son of Thomas Doane settled at N. E. Point, Cape Island; Nehemiah at the Passage. Their brother-in-law, Michael Swim of Shelburne, was the first to make a home at Clarks Harbor. Thomas CroweH's sons, E<sup>a</sup>benezer, Paul and Nathan settled near the Island road on the mainland. Anson Kendrick and his son David went to Shag Harbor, Edward to the Head and John to the River. Of the son of David Smith, Aram settled at Doctor's Cove, Zarah at Shag Harbor; Elkanah Smith and his son Joseph moved to Lyle's Bridge. From the Neck Solomon Kendrick Jr., moved to Eel Bay after the Second Division. Of Henry Wilson's sons, Obediah, Seth and Nehemiah settled near their father at the Neck. Stephen Nickerson, gr., moved to Clarks Hr. Eldad, Thomas and Sparrow went with their father, Prince Nickerson, gr., to Cape Negro and vicinity. Eleazar, son of Judah Crowell Sr. became a neighbor of Daniel Vinson at South side, Cape Island, and later moved to Bare Point and built where Robert Kenney afterwards lived. His brother Ansel on his return from Roseway settled where his descendant, Capt. Alex, ander Crowellhad his home. Joseph Atwood chose Bare Point for his home site.

Theodore and Elisha, sons of Solomon Smith, gr., settled at Indian Brook. Jonathan Smith gr., moved to Cape Negro.

**Newcomers:** It might be expected, that a settled township, as near to the revolting colonies as Barrington, would receive a generous share of the overflow of loyal blood. This did not happen, however; for the coastwise movements of the loyalists were conducted by government, and naturally they were held together by the bond of a common sacrifice. As at Shelburne it was the rule to form new communities on new land grants. On account of the speedy collapse of the Shelburne settlement and the need of many of its unfortunate people to find means of livelihood the Barrington population, owing to its proximity, had an accession of a dozen or two families who have contributed materially to its advancement and prosperity. The variety of apparent impulses directing their movements was so great that we can indicate the main features of this increase of population only by reference to some of the individuals and families concerned. In this we are choosing those who have been thoroughly identified with the township development.

One of the first and most noted of the Newcomers was John Sargent. When he came in 1783 he was in his 35th year. A son of Col. Epes Sargent of Salem, Mass., he had been an ardent Tory, and his opposition to the Revolution had been shown by his heading a testimonial in honor of Gen. Gage in 1774. Finding it necessary to quit Boston, he travelled in the loyal Colonies and in England, returned to New York and enlisted for a short period, and when the war was over selected Harrington for the seat of a fishing business. Here he bought from Capt. David Smith, a son of the grantee of that name, lot No. 37, which Smith had obtained from John Porter in 1769. To this he added lot No. 30 originally granted to Joshua Snow. On lot 37 there was then a dwelling house, wharf and store and here Mr. Sargent carried on an extensive business for forty years. He became the representative of the township in the Provincial assembly where for many years he took a prominent part in legislation particularly with reference to commerce and the fisheries. He bought from Jonathan Smith lot 39 when that grantee moved to Cape Negro river, where he had lot 11 in the 2nd Division. That brought Mr. Sargent as next neighbor to Mr. Wm. Donaldson, a Shelburne Loyalist who had purchased lot No. 40 from Prince Nickerson, who also preferred Cape Negro for a home, having there lot 49 of the second Division. Donaldson also carried on business. These loyalists were not good neighbors but kept up a bitter feud as to boundaries on which an arbitration took place in 1797 the decision of which was signed by James Hamilton, Dep. Surveyor, and Arch Smith and Thomas Crowell, referees. Wm. Donaldson had been owner of an estate in Virginia before the Revolution.

Capt. James Hamilton, just referred to, was a Shelburne grantee on The Clyde river, near Hamilton's Branch on a road which had been opened up between Shelburne and the Head of Argyle river in 1785. This road had been built in part by subscription the warrant for it specifying that it should run W b. N. and not exceed 35 miles in length. Subscribers were to have 50 acres of land, "butting and bounding on said road for every 20/ paid in money or work at 2/6 per day." The Residence of the Hamiltons was called Wood Hull and later McGillis. Alex. Hamilton, the son of James moved down to the McLean grant, also on the West side of the river, now owned by Dr. J. G. Allen.

Mr. McLea had been in the Commissariat of the British Army. He and his wife were from Scotland. They lived on his grant, and died and were

buried there. Their daughter Isabel married Peter Sutherland who settled at Queens Falls and whose sons James and David made their homes in the township at Clyde. Mary McLea married Hugh Morrison whose home was on the Messenger place near Alex. Hamilton. Margaret married James Geddes whose son Dr. Thomas O. practised in Barrington for many years. Jean McLea the oldest daughter married John Stalker, whose grant was at Stalker's Run. Of the twelve Stalker children, John settled at Barrington Passage, Susan married John, son of Wm. Robertson.

The first white child born among the Shelburne grantees on the Clyde river was James Gibson whose sons Thomas and James settled near the post road. Andrew Gibson had a grant above McLea's. Other familiar names found on the old location plans of the Shelburne grant are John Lyle, Michael Madden, James Cox, Richard Penney, John Robertson. These were on the West side and were for the time in the Shelburne township. On the East side by Morris Lake were Alex. Stephens, Wm. Squires, Henry Blades and Wm. Powell; and on the Clyde or Cape Negro river and harbor were Gavin Lyle, John Orr, James Nelson, Hugh Quinn (for whom Quinn's Falls were named) Alexander Forbes, Neil McCommiskey, Hugh Connor, Thomas Shaw, John Wilson, Paul Cunningham, and Richard Horton, the most of whom figured among the Barrington immigrants. In fact only a few of the numerous grantees up Clyde river remained on their lands. At the harbor were now additional incentives to settlement in the markets and stores of Shelburne, all within a few hours sail from the fishing stages. These advantages had evidently been taken into account when the Second Division of land in Barrington was so promptly made, and the consequent tendency for the time was to repress local trading shops east of Baccaro. Two saw-mills are said to have been operated on the Clyde river between Coffin's mill and the tide water by those early settlers. Fuller reference will be made to these and other permanent settlers in our township in the Chapter on biography. At this time the most numerous of the additions to Barrington came in by purchase of lots or government grants of the forfeited lands. The war veterans, though ill adapted for pioneer work, in general, were mostly capable tradesmen and this made a valuable contribution to society. Shoemakers, masons, millmen, blacksmiths, coopers, blockmakers, carpenters, bakers, bricklayers, weavers, braziers, tailors and tanners are ready for service at their especial craft and turn with facility to the work of building up their homes.

Among the newcomers were a number of negroes. Owing to a proclamation in 1791 by a company called the "Sierra Leone Co." offering "free settlement on the coast of Africa," a large number of the negroes who had been landed at Burchtown in 1783 fell in with the proposal and were carried to Africa. They had endured at Burchtown the miseries of starvation for the Government rations had been stopped after two years. They therefore hailed with joy the prospect of homes in Africa. John Sargent met some of them footing it to Yarmouth to take ship for Sierra Leone "to be made majesties of". As the company took only those who were honest, sober and industrious" we may imagine how they would cull their passengers and the sort that would be left. Scattered from Burchtown numbers came to Barrington: Johnston's Hill at the Head, Guinea back of the Passage Schoolhouse, Brass Hill, The Town and Green Hill, Port La Tour, were their places of resort. It is said that one Johnston worked for John Sargent, and having employed other negroes to work for him was asked by Mr. Sargent how he expected to pay them.

His reply was, "Oh, out ob de store, massa' . When his credit was gone a number of stores in the township were robbed and then Johnson was driven out of the place. Quite a settlement was made at Guinea (The Passage) but owing to their thievish practices, the young men of the place smoked them out of their huts. These went to Green Hill. In 1791 according to a memo, of Mr. Sargent there were 10 negro families in the township and to this may be added a large proportion of the 32 servants recorded. There was Joshua and Nancy Berry at Cape Negro, Nathan and Esther Tasco, Solomon Batt, Joe Robertson, Argyle and Jane Keeling with a large family. (William born in 1795, Joseph, Moses, Grace, James, Cecilia, Augustus, Nancy, Patience, John, Rebecca). Caesar McKenzie (born in Guinea and stolen by slavers, escaped in America and got with the British and came to Shelburne) and Lish his wife. John Brass (went fishing with Samuel Hopkins died and was buried on Brass Hill. His widow married Joe Dickson and moved to Green Hill). Isaac and Betty Blackstone, Robert and Sarah Warwick and Tony Davis. Later we have Abe King, Jacob Turner, John Fells, Henry Cuff.

John son of Jane Keeling was a man of integrity and humility. Once speaking in church after a sermon by Rev. J. I. Porter, he bore testimony to Mr. Porter's character; said he was a good man, and just as a good fishhook had T.P. on its back so Mr. Porter ought to have T. P. on his coat tail. The negro colony had many excellent citizens. Their general gift of song was well cultivated and afforded pleasure to all who heard their concerts.

From Calendar Canadian Archives, New York.

Sept. 30, 1783, Halifax, Parr to Sec. of State (North) Upwards of 13,000 persons have arrived at Halifax, Annapolis, Port Roseway, etc. Upwards of 5000 are at Port Roseway where he visited them, appointed magistrates, and established order. Col. Cor, N. S. Vol XV, p. 102.

May 1, 1784, Parr to Nepean. Jealousies at Shelburne owing to some wishing to grasp more land than others. Fanning goes to make enquiry. Several who got lands at Shelburne sold them and moved off to New England, which makes him cautious. Col. Cor., N. S. Vol. XII, p. 118.

May 12, 1784, Parr to Sidney (private). Dissentions among the Loyalists at Shelburne and the River St. John. The most liberal of the Loyalists would not go to Shelburne and the River St. John, so he had to make magistrates in these settlements of men whom God Almighty never intended for the office, but it was Hobson's choice. These disturbances do not hinder them from cultivating their land or improving their fisheries, p. 121. Is afraid that the magistrates at Shelburne have not conformed to their oaths.

June 27, 1792. Wentworth to Sec. of State (Dundas) Report with depositions from Bruce, Coll. customs at Shelburne; depositions by Roderick McLeod and John McDonald of robberies by United States fishermen. An armed vessel sent to protect the coast at Shelburne.

## **CHAPTER XV.**

### **MILITARY AFFAIRS.**

The French and Indian wars both before and after the settlement of Barrington had furnished employment for some of its settlers, such naval and military expeditions as those against Louisburg finding ready recruits. We shall see that the people were not even after the American revolution to settle down to conditions of peace.

**The Anglo-American War, 1812-4:** No proper account of Nova Scotia, and especially of its Western Coast, for the quarter century after the independence of the United States was acknowledged by Great Britain, can omit the relations of the mother country with France, Spain and the United States during that period. First of all, the French revolution had scared the monarchies of Europe and involved them in war with the new republic. This revolution however found much sympathy in the United States. The rise of Napoleon and England's opposition to his ambitions led to mutual blockades in which American Trade interests suffered greatly. The urgency of England's position led to Acts maintaining the blockade and to a practice of searching American ships for deserters from the British navy, which was resented by the American people and became the chief alleged reasons for a declaration of war by the United States against Great Britain in 1812. This war was carried on principally at sea and on the Canadian border and great lakes. The enemy had notable success in naval operations, offset however, by many gallant encounters in which the British were victorious, including that of the capture of the "Chesapeake" by the "Shannon" in Boston Bay in 1813. Privateers on both sides made havoc of merchant shipping and gave scope for the provincial youth to share the fight. Liverpool won notoriety in this respect as a headquarters of privateers and Halifax was the prize court. A Liverpool despatch June 23, 1814, quoted by Murdock says,

Privateer Retaliation brought in Schooner Armistice from Boston for Eastport with a cargo worth 3000. Arrived schooner Friends prize to the Shannon. A prize to the Liverpool Packet with 450 bbls flour is cast away on Cape Forchu; Cargo saved. Two prizes are in Barrington."

Our references elsewhere show how other Barrington people were affected in person and property during this strife. The incentives to trade were great and the vicissitudes of war were experienced by those who made their ventures. In general, fishery and the coasting trade were almost at a standstill on account of the operations of American privateers. One sort of business was diligently prosecuted for the war was unpopular in New England from the first". Vessels trafficked to their ports carrying manufactured goods, much in demand there and bringing provisions with which the provinces could not yet fully supply themselves. The inevitable miseries of war were however ended by the treaty of Ghent, December, 1814, by which there was mutual restoration of territory. The hands of Britain were now freed for the herculean tasks of that year, culminating in the battle of Waterloo, June, 1815.

**Military Service:** One need only glance at early New England history to see that military service was a vital factor in Colonial life. As Nehemiah and his Jewish settlers rebuilt the walls of Jerusalem with sword in one hand and tool in the other, so the Pilgrim Fathers mustered at church with sword and musket and even planted their cannon for defence on the roof of the sanctuary. During Britain's wars with France men from America's coast towns were impressed into naval service and this was a source of irritation both promoting the revolutionary

spirit and leading intending settlers in Nova Scotia after 1758 to demand freedom from impressment. Two at least of our grantees, Henry Wilson and Archelaus Smith, had been impressed for several months shortly before removing to Barrington.

When the Nova Scotia townships were first coming into being it was well understood that all the settlers of military age were liable to bear arms. A law to this effect had been passed at 'the first Assembly in 1758.

"All males between the ages of 16 and 60 shall bear arms. And duly attend all matters and military exercises of their respective companies of allowing three months time to every son after coming to 16 years of age and every servant so long after his time is out to provide themselves with arms and ammunition.

Nor had the conditions of life in America since the days of the Pilgrim Fathers enabled the inhabitants to regard this as other than a normal claim upon them. Dr. Eaton (History of Kings County p. 428) says that in every township militia regiments were found, the officers receiving their commissions from the government at Halifax. It was well established also that : "Colonial laws passed by their General Assemblies and Councils with concurrence of the governor are of the same validity in the Colonies as Acts of Parliament are in the Mother Country, unless repugnant to any law made in Great Britain relative to the Colonies.

In 1775 it was required of all grown men in the townships that they should take the oath of allegiance to the British Crown. This test naturally placed many of the settlers in a position corresponding closely to that of the Acadians, who not long before had been deported. Then, and in the few previous years while the Revolution had been developing, the most of the Quakers and some other of the Barrington proprietors returned to New England. There seems to be no tradition even as to any militia organization in Barrington at that time. With the Shelburne immigration came ships of war and imperial troops which in the long run were more of a menace than a protection to the new city. At one time 4 companies of troops and a Frigate were stationed at the port to support the civil authorities. By 1795 the two townships were getting acquainted and many of the Loyalists had settled in Barrington. At that time an Act was passed for the enrolment of all male inhabitants from 16 to 60 years old. Shelburne Co. reported in 1796 a company of Volunteers, 37; Shelb. Co. Reg. 1st Battalion 134; 2nd Battalion, 497. Six times yearly the militia was mustered for drill with such energy on the part of the administration that when the scare of an Irish invasion of Nova Scotia under the famous Emmett, then in New York, stirred the Province, there were 40,000 available militia. That was probably the only occasion on which outside regiments were called to Halifax until war was declared against England by the United States in 1814. Then the officers of the 12th Battn. of Militia in Barrington were as follows:

John Sargent, Lt. Col.  
W. B. Sargent, Major.  
J. Harding, Capt.  
S. Kimball,  
J. P. Doane

W. Kenney  
Prince Kenney "  
P. Crowell, 1st. Lieut.  
Edward Kendrick "  
M. Swain,  
D. Swain, "  
N. Doane,  
J. Sargent Jr. 2nd "  
S. Golden Jr. 2nd Lieut.  
J. Knowles "  
S. Wilson "  
S. Reynolds, Adj't.  
S. O. Doane, Qr. Mr.

In 1815 Prince Doane was Adj't. and J. Kenney is not on the list. In 1817 (changes.) The Earl of Dalhousie, C. O.; Prince Doane, Adj't. In 1818 Prince Kenney, Capt. 1827 Shelburne Militia, 4th Reg't. Sir James Kempt Lieut. Gov., Commander in Chief.

W. B. Sargent, Lt. Col.  
Josiah P. Doane, Capt.  
David Swain, "  
James Smith "  
John Osborn "  
John Sargent, Adj't. and Capt.  
Gamaliel Kenney 1st Lt.  
Samuel Reynolds "  
Enos Knowles Jr.  
Jethro Co veil  
Joshua Atwood, "  
Thomas Coffin, 2nd Lt.  
Knowles Reynolds  
John C. Crowell "  
S. O. Doane, Qr.  
Mr. John Fox, Surgeon.

In 1828, James Kenney and J. Crowell are 2nd Lts. The same names are given for 1830 except that Samuel and Knowles Reynolds are omitted. In 1833 K. Reynolds is Capt., John Lyle 1st Lt. and Wm. Patterson is 2nd Lt. In 1834 Andrew Crowell is Capt. but no other changes have been made. In 1844, W. B. Sargent, Lt. Col.; Capts.' J. Doane, James Smith, And. L. Crowell, John Lyle, Wm. Patterson, John Crews, W. Nickerson, Samuel Nickerson, Samuel Snow. 1st Lts: Jas. D. Smith, D. Thomas Jr., Israel L. Crowell, J. Snow 3rd., Dun. Cunningham, G. Kenney, Wm. Chetwynd, Jos. Kendrick Jr. ; 2nd Lts: Gavin Lyle, George Smith, Joseph Wilson, Thomas Coffin, S. Nickerson; Adj't., John Sargent; Q. M., S. O. Doane.

The account of Josiah P. Doane, Major Comm'd'g, 2nd. Sh. Co. Regt. from Dec. 31, 1856 to Aug. 30, 1858 includes the following:

To Storage, Cleaning and Keeping in order 180 Stand of Arms 7.2.6  
"Breaking bayonets and preparing Arms etc for Sale 1.0.0  
"Remittance per Capt. Wm. Doane to Qr. Master Gen. H. Hartshorn 41.0.8  
By proceeds Arms and accoutrements as per Acct. Sales 49.3.2  
This was evidently the wind up of the older system.

**N. S. Militia:** "The volunteer movement of 1859 was one of the events of the century, and revolutionized the habits, thoughts, health and aims of Britons young and old, in all parts of the Empire."

We come now to the inception of the Volunteer movement. This has been ably discussed by Col. J. P. Edwards and appears in the Reports of the N. S. Historical Society XVII.

It was introduced into N. Scotia in 1860. A combination of militia and volunteers was effected where possible and much enthusiasm was shown, but the dependence upon the Militia was more marked during the American Civil war and the Fenian raids. Gen. Laurie, afterwards Dominion representative for Shelburne Co. was one of the experienced officers under whom the development of the N. Scotia militia was made. The Shelburne Co. militia took a good place for efficiency. The Militia Services were in general gratuitous, only an adjutant receiving pay. One phase of the Civil War may be recalled as affecting our people whom the reciprocal trade relations of the time had brought into an unusual degree of intimacy with New England. This connection and the moral appeal in the conflict with slavery drew some ardent youth to enlist in the Northern Army while it must be confessed that the pay offered for substitutes for drafted Americans was sometimes an attraction. Of those who went but did not return was Charles, brother of the late Edwin Goudey.

In 1864 a company of volunteers called the Port La Tour Rifles was organized with Frank H. White as Captain, W. H. Swain 1st Lt. and Wm. Sholds 2nd Lt. Wm. Sholds was afterwards Captain of this company.

Meantime the Provincial Militia was organized for the township to which the company at East Clyde under Wm. McKay was afterwards added. Later, the Battalion was divided, the Clyde, N.E. Harbor, Cape Negro and Port La Tour companies meeting for Battalion drill at Cape Negro. Of this section Josiah Snow Esq. was Lt. Col; F. H. White was Major; Joshua Pierce and John Snow, Captains; John Greenwood, Leander Swain, Lts.; Leander Swain became Captain vice Webb Hogg, deceased, 1867.

The first reorganization of the 3rd Regiment was made and training began in 1865 with the following officers:

James Colwell Smith, Lt. Col.

Josiah Snow, W. A. Patterson Richard Kenney, Henry Doane, Thomas Banks, Wm. B. Smith, Isaac Smith and Gideon Nickerson, Captains.

Freeman Nickerson, W. L. Crowell, J. C. Cunningham, John Thomas, W. H. Coffin, G. A. Crowell, Robert Nickerson, J. M. Brannen, 1st. Lts.;

J. R. Kenny, J. K. Snow, M. D. McGray, Asa Nickerson, Cornelius Shepherd, Albert Kenney, Leonard Nickerson, W. W. Hogg, Alex. Crowell, N. D. Nickerson, 2nd Lts. ;

Prince McLarren, Adj. ; A. W. Doane, Q. M. ; I. K. Wilson, Surgeon, Henry Kelly, Asst. Surg. After the Division, in 1868, F. H. White and Henry Doane were Majors, J. K. Knowles was added to the 1st Lts. ; Prince McLarren, as Capt. and Adj. ; Thomas L. Crowell, J. D. Pinkham, Edwin S. Goudey, Frank Homer and George Wilson as 2nd. Lts.

The great event of each military year until Confederation was Battalion Day, when the Companies of the township assembled, generally on Sherose Id. nearly opposite the public wharf, and a thousand or more men were



drilled in Battalion. One of these drills took place on the ice in Barrington Harbor. It is recalled by some of those veterans that Col. Milsom, C. O. on one occasion gave a severe rebuke to certain companies who did not come in uniform, but with members in beaver hats and other Sunday apparel. This was regarded as an indirect compliment to the Companies under Col. Josiah Snow.

After Confederation Barrington was in the brigade district of the Western Counties of N. Scotia with Col. Milsom, C. O. In 1869, however, conscription was discarded, and under the volunteer system there was no township organization until the issues of the great war in 1914 gripped the hearts of the present generation.

We are indebted to the Shelburne Gazette and Coast Guard for the following, which we think is a complete list of Shelburne County men whose lives were devoted even unto death to the protection of home, country and liberty.

The pictures show only a part of the Barrington enlistments, but form a striking memento of the volunteer and heroic spirit of our township youth.

#### **SHELBURNE COUNTY'S FALLEN HEROES.**

Gallant Sons of Shelburne County Who Gave Their Lives In  
The Great Struggle 1914-18.

LEO ALLEN CRAIG, of East Sable died in England.  
CLAUDE HARDING, formerly of Osborne killed in action.  
JONATHAN LOCKE, of Lockeport killed in action.  
FRANK ANDERSON, of Lockeport killed in action.  
GUNNER BURTON HARDING of Lockeport killed in action.  
JOHN RANDALL BRANNEN of Centreville, C. I. killed in action.  
HILBERT MESSENGER, of Clarks Harbor killed in action  
DELMER E. CROWELL, of Clarks Harbor killed in action.  
ARCHIE HARRINGTON, of Birchtown killed in action.  
KENNETH S. BANGAY, of Lockeport killed in action.  
CORP. GLAD WIN MacDONNELL, of Woods Harbor died of wounds.  
WILFRED THORBURN, of Shelburne died in Kentville.  
E. STANLEY BRUCE of Shelburne died of wounds.  
ROBERT NICKERSON, of Clarks Harbor killed in action.  
FLETCHER WILSON, of Barrington Passage died of wounds.  
ROY V. MURPHY, of Allendale killed in action.  
WARREN LESTER GODFRIED, of Little Harbor died in England.  
ARTHUR STONE, of Woods Harbor killed in action.  
HILBERT NICKERSON, of Woods Harbor killed in action.  
ROBERT IRWIN, of Middle Ohio killed in action.  
RALPH SNOW, of Upper Port La Tour killed in action.  
FRANK SWAINE, of Port La Tour, died in the U; S. Training Camp.  
ANTHONY MACLEAN, of Shelburne killed in action.  
R. DOUGLAS LOCKE, of Lockeport killed in action.  
LORAN MacKAY, of Middle Clyde died in Halifax.  
J. LEONARD CROWELL, of Port La Tour died in Halifax.  
WALTER L. NICKERSON, of Shag Harbor died in Halifax.  
FREDERICK ROSE, of Sandy Point died in England.  
HERSEY SMITH, of Smithville killed in action.  
FRANK F. HUNTER, of Shelburne died from wounds.

WILLIAM WILLIAMS of West Green Harbor killed in action.  
OSCAR SNOW, of Port La Tour died from wounds.  
ROBERT WELLSLEY CROVE, of Shelburne killed in action.  
ERNEST DIXON, of Lowe)- Woods Harbor killed in action.  
SPENCER MACKAY, of Jordan Falls killed in action.  
HUGH J. BOWER, of Sheburne killed in action.  
BERTRAM FAY, of Shelburne killed in action.  
B. P. NICKERSON, of West Baccaro died of wounds.  
CHARLES GARRON, of Shag Harbor killed in action.  
HUBERT CUNNINGHAM, of Stoney Island killed in action.  
BERTRAM NICKERSON, of Befer Point died of wounds.  
LIEUT. RALPH U. PHALEN R.A.F. Lockport supposed  
to be killed in action.  
JAMES HIBBERT SWIM, of Clark's Harbor died of wounds.  
DON C. SMITH, of Woods Harbor killed in action.  
ALLEN M. LLOYD, of Port L'Hebert killed in action.  
SAMUEL S. LOCKE, of Lockport killed in action.  
ERNEST CROWE, of Shelburne died of wounds.  
ELEAZER CUNNINGHAM, of North East Point, C. I., died of wounds.  
MORTON LOCKE, of Lockport killed in action.  
BRUCE A. NICKERSON, of Clarks Harbor died in France.  
EBENEZER RYAN, of East Green Harbor killed in action.  
HAROLD DOANE, of Barrington killed in action.  
ETTGENE W. CROWELL, of Cape Negro Island killed in action.  
JOHNSTON DEMJNGS of North East Harbor killed in action.  
FRANK LEONARD PIKE, of Barrington died of wounds.  
FRANK HAROLD HARLOW, of Sable River, died in Halifax.  
EARLE H. KENNEY, of Clarks Harbor killed in action.  
BASIL DUNCAN, of Clarks Harbor killed in action.  
EARLE GOODWIN, of Clarks Harbor killed in action.  
W. TOWNSEND, of Lockport killed in action.  
HIBBERT SWIM, of Clarks Harbor died of wounds.  
ARDEN MORASH, of Lower Ohio killed in action.  
CLARENCE OIKLE, of Jordan Bay killed in action.  
HARRY L. REYNOLDS, of Reynoldscroft killed in action.  
OSCAR CAMERON, of Shelburne died of wounds.  
HAROLD T. GOODWIN, of Clarks Harbor died at home.  
VERNARD OLSEN TOWNER, of Birchtown killed in action.  
IVAN L. MCKAY, of Middle Clyde killed in action.  
CAPT. JONATHAN L. JOHNSON, of Lockport died in England.  
ROBERT SMITH, of Shelburne died in Shelburne.  
WILFRED LAURIE LLOYD, of Port L'Hebert died in Halifax.  
CLAYTON ATWOOD of Barrington died of wounds.  
RAY JONES of Lower Ohio killed in action.  
COURTNEY SMITH, of Clarks Harbor killed in action.  
FREEMAN K. REED, of Stoney Island killed in action.  
CAPT. HORATIO H. BRANNEN of C.S.I., killed in Halifax Explosion.  
ARTHUR D. HARLOW, of Sable River killed in action.  
VINCENT GUY, of Shelburne died of wounds.  
HARRY SAUNDERS, of Clarks Harbor died in England.  
OSCAR NICKERSON, of Clarks Harbor killed in action.  
WARREN D. CUNNINGHAM, of Lower Clarks Harbor died in Halifax.  
H. CECIL PHILLIPS, of Clarks Harbor killed in action.  
J. M. KING, of Clyde River died of wounds.  
ALBERT E. E. BOWER, of Shelburne killed in action.  
LEMUEL BEECHER PERRY, Cape Negro Island died in Kentville.  
TERENCE C. LOCK WOOD, of Lockport died in France.

SERGT. HERBERT CHUTE, of Lockeport killed in action.  
ABIJAH NICKERSON, of South Side, C. I. died at home.  
LEONARD LARSSON of Jordan Falls killed in action.

"In Flanders fields the poppies blow  
Between the Crosses row on row.  
That mark our place; and in the sky  
The larks still bravely singing, fly.  
Scarce heard amidst the guns below.  
We are the dead. Short days ago  
We lived, felt dawn, saw sunset glow,  
Loved and were loved, and now we lie  
In Flanders fields.  
Take up our quarrel with the foe.  
To you from failing hands we throw  
The Torch be yours to hold it high !  
If ye break faith with us who die,  
We shall not sleep, though poppies grow  
In Flanders fields."

**Privateering:** The Schr. Roebuck, 50 tons, Gideon White of Plymouth, master, in the N. S. government service was captured by the Privateer Brig. Independence, Sampson, in Barrington Harbor and carried back to Plymouth. Capt. White was captured at the house of John Coffin at the Town. He was taken also to Plymouth and imprisoned for a time. After his removal to Shelburne he became the member for Barrington township in the Provincial Assembly.

Thomas Doane gr. of Barrington had bought a shallop from John Burgess of Yarmouth just before the declaration of war in 1776. A few weeks after that she was taken off Cape Negro by one of the Yankee privateers called "ShaVing Mills." The shallop had cost seventy-five guineas, a serious loss to an early settler. These boats, shaving mills and "Long Splices" were able to elude the war ships on account of their light draft and therefore preyed upon the people with the greater ease. Their rapacity knew no bounds so that the people hid their chests and everything of value in the woods. On one of these raids Mrs. Thomas Doane's pewter spoons were only saved by being hidden in the bed occupied by an old woman in the house. Theodore Smith, Hezekiah Smith and Nathan Snow are among those whose serious losses are remembered. Generally no resistance was made to the demands of these pirates, but in many cases even the fighting spirit of the women, as of Mrs. Hezekiah Smith threatening to shoot any man who laid a hand on her sheep, was sufficient to cow the robbers.

William Greenwood owned the first vessel built in Barrington, the Sally. After she was stolen he had another which was taken by three 'shaving mills' from Heman Kenney's Wharf at the Head. Their crews landed at David Smith's wharf and went from house to house taking every firearm and looting the houses while the fishermen were away at the Cape. As it was Understood that the Massachusetts Court disapproved the conduct of these bogus privateers and even of any raiding of the emigrants from N. England, William Greenwood went in his boat to Boston to recover his vessel and a lot of fish which had been carried off, and was partially successful. During the revolt, when provisions were scarce, the men would sometimes go in boats as far as Halifax dodging into the harbors for shelter from bad weather or privateers.

Sometimes the defence was more energetic.. In an official report on the old inhabitants of St. John river it states that Robert Laskey "has been loyal: took arms and helped take a rebel privateer crew, and was finally drove off by rebel privateers from Barrington in Nova Scotia". His son Robert was with his father in the above capture. This Robert Laskey was a Barrington grantee and the account implies that these privateers made Barrington their headquarters.

To aid in freeing our coasts thus infested with hostile craft the Government commissioned an armed schooner, the "Loyal Nova Scotian/'and issued letters of marque to many vessels, about eighteen of which hailed from Liverpool. These of course were bound by the rules of war and were very successful against the larger craft. The "shaving mill" class was without any government warrant for their raids, on the non-militant population. John, son of John Reynold's senior, who had shipped in a Liverpool privateer, Capt. Barss, was impressed for service on a Br. man of war and never returned "The eldest son of Simeon Nickerson (Reuben or Anson.) was lost in a privateer out of Liverpool. There were it is said 63 widows made in Liverpool by that disaster. Benjamin son of Michael Swim, was in 1814 in command of a prize vessel with prisoners, who recaptured their vessel; and because he would not forswear the British allegiance threw him overboard. He seized hold on the vessel and then they cut off his hands with an axe and let him drown.

## **CHAPTER XVI.**

### **RELIGION.**

The first act of explorers sent by Catholic monarchs on reaching the shores of the New World was always to set up a Cross; the first act of The Pilgrims was a service of Worship. Charles la Tour and his wife were both Huguenots, as were doubtless the people at Port L'Omeron with whom la Tour found shelter when first he came to Cape Sable. Recollet priests, as long as permitted, sought to convert the Indians, who had a religion of their own and were not too ready to accept that of the stranger. From what we know of Cheveraux's visits to Cape Sable the Jesuits had become the spiritual advisers of the Acadians and Indians of Cape Sable long before the time of the Expulsion. The stone Chapel at the Head and the Cemetery there bear witness to the strong hold of the Catholic faith upon these old-time inhabitants. Now it is clear that the religious idea was just as pronounced with the settlers from New England, but the wind was in a different quarter. This subject is so interwoven with all the conduct of the Barrington people as to call for a distinct and careful account.

In Chapter XII mention has been made of the earliest meetings and ministers. Though generally regarded as constituting a Congregational Church the meetings at the old meeting house seem to have been conducted without either formal organization or discipline. Especially was there no interference by the proprietors as a body with freedom of worship, so that even from the first a decided break had been made with the New England type of Congregationalism. During the revolution no ministers of that order came to Barrington and the religious services depended mainly upon the local elders.

**The New Lights:** A change took place with the arrival of Henry Lights Alline. The son of New England settlers at Falmouth, N. S., he had been moved in the spirit to engage in evangelistic work and followed the methods of the New Lights of New England, shouting the gospel message from horseback, or preaching in barns or privated wellings when as usual, the churches were denied him.

He gave little heed to ordinances or organizations and after visiting other parts of the Province came to Barrington in 1780. Here the people, especially those at Sherose Id., welcomed him and a great revival of religion took place.

As we have seen in the case of Rev. Mr. Wood so it was generally with the ministers of that day; political issues dominated their religious activities, and worldliness reigned in the Church.

Henry Alline seemed all unaware of war except as between man and God, in which he was a herald of peace from the King. He came "not to baptize but to preach the gospel", which he did with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven. T. W. Smith's Hist, of Methodism says: "At the close of 1781 the progress of the New Light movement was threatening to shake the churches of N. Scotia to their very foundations/' "Alline was opposed to the union of icicles, his was the other extreme of feeling."

In 1782 at a meeting held by Henry Alline in Liverpool nearly 150 attended, a strange thing since the settlement of Liverpool. So in Harrington his portrayal of the realities of the everlasting Kingdom of heaven brought much to these isolated and troubled settlers and as a result some of the old Congregationalists and their grown-up sons and daughters became adherent's of his cause. The new wine of a religion which emphasized testimony and religious experience called for new bottles, which were thus supplied. This New Light movement is thus described by Dr. T. O. Geddes.

"During the last part of the American war came Henry Alline and preached and a number of people joined with him viz., Old Mr. Thomas Crowell, his son Ebenezer, Eleazer Crowell, Joseph Kendrick, Obed. Wilson. This was the commencement of the New Lights, as they were called. In a few years after came Mr. Bailey, a convert of Henry Alline. He stirred up the people more than Alline, and his first text in Barrington was "The foxes have holes the Son of Man hath not where to lay his head."

Such identification of himself with his Lord was masterly, and successfully appealed to his hearers, making the opposition of other clergymen an advertisement of his gospel work.

**The Evolution of a Gospel Church:** Of Rev. Mr. Bailey's work we have no of a Gospel other a'ccount than that of Dr. Geddes, Church About that time the people at Sherose Id. built a meeting house on the main near the Island road, and here Rev. Harris Harding of Yarmouth and other New Light ministers preached. It was about 1795 when a church was organized there of which the list of members and the articles of Faith are extant. These articles were probably framed on a New England model for over there Baptist doctrine, mixed communion, New Lights and Quakers had been disturbing the "orthodox" churches, for several years.

In Massachusetts it had been made illegal to hold meetings on the Lord's day from house to house. We cannot suppose that the New Lights escaped their share of persecution. They denounced formality and the vice and pride of life, and were despised by the world and maligned by their enemies.

A curious reference to them is made by Bishop Inglis, who, in 1790, quotes what Mr. Reynolds, a school master at Wilmot, said about them. "They ascribe divine attributes to the Devil, believing him to be eternally coexistent with God; they pray to the Devil, deny the Resurrection, etc/' It is little wonder they were persecuted under such misrepresentation. In Harris Harding's "Life" one may see whence he chiefly derived fraternal cheer and inspiration in his early ministry. He however, did not meet Henry Alline, who died in 1784, but he continued Alline's work and gave great assistance to the Barrington brotherhood.

**The Covenant:** We do now in the presence of the Great Eternal, and Omnipotent God, who knows the secrets of all hearts, and in the presence of Angels and Men, acknowledge ourselves to be under the most solemn Covenant with the Lord, to be for him and no other.

First. We take this one only living and true God to be our God. Secondly. We take the Scriptures to be the ground of our faith and rule of our lives; promising thereby to walk and act both towards God and Man, as God by his grace shall enable us, acknowledging ourselves by nature children of wrath, and heirs of everlasting misery, and our hope of mercy with God is only in, and through Jesus Christ by faith.

Thirdly We now call Heaven and Earth to Witness that without the least knowing reserve we give up ourselves soul and body, names and estate, all that we have and are or ever shall be to be at His disposal; promising to be faithful therein, in whatever our consciences, dictated by the Word and Spirit of God, dictates us to be duty, altho it be ever so contrary to the flesh and carnal mind.

Fourthly We give up ourselves to each other, to act towards each other in love as brethren in Christ; to watch over each in love against all sin, even against foolish talking and jesting that is not convenient, and everything that does not become the followers of the meek and lowly Jesus ; and to seek the good of each other, and church universal; and to hold communion together in the worship of God, according to Christ's visible Kingdom, as far as the Providence of God admits of the same; and submitting ourselves to the discipline of this church as part of Christ's Mystical body: still to be looking for (and expecting) greater mysteries to be unfold, and light to shine into the churches from the Word of God, than ever yet they have attained; looking and watching for the great and glorious day when the Lord Jesus Christ will take to himself his great power and reign from sea to sea and from the rivers to the end of the earth, and this Covenant we now make with the free and full consent of our souls, believing that through free and boundless grace is it owned of God before the throne and the Lamb; even so come Lord Jesus come Amen and Amen.

Thomas Crowell, Mary Crowell  
Eleazer Crowell, Sarah Wilson  
Joseph Kendrick, Elizabeth Hopkins

Ebenezer Crowell, Mercy Wilson  
Obadiah Wilson, Sarah Knowles  
Thomas Crowell, Elizabeth Doane  
Paul Crowell, Sarah Kenny  
Thomas Doane, Hannah Kendrick  
Daniel Hamilton, Eunice Wilson.  
Rebekah Hopkins.

Of those who signed this Covenant, Thomas Crowell was a grantee and Sarah Wilson the wife of a grantee; Thomas Doane, Eleazar Crowell, Joseph Kendrick, Ebenezer Crowell, Paul Crowell, Daniel Hamilton were sons of grantees; Elizabeth Hopkins, Mary Wilson, Sarah Kenney, Eunice Wilson and Elizabeth Doane were unmarried daughters of grantees; and Mary Crowell, Sarah Knowles, Hannah Kendrick and Rebekah Hopkins were married women. The language of the essentially New Light part of the Covenant is fragrant with the fresh dew of the revival times in which it was born. They were looking for still greater mysteries to unfold and light to shine into the churches from the Word of God. It is from these signatures that we have inferred the approximate date of the New Light Church organization in 1795. The Island meeting house was built long before that.

**Methodism:** The New Light movement, centring at Sherose Id. where there was a meeting house provided, was soon followed by other inroads upon the old Congregational body. The case of Rev. Samuel Osborn, who had been tried and set aside for heresy in N. England, had elements typical of the general situation. The State church idea was not elastic enough to hold together a people with an open Bible; and the efforts to secure conformity by drastic discipline met with no more success in the long run in New England than they had in the Motherland. The Wesleyan cause was now in full flood. With the exodus of the Loyalists from the revolting colonies to N. Scotia and Upper Canada missions were promptly undertaken into their new settlements; and as the field of Wesley's operations was the world, the older inhabitants came also under the revival influences of the Methodist preachers. The Rev. Freeborn Garretson having preached to a hard hearted congregation in the Old Meeting house, went out and sat by the wayside for no one had offered the stranger any hospitality "as if," said Garretson, "I had some infectious disease." "Not to molest an invader of their religion would likely seem to them a charitable attitude. But Joseph Atwood was touched with pity and went back and invited the preacher to his home. Soon the minister, now at close quarters, had won in him his first Barrington convert. Freeborn Garretson had been a slave owner in Maryland. When converted under Methodist preaching he freed his slaves and became a preacher. He came to Halifax in 1785 and the next year visited Barrington.

The policy of the Wesleyan superintendents in sending a missionary to the township soon had a measure of reward. At Cape Negro, where the isolation from public religious services had been severe, a hearty acceptance was given by many to the Evangel and there the first Methodist class was formed. Unlike Alline whose visits amid the alarms of war were opportune, the pioneers of Methodism came when the war was over. But with equal zeal following their adherents among the refugees, they found a larger field of operations among the general loyalist body and a congenial soil for the seed of the Kingdom in the older Pre-loyal settlements. Methodism justified its name by its promptness in

organization which in Barrington actually preceded that of the New Lights by a short term.

Smith, Hist., of the Methodist Church, I, 161, describes Garretson's first visit to Barrington thus:

"His route (from Burchtown) lay along the coast over rough and slightly trodden foot paths , over swamps without causeway, and over rivers and brooks, unbridged save by the windfall across the stream. After preaching at Roseway where there were a few members, and at Cape Negro, where he was hospitably entertained, Garretson waded through mud and water to Barrington. A NewLight minister had warned the people against him as "legal and destitute of faith,"and a Calvinist minister had written them that Garretson was a dangerous Arminian. He preached in the Old Meeting house an hour before sunset to 20 persons and on Sunday 100 listened to him. In spite of the cool reception he remained another Sunday when a revulsion of feeling took place in his favor, and before he left he formed a church of fifty members. At Cape Negro a class of 16 members was formed. On the first Sunday he had visited Cape Sable and Sherose Ids., where his "Arminian plan" found much acceptance. He wrote that there were many "Clear and powerful conversions" in Barrington and the neighborhood." When Garretson went away he sent James Mann, a Loyalist, who had been teaching school at Liverpool, but was now appointed to have charge of this new field of work. The Rev. James Oliver Cromwell was then laboring in Shelburne and included Cape Negro in his charge.

The winter of 1786-7 saw a remarkable development of Methodist organization in the township.

"Failing health had abridged Cromwell's power to work yet at Cape Negro he reported a blessed revival. At Barrington during the winter, James Mann,made full proof of his ministry. Thirty years later, when from the borderland he reviewed his life work, he wrote, "Here began my gospel labor and in the first year of my itinerancy not less than fifty members were added to the Society and the most have continued ornaments to their profession to this day."

Rev. William Black seems to have been the Superintendent at this time and to have visited this township occasionally. The decline of Shelburne led to its union with Barrington as a circuit. In 1789 Rev. James Wray was missionary, Rev. Mr. Jessop in 1791 and Rev. Messrs. Stocket and Fidler succeeded them. Rev. James Mann was back in 1799. The total membership of the joint circuit was then 158. Services in Shelburne were held in a sail-loft on Ann St. The old meeting house in Barrington had neither doors nor windows when Garretson came and it was not finished for several years. Meetings were held there in the summer, and in private houses in the winter, as was the practice in the other settlements. The century therefore ended without any Methodist Chapel in the township. These last years were marked by losses, evidently from the intermittent pastoral care and the conditions in Shelburne, so that in 1801 the members numbered 102.

The Methodist Church of Barrington as already shown was among the first organized by that body in this province, and has been continually in active service, having the adhesion of a substantial part of the population. Each of the original societies at Cape Negro and at



Barrington Head became the nucleus of an extensive circuit as at present. Under the leadership of the many talented ministers sent to the township Methodism has exerted a steady and beneficial influence upon the community, not only in its direct spiritual exercises but in promoting all matters connected with education and social reformation. The organization already elaborated which it brought and by which it was supported left little room for debate as to doctrine or method, matters engaging much of the time of their neighbors, especially of the Baptist faith. This completeness of method, however, is too favorable to a smooth course to contribute greatly to local history. The record is consequently one of church appointments, marriages (a very important series for almost a century, kept by the pastors) providing houses of worship, parsonages etc. as the cause demanded, and the names of the successive ministers laboring on the circuits. The rebuilt chapel at Lower Port La Tour is one of the finest public buildings in the County. The names of the later ministers are as follows:

SHELBURNE AND BARRINOTON.

Rev. John Pope... ..1823-5.  
G. Miller 1825-6.  
Matthew Richey 1827-9  
Thomas H. Davies 1830-2.

BARRINGTON.

William Webb.... ..1833-5  
James Knowlan 1836-9.  
Wm. Shenstone 1840-3.  
I. M. Murray and Henry Pope 1844-6.  
Roland Morton 1847-9.  
William Wilson 1849-51.  
J. V. Jost 1851-5  
J. Lockhart 1855-8.  
R. Duncan 1858-61.  
J. Buckley 1861-3.  
E. Brettell 1863-6.

Revs. Thomas Smith, C. W. T. Dutcher.  
" Robert Wasson, J. Me C. Fulton.  
" Joseph Coffin, James R. Hart to 1882.

Mrs. John Sargent, Mrs. Joseph (Mary Atwood) Homer and Mrs. S. O. (Sarah Harding), Doane formed a famous trio of workers in the early Harrington Methodist Church.

Winthrop son of John Sargent Sr. was a local preacher and prominent temperance worker for 40 years. His son William was ordained to the Methodist ministry in 1869 and died at Bear River in 1877.

**Methodist Chapels Barrington Head:** Wm. Donaldson, a merchant at the Head, having provided for his widow bequeathed his property at the Head to the Methodist Church. They built a chapel there in 1816 which was enlarged about 1840. One piece of its furniture was a brass chandelier presented by the famous John Wesley. This was unsuitable for the lighting of the later Chapel, and it was laid aside, but with the introduction of electric lighting recently at the Head the Wesley

Chandelier was found to serve the purpose and was accordingly installed again. The Donaldson residence was used as a parsonage for many years until the present building gave needed relief.

It is said that Mr. Donaldson's nephew who was contesting the will, nailed up the Chapel doors the night before the dedication; but John Sargent Sen' broke them open. The fine position and imposing steeple of the Chapel at the head of the harbor make a notable mark for mariners entering port.

A mark of public spirit in the official Board of this Church is seen in the accounts of 1825 and 1826 when 5/- was paid to Dr. Fox and Dr. Geddes respectively, presumably as a share in the guarantee given those men. Henry Watson, Elisha Atwood Sr., and Elisha Atwood, Jr. are named in the Steward's books as class leaders at the River and The Town from 1836 to 1849.

Cape Negro has the distinction of erecting the first Methodist chapel in the township, unless we count Indian Brook with its overflow from Barrington as part and parcel of us. The log house at Cape Negro was built at the cross roads when Rev. James Mann was pastor. This gave place to a frame building on the same site as the present chapel, which served its turn, and then was moved to Port Latour for a dwelling. To the meetings in these first houses people used to go from Port Latour in their boats. The present chapel was built on the hill in 1853. Rev. Mr. Brettle was pastor; the pews were sold at auction. The following gentlemen were the trustees: Samuel Smith, David Swain, Jr., John B. Swain, James Swain, Josiah Smith, James A. Nickerson, Wm. A. Patterson. At this time Cape Negro and Port Latour Methodist Churches were connected with the Barrington Circuit. They became a separate circuit in 1869.

**Port Latour:** The first meeting house here was a community or Union house so called, near the old cemetery. Methodist services were held here and also held at the Baccaro school house until about 1850. when these services were combined in the new chapel built at Lower Port Latour, now re-built as an up-to-date and commodious public structure.

**Port Clyde:** After forming a society and maintaining regular services at the school house for years a chapel was built in 1880.

Bear Point and Shag Hr.: There was an old Union Church at Atwood's Brook with a wall pulpit and stairs. Here Methodist services were held for many years. A generation ago a Chapel was built at Shag Hr.

**The Passage:** A small house of worship was built in the days when the Sargent brothers were in business there. The house burned and was rebuilt about 1850. It was for this that a good sister was soliciting funds, when she asked the late Ansel Crowell for a contribution to build a house for the Lord. His reply was that the Lord had more houses now than he had tenants for; a point perhaps still worthy of consideration in many communities.

**Upper Port Latour:** After a long period during which a hall was used for the services a commodious Chapel was built; and when the circuit was established as at present, the mission house was located at this central point.

**Baptist Development:** In a sermon preached by Rev. Dr. Cramp before the Central Baptist Association June 1855, we have an extended reference to Rev. Theodore S. Harding, 'deceased June 8th. Some of the statements throw light on religious conditions in Barrington where Mr. Harding was born in 1773. He was awakened under the preaching of Henry Alline in 1781, but those impressions passed away and he attributed his conversion to the preaching of Rev. Freeborn Garretson in 1786. A few years later Revs. Harris Harding and Joseph Dimock made occasional Visits to Harrington, and the labors of these and itinerant Methodist preachers moved young Harding to preach. Discouraged by his mother and by John Sargent, who advised him to get education first, he held back, but in 1793 upon a fast day on account of the French War when the people assembled, but there was no minister, he stood up among them and gave a message which the people said was from the Lord, and they invited him to preach there again. In Shelburne he received credentials as a Methodist preacher that fall, and the next year was appointed to the Horton Circuit.

Rev. Harris Harding who settled in Yarmouth in 1797 was much attached to his Barrington friends whom he had visited now and then and called a "godly people."

The New Light indifference to the mode of baptism was gradually giving way to an acceptance of immersion. The situation as to Baptist organization is indicated in Dr. Cramp's sermon. Theodore Harding's views were Calvinistic which led him to separate from the Methodists after one year. Shortly after, he joined the Baptists at Horton and was baptized by Rev. John Burton at Halifax, and ordained by the same minister and two deacons in 1796. "Rev. John Burton," says Dr. Cramp, "was the only other Baptist minister in the Province." About 1806 a great revival took place in Yarmouth in which both the Hardings were engaged. At that time Rev. Theodore Harding visited Barrington, was admitted, though there was opposition, to the old meeting house, and conducted revival meetings there for three days. There was probably an unconscious partiality for his native place, but Dr. Cramp reports Mr. Harding as saying that "he believed the Barrington sinners were as good as the Horton Christians". Rev. Joseph Cfandall was with Mr. Harding during this visit. It was their custom to make missionary tours together. Rev. Edward Manning was another Baptist minister, who preached in Barrington. It is doubtful if any other native of Barrington has made a deeper impression upon the religious and educational life of the Province than Rev. Theodore S. Harding. At this time the New Light church definitely assumed the Baptist character.

Thomas son of Thomas Crowell, Jr., gr., a convert of Harris Harding, now became active in church work. In 1807 a Rev. Peter Martin, ancestor of the Martins of Jordan, was ordained and was pastor for a short time. Then Nehemiah Doane and Ann (Kenney) his wife joined this church. Rev. Thomas Crowell was ordained and became pastor.

In many other parts of the province during this period Baptist Church organization was proceeding rapidly and along with the external opposition there arose a question within as to the Scripturalness and propriety of Baptists sitting at the Communion with unimmersed people. Eventually the Baptist Associations adopted the rule of close

Communion.

**The Free Baptists:** It was at this point that the Free Baptist organization was introduced. Rev. Asa McGray a Free Will Baptist minister of New England, where the denomination so nicknamed had been established under the leadership of Rev. Benjamin Randall in 1780, after a few years residence in Cornwallis came to Cape Id. and while preaching in agreement with general Baptist doctrines opposed Calvinism and close communion. At this time the Yarmouth and Barrington Churches were both practising open communion and it is likely that Mr. McGray had been influenced by this fact in his choice of residence.

About the same time Rev. Jacob Norton of the Christian body came from Maine to Argyle and soon afterwards to Barrington. Their views prevailed with the majority of the Church and Rev. Thomas Crowell went with them, although there was much debate about doctrine and grief at separation from the Hardings and other old associates in church life and fellowship. Mr. McGray organized the first Free Will Baptist Church in N. Scotia Mar. 22, 1821. The Baptist Church of Barrington took the name Free Baptist July 24, 1821, with Rev. Thomas Crowell as pastor. Nehemiah Doane had been opposed to the change but remained in the Barrington church and was a deacon. It had been a "period of theological dispute such as only undiluted Puritans can wage. So said an essayist. Being Pilgrims and not Puritans may have accounted in part for the result of the dispute, while the war of 1812-14 may also have aroused latent sympathies and opened the way to the advances of the earnest Yankee ministers. From the F.C.B. Church book of 1847 we take the following summary of the previous history of the Barrington Church.

"The first organization of the Church at Barrington is unknown but supposed to be about the year of our Lord 1800. The first authentic record is dated May 30th, 1807 when church regulations are recorded, also the ordination of Rev. Peter Marten. About which time there was a great revival in the Church and many added to her number. In the year 1814 the church was again blessed with revival. In the summer of 1819 the church was again blest with reformation and many were added to the number. Till the year 1821 the articles of the Church were Calvinistic; but on July 24th of that year the church assembled together and renounced her Calvinistic articles and united or covenanted to take the Scriptures as their only and all sufficient rule of faith and practice. In the years 1828 and 1829 the Church was again blest with reformation; but some were unreconciled which caused a division in the Church and it split into two churches and remained so till the year of our Lord, 1837, when all difficulties were amicably disposed of and both churches united again as one, and for a time enjoyed a good union and many blessings. But unforeseen difficulties again arose and after every means to produce union had failed the yearly Conference recommended that the church be again divided into two churches.

**The Free Christian Baptists:** The minutes of that F.C B. Conference which was organized in 1837 on Cape Conference Sable Id. and composed of churches at Cape Sable Id., Argyle, Port La Tour, Port Medway, Caledonia, Cornwallis, Yarmouth, Kemptville, the First and Second Churches of Barrington throws light upon Barrington to wnship history. Very interesting are the reasons for adopting the denominational name.

"We consider it an undoubted privilege to choose that name which best expresses our faith; and as we believe in and practise baptism by immersion we must be Baptists; and if we are disciples of Christ, which we profess to be, we must be Christians; but as no outward forms or rites of themselves can make us Christians, we must be made free by the Son of God, and if made free by the Son, we must be Free Christians. Hence the name of Free Christian Baptist.

The arrangements for organizing this Conference were made "after deliberate consultation" in 1836, by pastors McGray of Cape Island, Thomas Crowell of First Barrington, Jacob Norton of Second Barrington, Charles Knowles of Yarmouth and Kemptville, and Edward Reynolds of Port La Tour, who met at Argyle; and their proposals were adopted unanimously the next year. The churches organized by Mr. Norton had been called "Christian" churches. In 1830, Albert Swim, who had been converted under Rev. Thomas Crowell was licensed to preach. Joshua Nickerson was a licensed preacher in 1837 and Samuel McKeown in 1840. Mr. McKeown was ordained in 1841 and on the death of Rev. Thomas Crowell, that year, became the pastor of the Barrington Church.

**The Free Will Baptists:** The attempt at union was however abortive. The ministers disagreed and the split in the Barrington Church was followed by the secession of some of the other churches. A F. W. Baptist minister from N. England, Elder Chaney, came and reorganized the Cape Island church under the F.W.B. name. Pastors McGray and Reynolds withdrew from the Conference. CunnabelPs Almanac of 1842 reported a F. W. Baptist body with ministers Asa McGray, Joshua Nickerson, Thomas Brady of Yarmouth and Asa Bent of Bridgetown. In 1845 the name of Rev. Moses Henderson is added and continues until 1851 when that of Edward Reynolds appears again; Mark Atwood and Isaac

G. Davis are travelling missionaries and Joshua Nickerson is pastor at Wood's Harbor and Stoddart's Id. The next next year Rev. H. W. Harris is pastor at Cape Island; Revs. S. McKeown and W.W. Ashley at Barrington Head. Mr. McGray died in 1843. Port la Tour and Solid Rock are in the list of F. W. B. Churches. In 1851 the meeting house called the "Christian Bethel" was built on Brasses Hill by 42 proprietors, including Samuel McKeown. Mr. Charles Haskell was pastor of the Barrington Church and Rev. E. G. Eaton of the Cape Island Church in 1864. Mr. McKeown and Mr. Ashley had moved away and joined other denominations.

The records of the F.C. B. Conference of the period show an earnest effort to improve their organization, but their attempt to secure fellowship amongst the ministers by Conference discipline failed and resulted in partisan feeling; so that at Barrington, Cape Id. and Wood's Hr. matters went to this extreme., that separate houses of worship were built. An effort was made for an amicable division on this basis: That such a part of the church as wish Bro. McKeown to be their pastor should have the privilege of doing so; that such a part as choose Bro. Knowles or any other brother may do so; that this choice of the parties form the line of division standing upon their first organization.

The Conference Committee on this matter were Revs. Samuel Hartt, Edward Weyman and Calvin Cann and Deacons Benjamin Woodworth and Calvin Churchill; the two first being F. C. B. visitors from N. Brunswick. Mr.

Knowles, with Elder Albert Swim as assistant became pastor of the Western Church.

Mr. Keowrfs supporters organized a church and with him joined the F. W. Baptists.

Among the F.C. Baptist ministers these changes may be noted. In 1847 Rev. Henry A. Stokes was pastor at Wood's Hr. and Rev. J. B. Norton had removed to Cornwallis where he spent the rest of his life In 1857 S. W. Bennison, in 1858 Walter Weston, Ezra Crowell and Samuel K. West and in 1861 J. I. Porter were ordained.

In 1866, Nov. 29 the F. W. Baptists and F. C. Baptists were again united under the name of the Free Baptist Conference of N. Sdotia, and the two churches in each locality soon came together in fellowship and union. Rev. Mr. Porter wa's for many years pastor at Barrington and Clerk of the F. B. Conference. Rev. Theodore H. Crowell was ordained in 1867.

More space has been given to the account of the Free Baptist Church than to others, because it was a new denomination in N. Scotia in framing which the native ministers and pastors of the township churches bore the most important part. The names of Thomas Crowell, Asa McGray, Charles Knowles, Jacob Norton, Albert Swim, Edward Reynolds, S. K. West, Walter Weston J. I. Porter, Theodore Crowell and E. G. Eaton stand for the pioneers of an organization which, though weak numerically, stood for the best things in Church and state and family life, taking for its sole guide the Word of God.

#### **Free Will Baptist Church Port LaTour, N.S.:**

"About the year 1836 Elder Edward Reynolds, a F. W. B. minister from Liverpool country came among us; and with the blessing of God upon his labors a revival of religion commenced at which time the church was organized consisting of some fifteen or twenty members. He continued as their pastor for a number of years after which they were favored with the labors of a number of the F. W. B. brethren from the U. States; as Anderson, Atwood, Woodman and others. After which it became difficult to obtain F. W. B. preaching, and the church being in a scattered state it was thought best" to join the F. C. B. church. According to their wishes they were organized a F. C. B. church by Elder Charles Knowles, after which he was chosen pastor. But for reasons best known to himself he never visited them. After the period of two years they obtained the labors of Rev. Samuel McKeown for some eight or ten years at which time the Lord greatly blessed his labors in the conversion of many souls. But after considering the circumstances by which they were surrounded, they thought best to take their first name, viz., F. W. Baptist, by which Elder A. Harris, Elder Samuel McKeown, Brother Thomas Coffin and Brother Ebenezer Crowell, April 30, 1851 organized them into a F. W. B. Church. From that time till the present we have had about one -fourth of the time F. W. B. preaching."

The above was taken from the Church book, being a revision of the Records at a meeting held in Salem Chapel, Sep. 10, 1859. The Rev. Thomas Brown was minister there in 1860. This church maintained close relations with the F. W. B. church at Barrington and with these entered into the F. B. union in 1866.

**Free Baptists of Cape Island:** The Book of Records for the Church of Christ on Cape Island in the township of Barrington, organized March 22nd, 1821 by Elder Asa McGray, Elder Thomas Crowell, assistant. Met and convened at Jethro Covell's March 22, thence proceeded and embodied the Brethren upon the gospel plan namely We are agreed in repairing to the Scriptures of Truth as our only and all-sufficient rule of faith and practice, believing that there is no man wise enough to revise the Laws of Christ, or to alter them for the better. Neither do we consider ourselves or any other society perfect in a strict sense so but that we are liable to errors and imperfections, and of course if any man or men fix a book of Discipline to govern the Church by it must be an imperfect one. The Lord Jesus Christ has given us a perfect Law of Liberty, and we are not willing to exchange a perfect Law for an imperfect one. We therefore consider that the Scriptures are sufficient for the church to make their appeal to on any and every occasion. For, saith Paul to Timothy.

"All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works."

If we are thoroughly furnished we need nothing more than to consider the Scriptures of Truth as our only and all-sufficient Rule of Faith and Practice, hoping and praying that we shall all be led by the same spirit by which they were written. Therefore under those considerations we not only consider it our duty, but esteem it our privilege to be embodied or united together as a Church; and having first given ourselves to God, we now give ourselves to one another by the Will of God, to watch over each other for good and build each other up in the most holy faith and so fulfill the law of Christ.

And now, as brethren and sisters in Christ, children of one family, and heirs of the Grace of God, we covenant unite and agree to stand by each other, and do all we can to strengthen and encourage each other on our heavenly journey; and also to preserve a union and harmony in the Church by attending to the worship of God and all the ordinances of His House; and may the Lord grant us grace and wisdom that all may shine as lights in the world, and this Church be as a City set on a hill that cannot be hid. Therefore as an evidence of our thus uniting as above mentioned, we give orders to the Clerk to enroll our names together John Cunningham, Junr., Albert Swim, Archibald Brannen, Levi Nickerson,^ James Smith, Senr., Peter Kenney, Mary Brannen, Parhel Covell, Elizabeth Newell, Ann Smith, David Smith, Collins Newell, Joshua Nickerson, Heman Kenney, Eleazar Crowell, Seth Smith, Archelaus Smith, 3rd., Joseph Purdy, Azuba Kenney.

Mar. 28. Met in Conference and appointed Eleazor Crowell and Collins Newell deacons; then received the following members: Hezekiah Smith, Abigail Smith and 18 others.

June 17. Baptized James Smith Senr. and 4 others. Sacrament of the Lord's Supper administered for the first time.

Aug. 23. Baptized Michael and Lettice Swim.

Aug. 30. Baptized Esther Swim and Albert Swim.

1822, May 9. Chose 5 brethren, viz., Robert Brown

James Kenney, John Cunningham, James Smith 3rd.,  
Levi Nickerson to look up the strayed sheep.

July 7. Brethren revisited at Cockewit. Baptized Solomon and Lucretia Smith, Josiah and Elizabeth Sears.

July 20. Conference meeting. Eleazor Crowell with others ordained deacons.

July 21. Met in the Grove, Elder Wm. W. Ashley preached a sermon from Rev. 19: 9: and then assisted Elder Me Gray in administering the Sacrament to 90 communicants.

Oct. 29. Met at Nehemiah Crowell's to labour with j N Found him guilty of drunkenness and falsehood.

1824, Feb. 3. Met at Bro. Levi Nickerson's. Albert Swim appointed third deacon.

Feb. 7- Met in Conference at Bro. Hezekiah Smith's. Appointed Hezekiah Smith treasurer.

Dec. 16. M. P. excommunicated from the church for insufferable immorality: (Many cases of discipline are mentioned).

1825, Jan. 16. Departed this life Parnel Covel, worthy member of this church, aged 70 years and 4 days.

Monday, June 20. Met in Council at the house of Jethro Covel Collins Newell, James Kenney, deacons; Ebenezer Crowell, Robert Brown, Clarks; Lumber Nickerson, Ziba Newell, and John Wilson, Superintendents; Elders Asa McGray and Thomas Crowell, assistants. Met for the purpose of receiving baptizing and ordaining Edward Reynolds as an evangelist preacher. 1st. Heard him give a relation of the work of Grace upon his heart, voted satisfied. 2nd; Heard his call into the Ministry, voted satisfied. Then Elder McGray baptized him. Then ordained Edward Reynolds as an Evangelist preacher. Elder Thomas Crowell preached the sermon. Elder McGray gave the charge and made the ordaining prayer. Elder Crowell gave the right hand of fellowship.

(In 1826 the records begin to be in the hand-writing of Hezekiah Smith, appointed Clerk Nov. 4th. The earlier records seem to have been kept by Elder McGray, cases of discipline and death most frequent.)

**Copy of the Certificate:** This is to certify "all whom it may concern that Edward Reynolds of Cornwallis in Kings County and Province of Nova Scotia was on the 20th day of June in the Year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty-five publicly and regularly set apart by prayer and laying on of hands to preach the gospel as an evangelist and to administer the ordinances of the Church of Christ in general, where God in the allotment of his Providences may call him.

Administered by us in Barrington the 20th day of June, 1825 Asa McGray, Elder.

Witness: Robert Brown, Thomas Crowell, Elder.  
Ebenezer Crowell.

1827, Sep. 23. Joined the Church and baptized; Margaret Watson, Alexander Watson.

Oct. 7. Heman Crowell baptized and joined the Church.

Nov. 29. James Colwell Smith joined the Church.



1829, April 1. Asa Bent of Annapolis received as a member and ordained as a minister, as "a member of the Free Will Baptist Church in Barrington." Certificate signed by Hezekiah Smith, Clerk.

1829, Dec. 15. Met and convened at Elder McGray's dwelling-house for the purpose of ordaining James Melvin. Elders present: Asa McGray and Thomas Crowell. Sat in Council: Asa McGray, Thomas Crowell, Ebenezer Crowell, Collins Newell, James Kenney, Albert Swim, Hezekiah Smith, Thomas Doane, James Smith, Reuben Smith, Levi Nickerson, Eleazar Crowell. Heard Brother Melvin's experience: heard his call to the work of the ministry: heard his views in regard to the doctrine of the gospel. Voted satisfied, and ordained him as a travelling preacher.

Likewise received in Council a certificate from a number of the inhabitants of Ragged Islands as follows: Nov. 3rd, 1829. This may certify to whom it may concern that Bro. James Melvin is a man of good moral character and a worthy brother in Christ and we approbate him as a preacher of the Gospel. Signed: William Hayden, Benj. Hayden, John Davis, John Williams, Joseph Hard/, Fred K. Fader, Peter Spearwater, Lot Hardy. .

Jas. Melvin's certificate was signed by the Elders and by Ebenezer Crowell, deacon.

1832, June 18. W. W. Ashley was received as a member of the Conference: 1836, July 19, he was excluded from the connexion.

In 1836 Albert Swim and Joshua Nickerson received licenses as preachers, both certificates signed by Phineas Nickerson, Clerk. In 1837 the Free Will Baptist and Free Christian Baptists united under the name of Free Baptists. During February and March of 1837 meetings were held at Michael Swim's and a general revival took place and about 175 names were added to the membership. On June 17 the Annual Conference was held on Cape Island, the Bidders present being McGray, Crowell, Norton and Charles Knowles, a similar conference having been held in 1836 "at Bro. CroweH's meeting-house" (evidently at Sherose Id.). Here "first a union constituted between us and Bros. Norton and Charles Knowles with the churches under their charge and we become one body under the name of Free Christian Baptist Church." Sacrament administered to 126 members. Met at Elder Crowell's in Council, Nov. 25, 1837 for the ordination of Albert Swim; above named ministers and Rev. Edward Reynolds present. Also deacons Aaron Nickerson, Elijah Nickerson, Crowell Smith, Joseph Atwood, Nehemiah Doane, Colman Crowell, Alfred Kimball, Obadiah Wilson. Elder Norton preached the sermon.

1838, Feb. 15. Conference at School house (the first record of a meeting any where but in a d wellinghouse)

April 30. Sacrament at the South meeting house.

June 3. Sacrament at Clark's Hr. meeting-house.

1839, Feb. 18. Church meeting at the Centre meeting house.

Aug. 29. After a meeting at Argyle on Aug. 3. Elder McGray withdrew from the Free Christian Baptist union and rallied the church to fall back on the original organization. Elder Brady joined with him and Joshua Nickerson was ordained

In 1840 Elders John Chaney, Isaac Davis and Kinsman Davis, F. B. ministers from N. England, visited the island and the church joined the

Free Baptist body of the U. States. The new church covenant (Art. 7) had a pledge against the drinking and sale of ardent spirits.

1841. The church reports to the Farmington Quarterly Meeting, Me. and votes a contribution to help the 1st F. W. Baptist Church in Boston build a meeting house. Deacons reappointed: Harvey Doane, Jethro Covell, Levi Nickerson and George Smith: Smith and Nickerson to serve as under shepherds on the South part of the island, Doane and Covell on the North part; division to be William Brannen's and Mud Bridge.

1842, Oct. 6, Elder Mark Atwood arrived on the island from the U. States.

1843, Feb. 4. Elder Reynolds was received to the Church, also Joshua Atwood Senr. and John Smith, 137 communicants at the service. Departed this life, Dec. 30, 1843, our beloved friend and pastor, Elder Asa McGray. A discourse by Elder Reynolds on the occasion of the funeral, Text: 11 Sam. 3, 38.

1844 Jan. 27. Elder Moses C. Henderson was invited to be the pastor. Elder John Jenkins visited the church : Mr. Henderson had just been ordained in 1842. He remained at Cape Island about three years. Kinsman R. Davis, who came in 1846 was a minister from N. England, who made a deep impression during his visit.

1848. Elder H. W. Harris succeeded Elder Henderson as pastor. (For several years the records relate mainly to the death of members.)

1856, May 1. Elder Thomas Brown came from Rhode Id. and commenced labor and was chosen pastor.

"It appeared as if some good was to be done and the curtains of night were for a time to be withdrawn". Through the summer of 1856 a revival of religion took place. Elder Brown was followed by Rev. E. G. Eaton, and during his term of office the reunion of Free Will and Free Christian Baptists took place.

**The Regular Baptists:** It has been shown how the Baptists of Barrington held aloof from the close, communion movement in the rest of the Province. The nearest regular Baptist Churches to Barrington for a generation were those of Argyle and Sable Rr. where Rev. L. Marshall was pastor in 1849. Seven years later Rev. P. F. Murray was pastor in Argyle and Barrington. The late Mrs. Irene Kendrick said that in the thirties a Rev. Mr. Baker, sent by the Baptist Home Mission Board came and found seven Baptists whom he organized as a church. They were old people and the most had passed away by about 1848 when Rev. Win. Burton of Yarmouth re-organized the Church with ten members mostly from other places. It was little pastoral care they enjoyed. Rev. T. C. Belong was in charge of this Church in 1861.

The meeting-houses at Wood's Hr., and Barrington Pass., were built under the leadership of Rev. W. H. Richan who first taught school at Barrington Pass., then became school insp'r. for the Co., was married and ordained there in 1866 and for many years was the sole efficient and worthy pastor of the church. Once, at the Island meeting house when Squire Ebenezer Crowell had invited Rev. Mr. Burton of Yarmouth (Bapt.) to preach there, Rev. J. B. Norton, who was present, denounced the sermon as "damnable doctrine. " Years afterwards Rev. Percy Murray (Bapt.) preached at the Bethel by invitation of the church officials, from the text: "Let brotherly love continue." When Rev. Mr Ashley held his next service there, he said "Rather than that such doctrine should be preached here, it would be better for these walls to crumble to ashes and the winds of heaven to howl over its ruins." Mr. Ashley afterwards joined' a Baptist Church in the United States.

In 1869 a Baptist Church was organized at Wood's Hr., and the meeting-house was built. Squire Chute was the clerk. This house was soon burned down; another was built in a few years. Port Clyde is the only other place in the township where the Regular Baptists have had a church and house of worship. In 1906 all the Baptists and Free Baptist Churches in the township entered the United Baptist denomination of the Maritime Provinces.

**Church of England:** The introduction of the Episcopal mode of worship in Barrington soon followed the removal of the refugees from Shelburne into the township. By the reservation of a share for "glebe" purposes in the Grant and by the refusal of the Government to recognize as clergymen any ministers except those of the Church of England this body enjoyed a considerable preference. Before 1790 an allotment had been made for Church services in Barrington but had never been paid. Bishop Inglis emphatically disapproved of Divine Worship in public places used as ball-rooms, and thus promoted the building of Churches where needed in his diocese.

The Archives containing his Reports throw light upon religious conditions in Barrington at that time. In 1790 the Bishop describes the Anglican Church in Shelburne, just finished, 64x42 feet, floor measurement. He put on record the following information about the people along the coast to Yarmouth. Shelburne to Barrington 22 miles, no road; 120 families in Harrington township of whom 60 reside at the harbor; people much led away by Methodists and New Lights. Barrington to Argyle 22 miles, no road; 60 to 70 English families in Argyle besides 40 Acadians who are occasionally visited by a priest. Number of families professing Church of England at Barrington 6, at Argyle about 20, at Yarmouth about 12. Argyle the most eligible situation for a clergyman.

In 1793-5 Rev. David Ormond was the Episcopal missionary at "Yarmouth, Barrington and parts adjacent" but we have found no local record of his work in Barrington. Not for several years afterwards was any regular service maintained, but probably some attention was given to the negroes at Upper Port Latour and elsewhere in the township as well as to the newcomers of the loyalists. Mrs. William Robertson was a Van Orden from Tuskent. It was agreed that the sons of this family should be reared in the Presbyterian and the daughters in the Episcopal faith. Their daughter Sarah who married Thomas Crowell, was joined by the wives of George and Lovitt Wilson, and Rev. Dr. White came from Shelburne occasionally and conducted worship at their houses. About 1840 the Church at the Passage was built. Mr. Gray, Mrs. Banks, Mrs. Wrayton, Mrs. Crosby, teacher, and the members of the families already named formed the membership. Rev. Mr. Nichols was the first resident pastor. A chapel was built at Port Latour at the junction of the Barrington and shore roads. This was afterwards removed to Green Hill for the greater convenience of the negro population. Rev. Mr. Stewart held the charge in 1854 and Rev. Mr. Tays in 1859. Rev.

Abraham Jordan was rector next when the parsonage was built. He was followed by Rev. F. M. Young about 1866.

During the intervals of missionary settlement visits were made and services held by rectors T. H. White and J. T. Moody of Shelburne and Yarmouth.

In recent years the old meeting house at the Head has been occupied, Episcopal services being conducted by Rev. Gordon Lewis of Yarmouth.

The negroes of the township came under the spiritual care of the Episcopal Methodists about 1857 when Rev. Joseph Smith, a man of their own race, was for a time their minister.

**The Presbyterian Church:** The tenacity of the Scotch for the faith of their fathers was well exemplified in the establishment of the Presbyterian cause in Harrington. The most of the people resident on the West side of Clyde River were worshippers at the old church across the river near the head of tidewater; Dr. Geddes brought to Barrington Head an ardent interest in religion; Wm. Robertson at the Passage and Wm. Cunningham on Cape Island, with their numerous families, furnished in each place a nucleus for the organization of a church. They enjoyed occasional visits from the Shelburne ministers; Rev. Mr. Dripps, 1826 and Rev. T. Wishart, 1841. Rev. James Byers 1846 1851 was the first to hold regular services in Barrington. In 1854 Clyde and Barrington had Rev. George Clarke as minister. He was followed by Rev. Hugh McMillan in 1862. Rev. M. G. Henry had a long and fruitful ministry during which houses of worship were, built at Barrington Passage and Clyde River. The Church on Cape Island near the Ferry was built in the forties. Under the leadership of the late T. W. Watson, the old meeting house at the Head was repaired and used for Presbyterian meetings. There is a tradition that the first Presbyterian meeting in this township was held at this old house by Rev. Mr. Donald who came from Shelburne. Rev. Gavin Lang, father of the Archbishop of Canterbury, was at one time the minister at Shelburne and Barrington.

**Change and Decay:** The custom of the ministers of the Methodist and New Light Churches down to fifty years ago was to give members of the congregation the privilege of testimony or exhortation after the sermon. The sermon thus was apt to appeal strongly to the emotions. Without doubt the variety tended to enrich the service, while opening the door to occasional abuse. This custom was referred to in a temperance meeting by Rev. Mr. Ashley who characterised a prominent sister of another church who would "listen to a few dry anecdotes, and then get up and witness, to the 'everlasting' gospel." The writer has heard one of these old exhorters say in his testimony that he supposed the young preacher "did the best he could".

The passing of "speaking in the preaching meeting" is indicative of the general changes in the church world since 1820. Then, disputation respecting theological differences was the rule and preachers were so insistent on doctrine and tradition that they and their lay followers were apt to miss the law of love. As in Cornwallis where the Presbyterians stepped into the shoes of the Congregationalists who would not give up Watt's Hymns for the Psalms and Paraphrases, so in Barrington. The redeeming feature was in the appeal to the Word of God to which the people had access, so that now the churches and their ministers are in full view of the truth as to Christian fellowship in the greatest common cause.

Members of churches arrive and pass off the stage in succession. Though spirituality is the essential quality in the church we are apt to discover this but slightly among the living and to attach it as a matter of course to the dead. The church is therefore as an organization hard to realize except in its present stage.

On the other hand the houses men worship in serve often from generation to generation and make deep impressions on those who frequent them. There rang out the impassioned word of beloved religious teachers; there were enacted the events which live in memory, dedications of persons and property to God, revival scenes, weddings and funerals; there the pews, the gallery, the pulpit and furniture, the very walls with finish perhaps antique and venerable are telling their story of devotion and sacrifice to sensitive minds and hearts because associated with religion. These houses are often the chief landmarks, so to speak, of the community, ever speaking eloquently of the noblest aspirations as well as of the differing modes of life of former generations. The new settlement, generally impecunious, may put its best into the house of worship. Even then decay, inconvenience of location, inroad of more modern ideas may bring about the demolishing of the sacred structure, and it is well to preserve the story and pictures of the building when possible, for the benefit of coming generations. Barrington has still some of these waymarks of its worshipping people.

**The Old Meeting House:** The chief monument erected by the Barrington grantees was the Old Meeting House built in 1766. Intended for public meetings of all sorts, it was unfit for use in winter at first, and in 1786 Garretson described it as without doors or windows. Soon after that meeting houses were built at Cape Negro and Sherose Id., and doubtless, the people about the Head made some necessary additions to the building. Thus, it was occupied by the Methodists, the KPew Lights and other preachers as a place of worship.

The old meeting house originally had a door in each end, east and west. The pulpit was very high. There were benches with backs for the men and women who sat on opposite sides of the house and facing the pulpit. Children sat on a long piece of timber in front of the pulpit, and facing the people. The old women sat in front of them, facing the same way. About 1817 a number of the people joined in a subscription at forty shillings a share to repair and finish the house. They "pewed off and plastered" the inside having put the door in the side of the building and the pulpit opposite to the door. Thomas Coffin, Sr., Samuel Watson, Josiah Nickerson, Theodore Adams, Smith Atwood, Obediah W. Homer, Heman Crowell, Charles Doane, Osborne Doane, and Lendall Doane were leaders in this enterprise. David Doane was chief carpenter. Their intention was to keep it fit and open as a place of worship.

(Note : The writer remembers seeing in the subscription book many years ago the name of his grandfather John Hopkins, among many others. The cost of repairs was borne by many people in the township).

This was done and Trustees were appointed who soon locked the house against a Township meeting which was called there. In spite of attempts made to secure the use of the house for town meetings and a petition to

the N. S. Assembly in 1828 the new proprietors held the field in keeping and controlling the house for a place of worship. The Methodist Chapel was dedicated in 1816, and the old house was refitted by the non-Methodists whose ideas of propriety and self respect in the conduct of worship had been quickened by the new church home dedicated by the Methodists. With the increase of population and prosperity it was felt that cottages and barns were unsuitable places for public worship. As the proprietors throughout the township were devoting their energies to local needs they would not unite to keep up the old meeting house either for worship or for a town hall. About this time the Free Baptist organization took definite shape and the meetings of Revs. J. B. Norton and W. W. Ashley, and later of Rev. Samuel McKeown were regularly held in the Old Meeting house. When, in time, the township was compelled to provide a court house for its civic needs the meeting house was left to. exclusively religious uses. By the time the F.W.B. Bethel was built, in 1851, at Brass's Hill the old house had become quite dilapidated again. Probably the Rev. Charles Haskell, after identifying himself with Plymouthism was the last to hold regular meetings there before a thorough renovation of the building took place in 1892 to provide a place for the Presbyterian meetings. This was not all smooth sailing, for in 1889 an Act of Parliament had been passed to demolish the old church. To some people it was evidently an eyesore rather than a memorial of a worthy past. Not so the late Thomas Watson whose love of Barrington and its shrines found different expression. The bare timbers, the capacious gallery around three sides of the building, the Wall-pulpit and ancient pews still remain and with bits of furniture of the olden time take the mind of the visitor to the scenes and people of old Barrington.

**The Island Meeting House:** No house of worship in the township was so long or constantly in use as that two story structure standing near the Sherose Id. road. Under date of September 17, 1811 we have the following preamble to a subscription list and account showing 353.6.4 expended by the building committee.

"The old Island Meeting House being found too small, inconvenient and uncomfortable for the number of people that generally attends divine service in that place, and being very much decayed and out of Repair, We the subscribers.. call on our neighbors to join and build a meeting house for the public worship of God near where the old meeting house now standeth. To be open to all such preachers to preach in as occasion may call and such as profess to have a dispensation of the Gospel of Christ committed to their charge the subscribers to meet and agree on the most eligible mode for the Form and Size of said House and by a majority of votes to choose persons to superintend the construction of and payments for the said House We do hereby promise to pay, etc."

"At a meeting of the subscribers voted unanimously that Mr. Obediah Wilson and Ebenezer Crowell, Esq., superintend the construction of and all matters relating to the said building and finishing the same."

There were 48 subscribers. Thirty pews were set off of which ten were in the gallery; the prices ranged from 55 to 11.

In the fall of 1827 a collection was made for a stove which was bought by Captain Isaac Hopkins in Halifax; cost of stove and pipe 8.15. The pews in this house were "square" pews of the old fashion.

In 1841 the meeting house was purchased from the proprietors and became the property of the F. C. Baptist Church. At the same time the house was greatly enlarged and pews sold to meet the cost. Josiah Coffin, Esq., Samuel Watson and Elisha Atwood were the appraisers of the property taken over. Obediah Wilson, Jr., Esq. and Messrs. John Kendrick and George Wilson were the committee to superintend the alterations, seven trustees were to be appointed annually, the first selection being John Kenney, Joseph Wilson, Joseph Crowell, Jesse Smith, Paul Crowell 2nd, Joseph Kendrick, Thomas West Wilson. Some twenty years after this the wall pulpit was taken down. It was not until the "Temple" was built in 1882 that the Island meeting house ceased to be the constant place of resort for the worshippers of a large community. It was then demolished.

**Cape Id. Houses of Worship:** Rev. Mr. McGray, who organized the F. W. Baptist Church on Cape Id. in 1821 made a room for religious meetings in the house which he bought at Centre ville, by opening a partition between the larger rooms and placing a platform instead. Here also he had a Sunday School some years before 1838 when the meeting house was built. This was a two-story building. It was changed to a public hall about the time of the union, 1866, and then a commodious Church was built on the same site, the original lot set apart for a meeting-house in 1767 .

The second Sunday School on the Island was held in the log school-house at Newellton in 1832. The first meeting house, built in 1838 at Centreville, was situated on the West side of the post road a short distance from the commodious place of worship which took its place in the sixties. It was a two story building with galleries and afterwards was used as a hall and a meeting place for the Sons of Temperance for many years.

The old Clark's Harbor meeting house, opened in 1838, was just south of the later one which soon was occupied by the Adventists and then by the Salvation Army. The old house had side galleries and a wall pulpit which was reached by winding stairs.

At Clark's Hr., and South Side the meetings for worship were held in dwelling houses until, in connection with the Free Baptist movement Rev. Albert Swim began to preach. He was ordained in 1837 but previously from the time of his license to preach in 1830, had conducted revival meetings there with great success. Himself a^ convert of Rev. Thomas Crowell, he and the Clarks Hr. Church identified themselves with the F. C. Baptists, when the temporary separation came. He had no stated salary till 1845, and then only \$200 guaranteed, but supported himself in part by fishing. He moved to Hear Point in 1848. A house had been built by the F. W. Baptists soon after Mr. McGray's arrival and was in use till about 1860 when a new and substantial house took its place on the same site. This shortly was abandoned to the Salvation Army. The Free Baptists then provided themselves with another place of meeting, the most capacious of any church in Shelburne County, which is now being replaced by a handsome building more central to the large congregation and a worthy recognition of the prosperity of the town under the divine blessing.

**Bear Pt. Meeting House:** The first meeting house at Bear Pt. was

on the East side of Atwood's Brook. There was no local church organization but services were held by the ministers in the vicinity. A Sunday School was conducted there about the midcentury, of which Stephen Banks was teacher a long time. This house had a pulpit on the wall with stairs. One of the early ministers who used the weed was accustomed to take up his spittoon for use there. (Other proprietors houses had their spittoon as a part of the regular furniture.)

About 1861 the old house was torn down and a new one built on land bought from Joseph Atwood Senr., by Isaac Smith, Ensign Hopkins, Joshua Atwood, Samuel Atwood and Reuben Stoddart as a building committee. The F. C. Baptists built it as a proprietor's house and then sold one quarter's interest in it to the Wesleyan Methodists, subject to use when convenient by "all Evangelical preachers".

**Adventist Meeting Houses:** Owing to disagreements respecting the right of the Second Adventist preachers to conduct their meetings in the various "proprietor's" houses, a number of meeting houses were built by this denomination in the township. Namely, at Bear Point on the West Side, at the Head of Woods Hr., at West Hd., Cape Id. and at Charlesville. The F. C. Baptist house at Clarks Hr., shortly after its erection was given up to the Adventists. Rev. Mr. Halliday settled at Bear Point and was the principal minister of the Adventist Churches for many years, a man greatly respected throughout the township

**The Christian Bethel:** Owing to a serious disagreement concerning their ministers and the use of the Island Meeting house a house for worship was built in 1851 at Brass's Hill and called the "Christian Bethel." Fifty one shares were taken by residents, mostly of West Barrington, although the names of Dr. Geldes, Thomas Coffin Sr., Samuel McKeown and Isaac Goodwin are on the list. The building committee were: John Wilson, Paul Crowell 2nd, Paul Crowell 3rd, Isaac Hopkins Sr., and Isaac Hopkins 2nd. The finance committee were Capt. Elijah Wood, Jonathan Smith and Rufus H. Crowell. Any minister that was employed by at least three-fourths of the proprietors had a preference in appointments; otherwise the house was open to Evangelical preachers. A clear-toned church bell which rang out from this Church steeple, as far as Port Latour, was the first to be introduced into the township. The house was incorporated and insured. This house was regularly occupied by the Free Will Baptists. The Presbyterians held services here while their church at the Passage was building. After the Union of the Baptist bodies in 1866 their meetings alternated between the Bethel and Island Meeting House until the Temple took their place. A parsonage owned by the F. W. Baptists stood at the foot of the hill, northward, until destroyed by fire about 1870.

**Port Latour Houses of Worship:** The people at first went to Barrington Head or Cape Negro for public worship. In the early part of the 19th century a Union House was built on the Governor's lot in the vicinity of the union cemetery. Then in Elder Reynold's day Salem Church was built as a F. W. Baptist house of worship and continued in use until 1872, when the present church edifice was erected. The Methodists occupied the Union meeting house, and also held services for many years in the Baccaro school house until their present chapel was built.



The Anglican Church had a house of worship at Nickerson's corner by the Barrington road. This was removed to Green Hill for the use of the negroes living there.

**Early Sunday Schools:** A Sunday School was organized at Centerville, Cape Id., by Rev. Mr. McGray in August 1827 under the auspices of the Free Will Baptist Church. It met in a small log dwelling house and was faithfully kept up, though regarded by some at first as a profanation of the Sabbath. Its influence for good in the community was soon noted and as the people increased similar schools were established in every part of the island. About the same time Rev. Thomas Crowell started a Sunday School at the Passage. Concerning the first Sunday School at the Head there are various accounts. Mr. Wm. Watt, Mr. Bennison, Mr. Osborne Smith, Dr. Geddes, Mr. Thomas West and Mr. McAley are all credited with being pioneers in this work. The children were gathered on Sundays at the houses of Messrs. Watt, Bennison and West perhaps in turn, for one summer at least; afterwards the school was taken to the chapel when Mr. Sargent became the superintendent. Messrs. Bennison and David Atwood assisted also at the private houses. At this time about 1827, a number of families were living at The River. Here the story goes McAley on the second Sunday boxed Louisa Doane's ears and that broke up the school.

**Native Preachers:** As to the ministry and its supply from native talent, the picture is a pleasing one. The evangelical spirit of the Methodists bore good fruit. Theodore Seth Harding came first to the ranks of their ministry, but on his first circuit the ingrain Calvinist doctrine overflowed offensively, and his great evangelistic and organizing abilities were transferred to the Baptists. Winthrop Sargent Joseph Coffin, Howard Doane, Edwin Doane and David Smith were workmen who needed not to be ashamed. Rev. Joseph Coffin was a preacher of eminent ability, energy and courage, greatly beloved in the township which was permitted for a time to enjoy his ministrations. Thomas Crowell, a convert of the New Light Order, having reached mature years, was drawn to the preacher's and pastor's life in order to combat the worldliness and sin about him. His was a name to conjure with throughout the township on account of his moderation and spirituality. Albert Swim, b. 1800, was an honored instrument in revival work. He had the gift of making plain the way of salvation in his exposition of the Word. Joshua Nickerson (Yankee) had a compelling manner of speech and an efficient though comparatively short ministry. Charles Knowles spent several years of his ministry in his native township and organized the First Yarmouth Free Baptist Church of which he was the influential pastor for many years. Pastor Knowles supplemented his scant schooling by carrying with him in his saddle books for study. Also as a preacher he arranged his matter with skill and cumulative force, and it may safely be said that no native preacher of his time in Western Nova Scotia could compare with him in pulpit oratory, and that of the most genuine and spontaneous type.

Samuel K. West was a more popular platform speaker than preacher, for his speech naturally teemed with striking similies which seemed to embarrass him in preaching. Two sons heard the call to the ministry, of whom Joseph spent several years with the F. B. Churches of Barrington and other parts of this province, a man of fine literary tastes and pulpit ability. S. W. Bennison, Theodore H. Crowell, James F. Smith, Ezra Crowell, John L. Smith, James W. Smith, and Edwin Crowell, all natives

of Barrington served the Free Baptist Churches of this province. Joseph Hogg, Presb. attained distinction as a preacher and scholar and was minister at Moncton and Winnipeg. He is remembered in Barrington for his skill in the teacher's office.

**Witchcraft:** This seems the most appropriate place to introduce the subject of witchcraft. It was inevitable that a colony from New England in the middle of the 18th century should retain some traces of the sentiments which had not long before dominated their social and religious world. The late James S. Smith, first keeper of Baccaro light, tells of the custom among the older folks when he was a boy, of conversing about ghosts and witches until he would be half frightened to death. Sable Island the scene of many wrecks was supposed to be their habnt, quite in line with the suggestion in Shakespeare's "Tempest" of a place too remote for verification of the stories. The chief reference available on this subject is a lecture on Barrington by the Rev. Winthrop Sargent given in 1863. The lecturer was a son of John Sargent and his knowledge of Barrington in the first half of his century would be intimate and reliable; but he rested mainly upon tradition for the information which he incorporated in his lecture. With considerable rhetorical power he portrayed the hardships and losses of New Englanders who migrated to Barrington, and says:

"as it would appear, these afflicted people found the origin of their mishaps in influences and causes more onerous and subtle than anything arising out of the course of nature. It was an age and a country in which a firm persuasion was very prevalent of the existence of that obnoxious class of beings, who, claiming the attributes of humanity were nevertheless said to be endowed with those supernatural powers by which they were enabled to brave the terrors of the ocean and pass over its agitated surface comfortably ensconced in so frail and fragile a bark as an egg shell; yes and triumphantly to ride on the yielding air on their envenomed errands of mischief upon a steed of no less noble qualities than those of a broomstick.

Yes, the fathers and mothers of Barrington, it is said, were maliciously assailed, and their plans for emigration not a little interfered with and injuriously affected by these reputed agents and accomplices of the enemy of all good. As I recollect the tradition these influences very materially interfered with the embarkation of their families and property."

He cites some traditional instances in point, but admits that "if they had been free from the use of rum probably many things laid to the witches might not have happened."

Here there is an obvious confusion of the first period of settlement, in which drunkenness was not prevalent, with a time half a century later when the West India business of John Sargent and Obediah Wilson was in full swing . Then rum was an ordinary return cargo, and its extension sale in the community brought a curse upon the younger families of the old stock as well as upon the newcomers with their more indulgent habits of life. The lecturer's viewpoint, it should also be remembered, was that of the newcomer's family, still somewhat aloof and superior in feeling, and inclined to be credulous of discrediting stories about their Pilgrim predecessors in the township.

It is well known that witchcraft is one of the principal superstitions held by the negro race. This knowledge was used in the decay of Shelburne to protect property from depredation. One of the houses which had a reputation of being haunted was removed to Barrington and became the home and place of business of a merchant at the Passage about a hundred years ago.

From such sources the few instances of reputed witchcraft seem to have been derived. That the old stories should reappear now and then amongst isolated settlers, especially a people so familiar with Boston Bay history was only to be expected. In one instance a vessel was missing from her moorings overnight and never found. That night a man whose love affairs were disappointing found a black cat on his bed and kicked it to death. At the same time a decrepit old woman given to muttering to herself, died. She was the mother of the owners of the vessel and had been blamed for bewitching the man and his sweetheart. Were all these happenings connected, and to be explained by the black art? How easy then to revive all the similar stories of the past. It would not take many believers in witchcraft to establish the character of a community in that regard, and it is an interesting fact that an old darkey named Sewell used to go about the township peddling charms against the power of witches. There is never a suggestion that the churches were ensnared in this folly as they had been in the Massachusetts Colony. As a religious superstition, it was left to those who did not take the better way of meeting the terrors of the unseen world. The writer in his youth heard from an aged neighbor, an account of his experience on a vessel long becalmed at sea, when the devil's picture was drawn on a board and shot through with slugs made of a silver sixpence. Of course a breeze soon folio wed!

Superstition and witchcraft a reshadows of religion, which is rooted in human nature; when one considers the new world conditions of a century and more ago and the variety of people who at that time found citizenship in the township, the wonder is that so simple and intense a religious character should have survived.

#### **A PATRIOT'S PRAYER.**

O God, who Britain blest,  
On Canada's fair crest  
Shed ampler grace.  
Amid the world's fierce fray  
The Cross our flag shall stay;  
Ours, till the judgment day,  
A Nation's place.

CHORUS A Nation's place we fill  
Within an Empire grand,  
Whence Freedom's dews distil  
O'er every land.

It was Thy hand that wrought  
When Wolfe victorious fought  
And ended strife;  
And when our borders rude

Received the loyal brood;  
And while the Union stood  
Through perils rife.

Chorus A Nation's place, etc.

Now may our Lord be praised,  
Who Freedom's son upraised  
To smite the Hun.  
Then the Canadian lance  
Flashed o'er the hills of France;  
Shared the Allied advance,  
The glory won.

Chorus A Nation's place, etc.

To Thy Canadian ward,  
Great Spirit, still afford  
Thy sheltering power;  
Where bravest races blent,  
On peaceful conquests bent,  
Rule half a continent,  
Thy regal dower.

Chorus A Nation's place, etc.

## **CHAPTER XVII.**

### **LEGISLATION RESPECTING THE TOWNSHIP.**

1758. Acts were passed granting Bounties on Agriculture and the Fisheries, and also for the Better Observance of the Lord's Day. Also an Act for the establishment of religious public worship and for suppressing Popery.

**An Act for the Establishment of Religious Public Worship and for Suppressing Popery:** This beside suppressing Popery, recognized that the rites and ceremonies of divine worship according to the liturgy (of the Church of England) shall be deemed the fixed form of worship amongst us. Protestants, however, "whether they be Calvinists, Lutherans, Quakers, or under what denomination soever, shall have free liberty of conscience, and may erect and build meeting houses for public worship and may choose and elect ministers and all such dissenters shall be excused from any rates or taxes to be made and levied for the support of the established Church of England."

1. 1765. An Act was passed entitling the several counties and townships "to elect, in manner and form as has heretofore been accustomed in the county and town of Halifax the number of persons to sit in the General Assembly.

2. Enacting that when the townships of Barrington, Yarmouth, Chester, Dublin, Amherst, St. John's, Windsor, Wilmot on the river Annapolis, Louisburg and Wilmot Town at Canso, shall consist of fifty families

resident, and an authentic certificate thereof shall be laid before the Governor, each and every of the said townships shall be entitled to elect, in manner as aforesaid one person as a representative in General Assembly."

(3) 1766 (a) A law was passed to prevent persons leaving the province without a passport, (b) Schoolmasters must have a license by the minister or by two Justices of the Peace and six inhabitants of the town, and such schoolmaster must take the Oath of Allegiance. Four hundred acres are to be vested in Trustees for the use and support of schools in each township, (c) Special sessions of the Peace were authorized at Yarmouth and Barrington, then in the County of Queens.

(4) 1767. (a) An act prohibited trespass on the ungranted lands of the Province, (b) To remedy the inaction of absentee proprietors an Act of the Assembly provided for the partition of common lands by writ of the Supreme Court to the Provost-marshal; but "lands actually improved by proprietors shall be set off to them."

(5) By enactments of 1768, (a) surveyors of highways are to be nominated by the Grand Jury and appointed by the Court of Quarter Sessions, (b) Provision is to be made for the poor in each township by the free holders at meetings as directed, (c) Quit-rents are to be secured by the partition of land, etc.

(6) 1770. (a) Assistance may be rendered by the government for the settlement of the poor in the Province (b) Toll for millers is established at one-sixteenth part and no more, (c) The Courts of General Sessions and Inferior Court of Common Pleas shall be held at Liverpool in April and November each year, (d) No fish offal is to be thrown into the sea within three leagues of any of the shores of this province. The penalty for violation was five pounds.

(7) 1772. (a) Deputy registrars were authorized for the different counties and districts of the Province.

(b) Support of the poor to be provided for by assessment.

(8) 1775. (a) To export powder, arms, ammunition, salt petre or to carry the same coastwise was prohibited, (b) Grand Juries shall annually nominate six fit persons out of whom the Court of General sessions shall appoint three assessors of all rates and taxes; also, collectors, surveyors and weighers.

(9) In 1779 five thousand pounds were voted for coast protection by armed vessels.

(10) 1783 The county of Shelburne was set apart being "situate on the western border of Queens Co." The township of Shelburne was "situate on the harbor called Port Roseway." Both township and County were to elect representatives.

(11) 1787. (a) Provision was made for a lighthouse at McNutt's Id. (b) Light dues are established for Shelburne and Sambro lights.

(12) 1789 (a) Times were set for the Inferior Court and General Sessions in the township of Yarmouth.

(b) A ten per cent duty was laid on various imports from the United States, the fines for violation to be for the poor of the district in which the fine was collected.

(13) Marriages previously solemnized by magistrates or others were made valid, in 1793. In 1795 persons were appointed to solemnize marriages where no clergyman of the established church resided.

(14) 1796 (a) A lottery was authorized to raise two thousand pounds for roads and bridges (b) Courts of Justice for Yarmouth and Argyle are to be held at Tusket.

(c) Tusket Bridge was built, (d) Town Pumps may be constructed.

(15) 1799. (a) Justices of the Peace must attend the Quarter Sessions and also the Superior Courts in their respective counties. (b) Licenses for the sale of liquor may be granted. Licensees to be nominated by the Grand Jury and appointed by the Justices. The money for licenses to be applied to maintenance of the roads.

16. 1802. A bounty was voted to encourage the codfishery.

17. 1811. "Whereas overseers of the Poor are required to run out and establish once in three years the boundary lines of their respective townships, therefore the expense is to be assessed and collected the same as the Poor rates.

18. In the Road grant for 1816, ninety pounds is allowed from Clyde River to the Mill Bridge at Barrington and four hundred pounds from the Mill Bridge to Owen's at Pubnico,

19. 1817 (a) Eight thousand pounds was distributed in the province for relief, owing to failure of the crops. In Shelburne County, Yarmouth and Argyle, five hundred pounds. No mention of Barrington especially, (b) A grant was made to extend the post communication to Liverpool via Lunenburg. (c) Road grant, . 100 from Clyde to the bridge over the Mill Brook in Barrington; 350 from there to Owen's, Pubnico; 60 from Owen's to John Nickerson's, Argyle. (d) An act to prohibit the export of corn, oats, potatoes, etc.

20. 1818 (a) Road grant from Clyde River to Mill Brook 72; from Mrs. Brown's in Barrington to Clemmon's Pond in the same township 280. (b) Grammar Schools as established in Counties and Districts of the Province in the 54th year of George III are hereby continued for seven years, and no longer.

21. 1819 (a) Bounty for encouragement of the cod and seal fisheries. 1600; (b) Postal service extended from Liverpool to Shelburne.

22. Road grants; (a) 90 from Barrington Mill Brook to Mrs. Brown's (Head Oak Park) 40 from Mrs. Brown's to John Nickersons; 30 from Charles Amero's, Pubnico to Widow Andrews, Cockawit; 10 from Cockawit Lower settlement to Shag Hr. A grant also for a bridge over Clyde

River, (b) Licenses to solemnize marriage were provided for dissenting ministers, (c) Schools which receive Provincial grants may give free tuition subject to the determination of the local Justices of the Peace.

23. 1825 (a) Pay for members of parliament was set at 10 shillings a day. (b) A bounty was enacted for whalers to cross the equator.

24. 1826 (a) Twenty pounds was voted to Wm. Robertson for provisions etc., for the relief of passengers and crew of brig New Active, wrecked at Seal Ids., July 1823. (b) 30, bridge repairs at Barrington. (c) 50, opening and improving the road from Barrington to Cockawit. (d) School districts established by Justices of the Peace, and Commissioners of Schools introduced.

25. 1828. A keeper of the Fish and Timber gates of Barrington river is to be appointed annually by the Justices and Grand Jury. To prevent depredations these gates are to be subject to the Justices and the overseer of the river fishery and the expenses are to be assessed on the inhabitants of the township.

26 1829. At elections for the county the poll is to be opened in Shelburne and adjourned to the old meetinghouse in Barrington and thence to Tusket, thence to Yarmouth, but not hereafter at the French meeting house in Argyle.

27. 1832. The Alewives fishery at Barrington Head is to be sold annually at auction so that twelve lessees inhabitants shall have the right and privilege of fishing and selling; all nets above the range of Blackberry Id., and the south end of Kirby Id., shall extend and be set North and South. Obediah Wilson, Ebenezer Crowell, John Homer, Wm. B. Sargent, John Bennison and Saml. O. Doane are appointed Commissioners. Indians shall not be barred from fishing. None but lessees may take more than fifty alewives in one day in said Barrington River.

28. 1833 c. 33 Whereas it is expedient and necessary for the convenience of the inhabitants of Oak Park and Woods Hr., that these places should be annexed to the township of Barrington; and whereas difficulties have arisen between the inhabitants of Barrington and Argyle respecting the boundaries between those places, it is therefore enacted for the accommodation of all parties and for avoiding difficulties. I. that the line of division between the said townships of Barrington and Argyle shall hereafter be as follows: that is, to say, beginning on Pubnico Beach at a rock between the North west boundary of a tract of land granted to John Nickerson, Jr., and the South east boundary of a tract of land granted to the late Walter Larkin, and to run S 80 E along the line of said Larkin to the Southeast corner thereof; from thence a Northeast course to the Northwest angle of a tract of land lying on both sides of Barrington River, and bounded on the North by the Lake Sabimm granted to James Doane and others, thence along the Northwest line of said grant until it strike the Sabimm, thence a Northeast course across said lake until it strikes the Southeast angle of a tract of land granted to David Larkin and others, thence a Northeast course till it comes to the Northeast angle of Barrington township. II. And further enacted, that the East boundary of Barrington township shall hereafter be as follows; to begin at the Southern end of Cape Negro Id., and include said island, and from

thence up the Western side of said harbor by the several courses thereof to the head of the tide, from thence along the Western side of the river Clyde, till it comes near the house of William Watt, according to a plan of a grant of 52,000 acres of land or thereabout made to the people of Barrington in or about the year 1768, from thence N. 260 degrees W until it comes to the Northwest boundary line of said township.

III. And that the said township shall also hereafter include as part thereof all the islands lying and being within four miles of the sea coast thereof, on the southern and Western sides of the said township".

(NOTE The Act defining the boundary of Argyle township gives 298 chains as the distance from the shore to the rear of Walter Larkin's grant, i. e. about 2 3-4 miles.)

28. Members of Parliament are to get one pound per day.

1832. The Shelburne County road grant was 775. 60 pounds was granted for supplies to Seal Id., for support of ship wrecked mariners. 50 pounds to Richard Hichens and Edmund Crowell for employing two men to reside with them on Seal Id., for the purpose of assisting shipwrecked mariners. 50 for a buoy on West (Wesses) Ledge at Barrington Hr. 100 granted last session to erect an aboiteau across Baker's Inlet was changed and applied to a bridge across Mud Cove on the Western side of Cape Id. pursuant to the petition on condition that said petitioners furnish labor and materials toward said bridge to the amount of 30.

29. 1833 (a) 50 are granted to the inhabitants of Barrington to aid them in building a grammar school house, when it is certified that the said inhabitants have subscribed or expended an equal amount for the like purpose, (b) 30 to Obadiah Wilson et al, Overseers of the Poor, to defray the expense in relief of Edward Stanley, a ship wrecked mariner, to be applied as per report of Committee; to T. Geddes, surgeon, 14; to Wm. Brown 12, and Thomas Middleton (Middling (?) ) 4.18. (c) Road Grant, Shelburne Co. 1450.

30. 1834. Quit rents were abolished upon condition of annual grant by the Province of 2000 stg. for the support of the Civil establishment of the Province.

31. 1836. (a) Yarmouth County was set off from Shelburne. It is to contain, comprise and comprehend the two townships of Yarmouth and Argyle and also such part of the present County of Shelburne as lies to the North West of a line to run Northwest from the Northeast corner of a grant on the east side of the Great Pubnico Lake, made to David Larkins and others, to the bounds of the County of Annapolis." (b) Commissioners were appointed for the Sable Id., and Seal Id. establishments.

32. 1838. (a) An Act for dividing of John's, Id., or Isle John to the representatives of the original proprietors. (A grant had been made in 1771 to Philip rown [Harrington grantee?] Walter Larkin, Selly and Amoreau.) (b) A grant was made of 750 for a light house at Yarmouth, (c) 30 for spar buoys at West Passage, Beach Channel, and Cockawit Pass, (d) 100 granted for the "great post road from Queens Co.,, to Barrington."



33. 1839. (a) Grant of 3.15 to reimburse township for expense of transient paupers, (b) 20 to Edmund Crowell, aid to shipwrecked mariners at Seal Id. (c) An act to prevent damage to the nets of fishermen (d) Inspection of fish and fish oil with scale of fees for the service.

34. 1841. c. 53. (a) An Act to enable the township to erect a Town-house for holding of elections, town meetings, special sessions and other town purposes, and with a suitable apartment for a Lock-up house in the township: And to authorize the Grand Jury to present and confirm any gam of money necessary for said building, to be in charge of the Grand Jury, (b) Grants for roads; Reuben Nickerson on road between Shelburne and Barrington, 15; for repairing old road from John Crowell's to Shag Hr., 48.

35. 1844. (a) Grant of 25 for buoys in West Passage, (b) 500 for one Revenue Cutter in addition to the Schr "Sisters" during the fishing months on the Coast of N. Scotia.

36. 1845. (a) Grant of 15 to Wm. Cunningham and John Knowles for ferry service at the narrows between Cape Sable Id. and the mainland, (b) For transient paupers in Barrington 9.11.9.

37. 1846. c. 4 (a). Be it enacted that hereafter the Eastern boundary of Barrington township shall be as follows; that is to say. To begin at the southern head of Cape Negro Id., and include said island, and thence up the western side of Cape Negro Hr., by the several courses thereof, to the head of the tide, thence along the Western side of the river Clyde until it comes near the house of William Watt, and thence in a straight line continuous with the course of the said river up to that point until it strikes the county line between the Counties of Shelburne and Yarmouth, "(b) c. 20 "To define and settle more exactly the line of division between counties of Shelburne and Yarmouth, be it enacted: "that the County of Yarmouth shall comprehend and comprise such part of the former county of Shelburne as lies to the Northwest of a line to run in a Northeast direction from the Northeast corner of a grant on the east side of the Great Pubnico Lake made to David Larkin and others to the bounds of the county of Digby at the point where the same is intersected by the county of Queens." (c) Grant of 40 to John Crews Esquire, sub-collector of customs and collector of Colonial and Light duties for the township of Barrington, said duties having been destroyed by fire in October last, (d) 100 for a Beacon on West ledge at entrance of Barrington Hr., to be drawn and applied for that purpose when the public shall have subscribed or contributed enough for the purpose, (e) One term of the sessions of the Peace of the County is ordered to be held at Barrington at which the Grand Jury of the County shall appear and the town officers be appointed, licenses, if any for the sale of liquor granted and all other county business transacted.

37. 1847. (a) To authorize the division of previously undivided land on account of the absence of representatives of grantees and that others are minors and therefore division is impossible by the ordinary legal tribunals. Therefore enacted, that John Lyle, Sr., John Homer and George Wilson be commissioners for making the partition. The award and plan to be made and registered at the office of the Registrar of Deeds

for Shelburne County, (b) 20 to Edmund Crowell at Seal Id., for relief, etc. (c) 15 to- William Cunningham and John Knowles, Cape Id. ferry, (d) 12 to Margaret Nickerson to enable her to keep a house of entertainment on the post road from Shelburne to Barrington.

38. 1848. Road Grants for Barrington bridge 50; from Barrington to the Yarmouth line 50.

39. 1850. (a) An Act for free trade with the United States in many articles as grain, vegetables, minerals, . lumber, oil, fish, to become effective by proclamation whenever the U. States shall enact free importation also (b) Grant of 2000 for light house at Cape Sable or Baccaro, and for beacons, (c) 20 for smallpox expense.

40. 1851. 25 in aid of the canal (Haulover) between Port Latour and Cape Negro to be paid when 25 shall have been subscribed and expended thereon in addition to the 100 already expended, (b) 41.1.2 for expenses of Board of Health, including David Powell 5 T. O. Geddes, 10.15.9, Moses Keeling, 10, Josiah Snow, Sr., 12.8.9.

41. 1858. (a) 10 in aid of schools for African children in Port Latour and Birchtown. (b) 30 replacing buoys in Barrington Pass and at John's Id. (c) E. D. Taylor of Barrington was naturalized.

42. 1862, c.52 (a) Enacted: 1. The northern or rear line of the township of Barrington is defined and established as follows: commencing on the main post road leading from Yarmouth to Barrington at an old boundary on such road known as the boundary of the Oak Park grant, and also recognized as a boundary mark on the rear line of said Barrington grant, thence N. 62 E by the magnet A D 1861, 732 chains or to a point on the Western margin of Clyde River indicated by a stake marked BL; then, to begin again at the Oak Park boundary before mentioned and to run S 60 30 ' W. by the magnet A. D. 1861, or by such a course as will meet the sea shore of Cockawit or Wood's Hr., at the point marked by Samuel Kimball in 1828 as the boundary of the township of Barrington, distance 596 chains, more or less, (b) An Act enabling (1) Jas C. Smith, Joseph A. Smith and William Cunningham of Cape Id., Esquires, to sell at auction school lot no. 75, in the First Division of lands on Cape Id. (2) They shall apply the net proceeds to purchase a site central and convenient for school districts 17 and 18 on such island and the erection of a school house thereon.

43. 1863. c 63. An Act enabling J. C. Smith, A. C. Ross, and Paul Brown to sell part of school lot No. 2 in the second Division of lands and apply the funds to complete the school house now being erected on lot No. 2. Officialdom: John Fillis, brewer, retained the position of representative for Barrington township in the Provincial Assembly until 1788 when Simeon Perkins held the same position for the County, i. e. Queens. With the erection of Shelburne Co., then including Yarmouth, Joseph Aplin became the representative of Barrington. At that time, 1788, the magistrates of Barrington were Isaac King, Archelaus Smith, John Homer and John Sargent; S. S. Poole, Yarmouth and Gideon White, . Shelburne were County Magistrates Parr was governor of the Province. The Sheriff was James Clarke; the Judge of Probate, Martin Wilkins. In 1790 Gideon White became M. P. P. for Barrington. Eb. Parker was sheriff and Richard Cambauld (or Gambold) Judge of Probate. The sessions of the Peace and Assizes were held on the 1st Tues. of

November. John Sargent was appointed a member of the Inferior Court (Co.) and in 1793 was elected as M. P. P. for Barrington which office he filled until 1818. Colin Campbell was Judge of Probate, Thomas Crowell was sheriff from 1798 till 1808. For the 19th century we will note the changes as they occur:

1805. Edward Brinley, Coll. Light duty.

1806. Jacob Van Buskirk, M.P.P., Sh. Co.

1807. James Lent, M. P. P., Sh. Co.

1810. William S. Snyder, Sheriff.

1811. Ebenezer Crowell and Obadiah Wilson, J.P.'s.

1812. Ebenezer Crowell, Sheriff.

1813. Gideon White, John Sargent, Jacob Van Buskirk and Ebenezer Crowell were Justices of the Inferior Court. William Cox was sheriff.

1814. Colin Campbell, the only lawyer in the County

1815. A. Cunningham, J. P., Clerk and Proth.

1817. Lord Dalhousie, Governor of N. S.

1819. Wm. Sargent, M. P. P., Joseph Homer, James Cox, J. P.'s. George Hunter, Sheriff, Joseph Homer, Preventive officer, Bar.

1820 Thomas Crowell, J. P.

1821. John Bingay and John McKinnon, M. P. P.'s for County.

1822. Thomas Crowell, Just. Inf. Court.

1823. W. B. Sargent, Commr. for facilitating the. location of Emigrants (E. Shelb.)

1824. John Bingay, Sheriff.

1826. Thomas Crowell, M. P. P. Sh. tp. (There are two Thomas Crowell's given in the Philo-Uran Almanac as J. P.'s.) John Homer, M. P. P. Bar.

1827. J. McKinnon, J. B. Moody, M. P. P.'s, Sh. Con

1829. W. B. Sargent, Wm. Robertson and John Homer, Commrs for encouraging the Prov. Fisheries.

1830. John McKinnon and John Foreman, M.P.P.'s Sh. Co.

1831. H. Huntingdon and John Foreman, M. P. P., Sh. Co.

1832. John Homer and Wm. Sargent, J. P.'s.

1833. John Homer, Agent (Hart.) Marine Insurance

1834. Dr. Thos Geddes, Health Officer; Rev. Dr Rowland, Thomas Crowell, John Homer, Wm Robertson Joshua Snow, Commrs. Schools; Herbert Huntingdon and Abram Lent, M. P. P.'s Sh. Co.; Joseph Homer, Coll. Light dues.

1837. Wm. Robertson, Coll. Customs.

1838. Winthrop Sargent, M. P. P., Sh. Co. John Sargent, M. P. P., Bar.

1839. T. J. Crowell, Coroner; W. B. Sargent, Just, of In. Court.

Winthrop Sargent, Josiah Coffin, S. Reynolds, D. Swain, Samuel Doane, James Smith and John Sargent, J. P.'s.

1839. Revs. T. H. White and Dr. Geddes became Commrs. of Schools.

1840. James Smith, Jr., J. P., John Crews, Coll. Customs; Alex Hamilton and S. Kimball, Prov. Land Surveyors.

1841. Cornelius White, Sheriff and Regr. John Sargent, Cor. White and James Hamilton. Commr. Crown Lands Sh. Co;

1842. T. B. Crowell, G. H. Deinstadt, W. Sargent, Josiah Coffin and R. Curry, Just. Inf. Court.; T. Ritchie, Gustos; Thos Crowell, R. Curry, Enos Churchill, Cornelius White, Jas. Geddes, W. B. Sargent, Thos.

Johnson, G. Deinstadt, Obed, Wilson Jr., J. Coffin, S. Reynolds, David Swain, S. O. Doane, Winthrop Sargent, . Jas. Smith Jr., and John Sargent, J. P.'s. (Full list for County, Dr. I. K. Wilson, Coroner.)

1845. Obediah Wilson, M. P. P. Sh. Co., Paul Crowell, M. P. P. Bar.

1846. G. McKerina, M. P. P., Sh. Co.

1848. T. O. Geddes, Notary Public; Wm. Robertson, T. O. Geddes, J. W. Homer, Paul Crowell, and Winthrop Sargent, School Commrs. (West Dist).

1849. John W. Homer, M. P. P. Bar.; Richard Hichens, Notary Public. (The Inferior Court had given place to another mode of administration in which Justices had special commissions.)

Solomon Kendrick, Thomas Coffin, Robert Robertson (added) Board of Health.

1850. J. C. Smith, W. Cunningham, Josiah Snow (added) J. P.'s.; R. Robertson, Tidewater. All Magistrates and M. P. P.'s with Dr. Wilson as Health officers, . Board of Health.

1851. T. J. Crowell and I. K. Wilson, Coroners; Thomas Crowell, Wm. Sargent and Josiah Coffin, Commrs. for Relief of Insolv. Debtors; T. O. Geddes, Dep'y Postmaster. John Robertson, U. S. Consular Agent; A. Hogg, J. C. Smith, J. Banks and Josiah Snow, Inspectors of Pickled Fish; Thomas Coffin, M. P. P., Sh. Co.; Josiah Coffin, M. P. P., Bar.; Thomas Johnston, Sheriff; A. Hamilton, R. Robertson, Josiah Snow, J. G. Allen, J. W. Homer, A. McNaughton, R. McIntosh, Commrs. Crown Lands; P. McLarren, R. Robertson and Thomas Coffin (added) School Commr.

1854. Andrew Barclay, Sheriff; N. Snow, Jr., Joseph Banks and Watson Nickerson, Cape Id., Seizing Officers; C. D. Randall; School Inspector, (Western District of N. Scotia) ; G. Robertson, C. White, G. McKenna, W. Sargent and E. Churchill, Trustees of Sh. Academy; Josiah Snow (added) School Commr.

1856 Robert Robertson, M. P. P., Bar; Cornelius White, M. P. P. Sh. Co; John W. Homer, J. P., Gustos Bar.; C. Stalker, Warden River Fisheries.

1858. A. McNaughton, Judge Probate; Gabriel Robertson, U. S. Consul; J. W. Homer, Customs officer; John Crews, Surveyor of Shipping; Winthrop Sargent, Gustos; Thomas Crowell, Thos. West Wilson, Samuel Smith, Bartlett Covell, James Nickerson, Asa McGray, David Smith, James Smith, Thomas Banks, Henry Chute, Theodore Nickerson, Wm. Patterson (added) J. P.'s.

1859. Daniel Sargent, Surveyor of Shipping; Joseph Banks, Nathan Snow, Joseph Trefry, Watson Nickerson, Seizing Officers; Rufus H. Crowell, Postmaster; John J. Schrage (added) Coroner; David Swain, Insp. Pickled Fish; Revs. C. Lockhart, Albert Swim and Henry Stokes, Winthrop Sargent, Robert Robertson, Prince McLarren, Andrew Crowell, David Thomas, John McGray, William Nickerson, Paul Brown, Commrs. of Schools; J. M. Doane, Clerk of School Commrs.; Cornelius White and Wm. Sargent, Trustees of Academy.

1860. John Osborn, (Bar. Pass); Wm. Cunningham, (Cape Id.) Josiah Smith (Cape Negro), Wm. Greenwood, (Lyles Bridge), Jas. McKay (Clyde River), John Smith (P. Latour), Ephraim Nickerson (Woods Harbour), W. Nickerson (Shag Harbour) Way Office-Keepers. James Tays (added) School Commissioner; Dr. H. L. Kelly (added) Board of Health; Daniel Sargent, Customs Officer.

1861. Hon. John Locke, Executive Council, N. S.; Leonard Knowles (Pass.) George Sears (P. Latour) Way Office; Israel L. Crowell, O. W. Homer (added) J. P.'s; R. H. Crowell, Tel Operator (Hd.).

1862. I. K. Wilson, H. L. Kelly, John Schrage, Wm. Snow 2nd, Jos. A. Smith, Isaac Nickerson, Solomon Kendrick, George Wilson, Warren Doane, Board of Health.

1863. Saml Snow, Rev. J. Buckley, School Commrs. Heman Kenney, (added) J. P.

1865. Rev. G. M. Clark, School Inspector; G. A. Crowell, Vincent Nickerson, Michael Wrayton, J. P.'s; R. H. Crowell, Clerk of the Peace.

1866. Seth Smith (Cape Id.) Customs Officer; Miss Deborah Wilson, Tel. Operator (Hd.) J. P. Johnson, Sheriff; R. H. Crowell, (Hd.), John Snow, Wm. Greenwood, J. J. Clark, Ephraim Nickerson, Issuers Mar. Licenses; Wm. B. Smith (added) J. P., Rev. W. H. Richan, Arthur Doane, Judah Crowell, Sr., Commrs. of Schools, J. J. Clarke, Chmn. of Examiners (Schools) Way offices at Bear Pt., Clarks Hr., Charlesville and Shag Hr. (added).

**Politicians and Politics:** John Fillis and those who preceded him, Richard Gibbons, and Fr. White, as representatives do not seem to have been in any way identified with the local interests of the township. Fillis was a distiller who while member for Barrington in 1774 was charged with disaffection to the Crown but was vindicated by the Assembly. He had been a memb'er for Halifax and was evidently popular there for he was elected there again. He and Francis White were evidently New Englanders acquainted with settlers at Barrington and keeping in touch with those who came to Halifax sufficiently to act as spokesmen for them in any dealings with the government.

Joseph Aplin and Gideon White, were both Shelburne men. The seat of the former was vacated in 1789 on account of his absence from the province for two years so that little benefit was felt from his election in 1785. The votes reported by Murdock show Capt. White, as he calls him, to have favored the popular party in the Assembly. His election in 1790 was an exciting time, his opponent being Richard Gambold. In Robertson's sketch of Harrington he is called Attorney General, and the description of the election is as follows:

"Ninety-four persons were eligible to vote and all voted, White 62; Gambold, 32. John Sargent and Simeon Gardner proposed White. Squire Arch Smith and Thomas Crowell, Sr., proposed Gambold. Heman Kenney, Hopkins, Wilson and Nickerson were for White. Kenney kept open house for White where there was plenty of rum and fighting."

The voting was in the Old Meeting House at the Head. By the next general election Barrington felt the need of having one of its own men as a member of the Assembly and John Sargent in 1793 was elected by acclamation. In 1800 he was opposed by Mr. Jesse Lear of Shelburne of Cox and Lear, Sherose Id., but got in by small majority. Mr. Sargent is to be credited in his 25 years of membership with promoting legislation, in 1795. by which laymen might be empowered to solemnize marriages in townships where there was no regular clergyman resident. Also, for obtaining public grants of money for the road through Oakpark to Pubnico, which was opposed by those who favored the road from Shelburne to the Head of Argyle. This was carried through about 1807. Owing probably to the difficulty of travel in winter, he did not often attend the sessions of the Assembly until the spring; nor does Murdock give his name in any of the divisions which he reports on famous questions during the period of his appointment. He was a member of the Committee on Public Accounts in 1799. He was an ardent Tory To show his sympathy with the Council government was a course to be avoided in his fishing constituency. On their side the people had tasted the quality of the open election and were content to let politics alone for a long time. William B., and John Sargent M. P. P.'s for Barrington, and Winthrop Sargent M. P.P. for Shelburne Co., were his sons.

In John Homer, for ten years, (1826-36) the township member, we have a striking personality, a strong advocate of the rights of the working people and opponent of aristocratic government. He died in the harness, Mar. 3, 1836. He was a distinguished contributor to the "Acadian Recorder" and friend of education. In the house, Mar. 16, 1832 he made the following speech, as reported:

I would go as far as any gentleman to encourage agricultural pursuits, particularly the growth of breadstuffs. When we reflect for one moment and see that all the hard money brought into this Province is paid away to the people of the U. States for flour I think it is our duty to encourage growth of it here but I am not willing to do it at the expense of the fishermen. The fishermen's flour coming duty free is as great a hoax as was ever imposed on a people. Some 6 or 7 years ago the government of G. Britain made an alteration in the Navigation Laws The port of Halifax was opened to all parts of the world, and all the other ports of N. Scotia were closed as regards foreign trade.

The consequence is that if we in our outports, where the fishermen reside, have cargoes fitting for the U. States or any other foreign country where we could invest in breadstuff, instead of returning directly to the outport where the cargo is to be consumed we must come to Halifax, discharge our cargo, take it on again, and then clear out for the outport, thus subjecting the fishermen to double freight beside expenses and profitless commerce. Then where is the boon to the fisherman by having his flour duty free? I say it is a direct bounty to the merchants of Halifax. Let us strike at the root of the evil by petitioning to open all the ports of the Province where there are custom houses. As it now is, you take from the fishermen 7/6 per bbl. on flour and pay them 5/."

In 1845 Capt. Paul Crowell followed Mr. John Sargent as member and supported Mr. Howe during the closing years of the long and hard fight for responsible government. He was recognized as a valuable councillor in all marine and fishery questions. The election of Thomas Coffin for the county took place in 1851, an office which he held until under confederation he went to the House of Commons, and became Receiver General in the McKenzie Cabinet. After short terms for John W. Homer and Josiah Coffin, Robert Robertson was chosen for Barrington in the election of 1856 and so remained for many years, during part of that time being Commissioner of Mines. Previous to Confederation no member from Barrington held a Cabinet Office in N. Scotia. Later representatives were N. D. McGray, M. H. Nickerson and Thomas Robertson in the Assembly and Wm. B. Smith in the council.

**Roads and Public Works:** It was clearly shown that generous provision for township roads was made by the Proprietors in 1768. In general three rods had been reserved for that purpose around the shores of the township. Dr. Geddes is our authority for the statement that no roads were made until 1798 when "Thomas Crowell, High Sheriff of the County and a Jury of 12 men laid them off from The Gunning Rocks to Hibberts Brook." Up to this time the people had been satisfied with conveyance by boat; or, at least, having convenient paths and the right of way, would not charge themselves with the construction of carriage roads for the better convenience of the few who might be able or be disposed to support such a luxury.

A new factor in public affairs now appears. The new County of Shelburne, backed by the House of Assembly, undertakes to supply this public necessity. First of all a sharp stimulus was given in the movement to open a direct road between Shelburne, and Yarmouth. This crossed the Negro, now the Clyde River, at Hamiltons, came out at Argyle, and promised more direct communication with settlers of the Loyalist stock on escheated and other lands at or near Tusket. It had a Provincial grant in aid of 450 pounds, and the authorities induced subscribers to assist by offering "50 acres butting and bounding on said road for every 20 shillings paid in money or work at 2 shillings and 6 pence per day "At the Argyle end it is still called the Nigger Road, but was then known as the Richard's Road. A Shelburne paper, The Gazetteer and Advertiser, had this item on July 13, 1786:

"Arrived here yesterday from Yarmouth, which they left on Friday last, Mr. Poole, Mr. Butler and Capt. Richards. They came through the country to lay out the road and have not a doubt but that the road will be shortly accomplished/' Shoemaker's Almanac, 1804, gives the "Road from Yarmouth to Shelburne to Tennis Blovell's, Tusket, 9 1-2 miles; to John Nickersons, Boptick River, 8 miles; to Capt. Hamilton's, Cape Negro (River) 24 miles; to Shelburne, 13 miles."

Hamiltons, the only stage in Barrington, has been always a point of interest and importance in the Clyde River section. The necessity for Provincial aid in making and repairing Roads and Bridges had been recognized in an Act in 1774 when Jonathan Pinkham, J. P. of Barrington was appointed one of the Commissioners of Queens Co. In 1785, Shelburne Co., having been set off from Queens Co., the previous year, John Sargent was elected to the Assembly. In 1786 a grant of 200 was made for the Barrington Road and in 1799 a "grant of 50 to assist the inhabitants of Barrington to rebuild the bridge over the Mill River, so called, in said Township". With the decay of Shelburne Harrington influence comparatively increased and the road was opened for traffic and the carriage of the mails.

"From Halifax to Yarmouth once a week; from Yarmouth to Shelburne every second week."

In 1814 the route and stages are changed in the Almanac.

"From Nickerson's, Abubtic River, to Spinneys, Apubtic Bay, 5 m.; to Larkin's Pubnico River, 10 m.; to Kendrick's, Barrington (Head) 13m.; to Powell's, Clyde River, 5m., to Hargraves, Shelburne, 16 m."

Eleven years later a writer in the "Acadian Recorder" says of the road to Clyde River from Shelburne that:

"It is passable for a horse, but for no carriage of any description. In many places the path is scarcely perceptible, but the traveller is guided by the stumps of decayed trees being marked with red paint to guide his footsteps. The soil is extremely barren and the wood has nearly entirely disappeared. Not a house is to be seen between Burchtown and Clyde River "

Such accounts may have resulted in increased grants. It could not have been much later than this that a house was removed entire from Shelburne to Wood's Hr., by the road. The Powell referred to above was

David Powell whose place was on the West side of Clyde Falls, occupied afterwards by David Sutherland. The story is handed down that he scared away some troublesome Indians by pretending that some one there had the small pox. Before that time it was customary for people going from Barrington to Shelburne to cross the river at Lyle's or farther down and then via Roseway or else up Clyde River via Hamiltons.

The old paths and trails were soon trodden by the increasing population into well defined roads which the axes and shovels of the settlers made fit for ox teams. Before the end of the century the roads between McGrays Stoney Id., South Side, West Head and North West Point were in serviceable shape, though for a long time to avoid road fences, the line fences extended to the shore by common consent. The old Wood's Hr. road which came out at the Island (Sherose) Road, and Swains Road, following a trail from Doanes Hill to the head of Clements Pond and thence to Cape Negro, were by that time in regular use. Swains road had branches to Lyle's and Thomasville. The shore and river roads now brought the pedestrian class at least into communication with the centres of trade and social interest. The Shelburne and Yarmouth mail was for years carried by Robertson on foot. When it was joined to a passenger service the horses were changed at Harding' s stable, and the passengers got refreshment at the Kendrick's house across the way, just above the mill bridge on the Harrington river road.

**Stock Marks:** Among the interesting survivals of the first half century of Barrington is the "Stock Marks Book; interesting for the light thrown on the administration of proprietor's business and for the registration of names of settlers. It was kept by Isaac King Esquire, Town Clerk from 1768 to 1776, by John Homer, Town Clerk till 1790, and then by S. O. Doane, Senior.

The First Division lots of about fifteen acres each gave little scope for the pasturage of cattle and therefore an "Outlet" (the name has been handed down) was provided to the undivided lands. The cattle and sheep thus running at large were distinguished by marks which the owners registered at the town office. In the first list as kept by Isaac King fifty-nine names were entered. Some of these as William Stephens, Jethro Worth, Levitt Taylor, Francis Gardner were temporary residents only.

During Homer's term of office the following names were added showing the sons of grantees now becoming householders and new comers drifting into the township. These were John Homer, James Smith, Stephen Smith, John Reynolds, Richard Pinkham, Tristram Coffin, Nathan Nickerson, Nathaniel Smith, S.O. Doane, Timothy Covell, Elkanah Smith, Elkanah Smith Jr., Smith Nickerson, John Sargent, John Lewis, Michael Swim, Nehemiah Kenney, John Cunningham; 1788 Daniel Kenney; 1789, Seth Coffin, Josiah Coffin. Beginning with 1790 we have the name of Joshua Nickerson; 1791 John Spinney, David Wood, Lemuel Horton; 1792, Samuel Smith, Eleazar Crowell; 1795, James Cohoon, John Stoddart, John Cameron; 1796, John McKillip, Mary and John Coffin, Wm. Burk; 1797 Parnall Pinkham, James Nickerson whose wife was Rachel, John Orr, Jesse Lear; 1798, James Barss, Mary Ann Burk, Wm. Squires, Wm. Adams; 1800 Isaac Blackston, Nathan Tasco, Joshua Barry, Joseph Robertson, Argil Keelin, Anthony Davis, David White, Archibald Brannen; 1801, David Thomas, Smith Pearce, S. O. Doane, Jr., Gavin Lyle, Isaac Huskins; 1802, Sally Coffin, Susannah Doane; 1803, Gorham Gardner,



Saml. Reynolds; 1804, Ziba Hunt, John Spinney, 1809, James Nickerson, Nathan Snow, Benjamin Snow, Abram Smith, John Fisk. Other names were added occasionally until the mid-century, including Francis Owens, 1873; Andrew White, 1822; Dr. John Fox, 1823; Peter Conk, 1824; Alex McCondachie, 1825; Joseph Wickens, 1844; Matthew Quinley, James Bennett, 1845; Wm. Bearse, 1847; John Fells, 1846; Bridget Marden, 1849; Thomas and Hugh Blades, 1850.

Even after the second and Third Divisions there remained undivided lands, but the "outlet" evidently included all unfenced territory. The dates will indicate at what time the newcomers became really domesticated if not the time of their arrival.

Connected with the stock marks was the necessity of collecting the sheep and herds. For the regular shearings, places were selected, and there were at least three of these on Cape Island, called shearpens; at the Hawk, at North East Point and at Stony Island.

Car e of Before the end of the 18th. century the burden the Poor of providing for indigent people became quite serious. The poor taxes increased from 6, 10 in 1798 to 100 in 1827; and then fell off to 75 in 1835, a result of the temperance revival. Where town help was needed the poor were either boarded out or assisted with funds.

## **CHAPTER XVIII.**

### **SOCIAL SERVICE.**

**Social Service:** To subordinate the idea of Education to Education that of Social Service may seem unusual, but it is here determined from the viewpoint of education, not merely as the leading out of personal talent and character in fuller development for the individual taught, but with the larger aim of advantage to Society. John Sargent's children return from boarding school with varied accomplishments. They are now consciously more aloof from their fellows or more serviceable to them. But in either case as far as the spirit of emulation is aroused in others and their way of progress made plainer there will be social benefit. The public school is a most unselfish mode of cultivating and multiplying the talents of society, which in any restricted area needs to employ its utmost energy to march abreast of the civilized world.

No better index to the real character and progress of a community can be selected than that which is afforded by the facilities provided by the people for the education of their families. On the sparsely settled shores of the township, as already shown, difficulties were experienced much greater than in the towns for social enjoyment and betterment. For religious and other public meetings, adults might assemble in boats, but this mode of conveyance was impossible for children and therefore schools were not to be then thought of. The foe of society, and so much the worse for its apparent want of hostile intent, is ignorance. This has the inside track on child life, and must be persistently fought against by all interested in Social progress.

Early Legislation: From the settlement of Halifax schooling had been entrusted to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, a branch of the Church of England.

The Legislature, realizing its obligations, soon considered what aids to education might be given, and undertook the promotion of schools in the country which should be subject to some form of government supervision. Accordingly the Provincial Assembly, in 1766, enacted a law by which school teachers in this Province must have a license, to be given them on recommendation of the minister or two magistrates; and the school grant of four hundred acres of land in each township must be vested in trustees and used for that purpose. This was practically a dead letter for half a century as relating to Barrington.

Though advances toward popular education, were physically inhibited in Barrington at first, the people were not indifferent to the subject as urged by their sense of responsibility and advantage. Parents and preachers knew where duty lay, and any estimate that we might make by twentieth century standards of school maintenance would be far astray. The parents in general, were competent to give elementary instruction to their children and they did it, with the usual benefits to both teachers and taught. If the percentage of eighteenth century proprietors and their offspring who were good writers were made the test of comparison with those of our generation it is doubtful whether we should feel complimented by the result. The early proprietors' records of Barrington give abundant evidence of skill in composition and a practical education for the times. This was valuable fruitage of that zeal for education which had led the Plymouth people a few generations before to apply the profits of their community fishing enterprise to the support of schools.

By Cape Sable was constantly moving the machinery of European policy and conflict, and these humble proprietors were not ignorant of the issues. In some measure from books, but more from knowledge of the world, and from the word and works of God they were keen and capable in the instruction of their offspring. The case of Rev. Albert Swim, born in 1800, who received but a fortnight's schooling, but who became like his father Michael well educated and an efficient public leader, may be cited to show how persistent was the dependence on parental instruction in the remoter settlements. The revival of business and the increase of population after the war made necessary and possible the formation of schools.

**Early Teachers:** From a statement of Nehemiah, son of Thomas Doane, grantee, we learn that Samuel Osborne Doane Sr. was the first school master in Barrington. He kept a day and night school and "almost every one" came to him. His son Harvey, who was lost at sea in 1799, then twenty years of age, had also been a teacher, therefore we conclude that his father's work as a pedagogue began long before that, possibly before the arrival of the loyalists. The following story takes us back to the time when the first proprietor felt his power and when there was hardly universal agreement as to the benefits of Education. S. O. Doane was making arrangements to open a school at the Millstream. He received a message from Henry Wilson, grantee, to come and see him about it first. He went with trembling (he was married in 1774) and met a very stern reception. Possibly there were some local jealousies

involved. Mr. Wilson gave Doane a chance to explain his motives in invading the neighborhood, and before the interview was over the old man was mollified, and the bottle was brought out. The 'only other teachers of mark in the Eighteenth Century were Samuel Homer, whose schooling had been received 'in Boston, and Michael Swim, who taught a while at the Passage before settling on Cape Island. S. O. Doane's account book is extant and shows in 1789 two charges for ^schooling, one to John Coffin his son Josiah, one pound; the other John Coffin his son Tristram 17/6. In 1801 school bills were paid as follows: by Knowles At wood, 28/-; Joseph Homer, 34/ ; David Cro well 3/ ; Josiah Harding 7/10; Joshua Nickerson 8/3, paid by weaving; -Caleb Nickerson 13/4; Gamaliel Kenney 17/6; Samuel Westwood 19/7; Samuel Kendrick 117- ; Thomas Watlien; Edward Kendrick. In 1808 "Josiah Harding Dr. schooling two boys at 7|d per week, each for eight weeks.

The late Alexander Watson went to evening school to S. O. Doane Sr. At the same time Allen Smith went, and he carried an old tin oil lamp for light. Once he spilt some oil on his book, and the teacher made him lick it off as a punishment. It would be interesting to know whether it was olive oil, seal oil or fish oil which was used to make learning palatable.

This is the period at which schools began to be more generally diffused and a new class of teachers took up the work. William (1780-1817) son of Hezekiah Smith Sr., with a large family of his own was the first to open a school on Cape Island, probably in his own house. His brother Stephen was the first teacher of whom we have any account at Clark's Harbor.

When Seth Coffin's children were now of school age he was urgent to secure a permanent school on the public plan. At this time a Mr. McAley was teaching in the Donaldson house. The first need then was a school house. It was about 1821 when the first school house was built at the Head, close by the river. The first teacher is said to have stayed only nine months. His conduct was not exemplary. After that John Bennison an English clerk of good education, who had come to Barrington, and, encouraged by the Coffins, had kept a private school, was engaged by subscription and carried on his work there for several years. Samuel Kimball who lived at Doctor's Cove, taught at Bunker Hill school house, Bear Point and other places. John Stewart taught in Seth Wilsons' house at Brass Hlli and also at Wood's Harbor. William Stewart was the first schoolmaster to teach in the log school house at Stoney Island, which a local school history tells us was built in 1811.\* Joseph Wickens was the first to preside in the school house at the Island Road. He was a long time engaged in the work at Clark's Hr. and elsewhere on Cape Island. David Goodwin was at the River, 'Thomas Taylor at Port Latour, Joseph Johnson and William Chatwynd at Wood's Harbor; Jacob Dixon and Alexander Phillips on Cape Island; Richard Hichens at the Passage and Seal Island. Very few of those itinerants addicted to drink, who seemed to have ranged the Province a century ago, were employed as teachers in Barrington, f Some of these men we have named taught navigation during winter evenings, and out of practical experience initiated ambitious youth into the mysteries of chart and epitome.

**School-houses:** The order of school-house construction has been well remembered in Shag Harbor. First, a log house near the site of the present schoolhouse. That was torn down and a frame house built on the

same site. Afterwards a new one was built near Capt. Theodore Nickerson's, which becoming inadequate was hauled away and sold and the present building erected to take its place. A similar story of change and development might be told of all the settled parts of the township. It is an ancient and sound maxim that the teacher makes the school. Other factors, however, must be understood. If President Mark Hopkins (of kin to the Barrington breed of Stephen Hopkins, Mayflower) sitting on one end of a log with a student on the other constituted a college, there have been few teachers so independent of material equipment. The schoolhouse, the children and the legal status and support have been found valuable accessories.

**School Law Outlines:** In 1811 an Act was passed by the N. S. legislature to "encourage the establishment of schools throughout the Province". Thirty freeholders in any place were now able lawfully to build, and equip school houses, and the Court of Sessions to appoint Trustees to engage teachers and look after the property. The schools were to be free when the money was raised by assessment on the freeholders, and a maximum ; subsidy of twenty-five pounds annually was furnished by the Government. Further to give direction to the good work thus promoted, an Act in 1826 provided for the Division of the Province into School Districts, and the appointment of School Commissioners, who were to examine and license teachers with a general power of inspection and control. The next important step was taken in 1838 when the licensing of women as teachers was legalized for elementary schools. That year the Provincial grant for schools in Shelburne County was two hundred pounds.

In 1864 Free schools were established by law and the next year compulsory Assessment was enacted. In close accord with the legislation mentioned we find the development of the educational life of Barrington. New school houses and female teachers soon spread over the province. On Nov. 15, 1830 a license was given to James Mann Doane to teach a school in District, No. 25 in Barrington. It was signed by Thos. B. Rowland, LL.D., John Homer and William Robertson, Commr's. Dr. T. O. Geddes was added to this Board in 1839 and J. H. Homer and Obadiah Wilson Jr., in 1842.

The impetus given to elementary schooling by opening the door to the employment of female teachers is illustrated by the following reminiscences of Mrs. Susan (David) Sholds. She is a daughter of the late Elijah Nickerson of Wood's Harbor. From babyhood she lived with Rev. Asa McGray of Cape Island twelve years. Then "Margaret, daughter of Rev. Edward Reynolds was teaching at Centerville. When Susan Sholds was 19 years old, in 1838, she kept a school in the old Malone house, Upper Wood's Harbor. Joseph Johnston was then teaching at Lower Wood's Harbor. They went together to the Head and got teachers' licenses from Osborne Doane, Comm'r. Calling for special mention among the early female teachers was Mrs. Archibald Wilson, widow of a block-maker, who was drowned near Pubnico. She moved from Wood's Harbor to North East Point and taught school there, then at Stoney Island, where they built her a log house to live and teach in, then at Newellton where they also built her a house. Apropos of North East Point teachers, the story is told that one itinerant there used to send the boys down to the flats to dig clams which they would bake in the schoolhouse fire for immediate use, anticipating in part the Nature

Studies of our day. For a long time teachers "boarded round" and received small tuition fees from their pupils. In the dame schools the subjects were the three Rs, spelling and needle work, particularly the making of samplers. While the new opportunity for women to enter the teaching profession increased the number of available teachers and therefore of schools in operation, it tended as well to reduce salaries, and, in the prosperous times then enjoyed, to drive the male teachers into more remunerative employment. The constituency however, responded well to the incentive of inspector's visits and to the offered benefits of normal training, and a commendable public spirit in various sections demanded experienced men for their teachers. An event which had quickened general interest in literature was the establishment of a Public Library, for which our authorities give credit to John Homer Sen., and John Bennison, teacher. This must be dated somewhat later than that founded in Yarmouth in 1822 and was in some way connected with the school system. McAley, who died in 1824 had a share in this Public Library.

The books in circulation were generally on serious subjects and well adapted for intellectual improvement. Less than sixty years ago some of the numbers were in existence ranging from a translation of Homer to works on science and philosophy. In a community thus mentally alert and informed we are not surprised that its representative, John W. Homer, M. P. P., should rank high among the Provincial orators, or be a champion of the commercial interests of the outports, or be the author of a book on the Corn laws of England, in which the reform principles were applied to the trade and industries of his own province.

**Interesting Reports:** A general view of school affairs in the township may be gathered from Dr. J. W. Dawson's Educational Report for N. Scotia, 1850. District of Barrington. "The meeting in this District was well attended and much interest in Education was expressed by the various speakers. I lectured in the evening to a large audience at the Head of Barrington, and on the following evening at the West side of the Harbor (Passage). The schools around Barrington are on the whole, well supported and creditable. The commissioners in this district have tested the utility of district inspection by instructing their clerk, Mr. J. M. Doane to visit the schools and report on their condition. .. The information thus collected was found to be very useful. Barrington had in 1850, 37 schools supported by 369,7/8 from the people and 25.7/6 from the Province. The number of pupils was 700, the whole number of children being over 1000".

At a meeting at the Court House Sept. 17, where Dr. Dawson, Supt, of Education, presided, it was "Resolved (1) That it is the opinion of this meeting that the only effectual mode of educating the children is by assessment, and that the Superintendent be requested to direct public attention to this important subject. (2), That this meeting approves of the establishment of Normal schools for the education of teachers."

Following this visit a Teacher's Institute was held in Shelburne to which Mr. Arnold Doane, then teaching at the Town, accompanied the Superintendent, having a few days vacation, and free conveyance for both supplied by Mr. James Cox, shipbuilder. The names of Robert Colquhoun of Glasgow, Scotland, who taught at Barrington Pass, Clark's Harbor, Newel ton and elsewhere in the township, of James Urquhart,

licensed in 1843 and teaching at Sherose Island road, of J. B. Lawrence at the Millstream, of Daniel Matheson at Cape Negro are to be added to those already given, many of whom are still remembered along with the cultured young women who, then restricted to elementary work, laid the foundations for a sound education in those who came under their tuition. There are two of the township schools which during the midcentury past maintained an exceedingly high standard and were literally seminaries of educational value for the country by their contributions of young men for business and professional life and young women for the teacher's work. The Head school afterwards divided into Hibbert's Brook and West Barrington, and taught by James Mann Doane and A. C. A. Doane with great success was one, most prolific in its supply of teachers and thorough in the cultivation of the intellectual powers of its pupils. The school at Barrington Passage, continuing that at the Island Road, was also served by a superior class of men, beginning with A. C. A. Doane, and including Wm. H. Richan, Wm. Atwood, Joseph Hogg, Archibald, afterwards Chief Justice of Quebec, James H. Munro and John Godfrey. A. C. A. Doane was an alumnus of Dalhousie College, perhaps the first native -student from this township in any College. He and Messrs. Richan and Munro were also efficient school inspectors for their home district. The names in the following address are all of teachers winning distinction in different parts of the township, and giving fitting tribute to the first inspector whose field of labor as a clergyman had included a part of Barrington.

Rev. G. M. Clark of Shelburne was appointed school Inspector in 1865. On his retirement in 1867 an address was presented to him by the following Barrington teachers in hearty appreciation of his work and character as inspector. Signed: Jas. H. Munro, A. C. A. Doane, Jas. Brettle, Jas. H. Doane, Ebenezer Crowell, Wm. Sargent, Wm. H. Matheson, Theo. H. Crowell, Bartlett F. Covell, Elizabeth Coffin, Adeline Coffin, Aggie W. Homer, Letitia O. Crowell, Hattie A. Taylor, Carrie J. Doane, Letitia Wilson, Olivia Fox, Mary J. Van Orden, Drusilla Swaine. This address and his reply were printed in the Yarmouth Herald, Dec. 19, 1867. About the same time we find Charles Fox, Alexander Hogg, Moses H. Nickerson, John Robertson and J. \*H. Trefry, Margaret Crowell, Jane Doane and Emeline Swain serving their generation as pedagogues in different parts of Barrington.

**Temperance:** It has been said that the nation which has no history has most to be thankful for and the statement was doubtless made with reference to the ordinary content of human histories, viz., war and strife. The blankest and yet the most satisfactory department of the Barrington records is its dealing with the liquor trade. No license for liquor selling was ever granted in Barrington township. That drunkenness is a vice was fully recognized by the grantees, but total abstinence as a Christian duty had not yet arrived. The occasional use of intoxicants and free sale to meet that demand was a matter of course; not as in Halifax at its settlement when selling was forbidden without a license and licenses were issued at a guinea a month this revenue to be applied to the relief of the poor. The first Shelburne society was sufficiently like Halifax to call for "regulation" of the traffic according to the ideas of the time. Provincial legislation in 1799 made licenses imperative everywhere that liquor was sold. The licensees were to be nominated by the Grand Jury and appointed by the Justices of the Peace. The license fees must be applied to

maintenance of the roads. Under this sort of local option no licenses were ever granted in Harrington to the eternal credit and distinction of the magistrates who exercised their right of inhibition of the trade under that law. It is not to be supposed, however, that the restriction was accepted with complete unanimity; for the vessels of John Sargent and Obediah Wilson in particular brought in much liquor on their return from the West Indies, and these men were both magistrates. Mr. Wilson had a heavy fine imposed on him in 1835 for selling liquor without a license, the case having great notoriety on account of the death of one James Kirby, who perished by the 'road side, drunk.

Before that time drunkenness had become quite prevalent for there had been no enforcement of the law.. Prof. Doane quotes Mr. Elisha Atwood as authority for the folio wing:

"When a vessel was to be built one of the first things was to get a cask of rum. A pint was given to each man every morning. His father who worked 'for Gamaliel Kenney used to bring part of his allowance home Saturday night. Sunday morning he would steep some tansy and mix the liquid with the rum and give a drink all around to the boys in the family. Mr. Obed. Wilson once a month had a vessel load of goods from the West Indies, among other things about thirty puncheons of rum. A good deal of this was sent off to St. John and sold there. The rest was sold to the fishermen and others. When the vessel arrived she anchored below the Beach for the first night. In the night the scow went down and was loaded with rum, chiefly, which was then brought up landed and stowed away in the store. The next day the vessel would come up and discharge the rest of her cargo. She would then prepare for the next voyage to the West Indies while another vessel would take the rum to St. John. Although constantly measuring and dealing out rum Mr. Atwood drank it only once when prevailed upon by Mr. George Wilson: it made him very sick. For six years he lived there and attended to this work."

Similar conditions of intemperance prevailed through out the country and in 1831, October 24, the wave of reformation which had resulted at Beaver River in the organization of the first Total Abstinence Society in the Province struck Barrington with great force. The Barrington Temperance Society was then organized and by Nov. 30th had 175 members enrolled. The Yarmouth Telegram of Dec. 9 1831 gave the names of the officers: Pres. Rev. Thomas Davis; Vice Pres. Rev. Thomas Crowell, Rev. Jacob Norton, Ebenezer Crowell, Esq.; Sec. Mr. John Bennison; Executive: Ebenezer Crowell, James Doane, Nehemiah Doane, John Kenney, Elisha Atwood, Osborne Smith. A Cape Island Branch of this Society was instituted Oct. 1831: Pres Rev. Asa McGray; V. Pres. James Kenney; Sec. Jas. CT. Smith, members. 71 males, 96 females. A Port Latour Branch, same date had as Pres. Rev. Thos. Crowell ;V. P. Samuel Reynolds; Sec. Thos. M. Taylor; members, 97 male, 70 female. In 1835 April, Winthrop Sargent was President of the Society and there were 300 male and 268. female members. Like good work was going in Shelburne and Sept. 13, 1836 a county convention of Temperance Societies was held in the old Meeting House at the Head.

Besides the leaders already named was one, a visitor, closely identified with the first Societies at Beaver River and Barrington, whose fervid appeals rescued many toppers from the snare of the devil. This was Rev. W. W. Ashley who held two temperance meetings in 1833, one at the Old Meeting House, the other at the Island Meeting House.

The first to take the pledge at this time were Mr. Fisher and Capt. Hichens. Twenty boys who signed at the Head walked to the Island for the next meeting.. The place was turned upside down and never went back to its evil ways. The death knell of the liquor traffic in Barrington was rung. A dozen years later Mr. Ashley settled in Barrington and soon after organized Concord Division No. 5, of the Sons of Temperance. Here he lived several years at the Head, laboring in the F. W. Baptist ministry to which he had been ordained in the United States in 1817. The movement for total abstinence had had its effect upon the public conscience. The old Temperance Societies gave place to the Union Band, the Sons of Temperance and the Templar Lodges, which have more and more found in the ministers of all the churches their true fellow-workers and leaders. The watchword during this movement was "Moral Suasion." In the progress of the Confederation and Repeal excitements, and along with military drill and business extension it came to be noticed that some of the 'older magistrates had not given up tippling. Therefore illicit trade revived, and in high quarters at that, sellers counting on class- feeling to protect them from the courts. At last public feeling manifested itself in mass meetings and protests against the laxity of leading magistrates who refused to issue warrants. Rev. Joseph Coffin publicly declared that the justices were a lot of "puttyheads", and their courage broke. Convictions and the temperance revival followed. Since then Prohibition has been the watchword. The tests of temperance sentiment upon the outlawry of the liquor traffic, have ever found Barrington in the foremost place. The different stages of temperance legislation in the Dominion Parliament received strong^ support in the township, the Scott Act was adopted and enforced, and it was Mr. Thomas Robertson, M. P., who introduced the first resolution carried in Parliament asserting the principles of Dominion Prohibition. A. staunch, convinced population of the township have demanded of these representatives in Municipality, Province and Dominion the support of every effort to enact and enforce Prohibition.

**Medicine:** The practice of medicine was from the first, held in high esteem. So small and isolated a. community was unable for some time to support, as indeed they did not require, the services of a physician. We have seen how Mrs. Edmund Doane, as midwife, filled a place of great importance. That Anson Kendrick, grantee, was a son of Dr. Jonathan Kendrick of Harwich, Mass, must be accepted as evidence that the medical science of the parent colony was the Harrington standard. Not that it would not always be in order to borrow many modes of treatment from the Indians, not that many of the old wives were not expert in the use of home remedies the more to be discussed and depended on by reason of the long break in communications during the war.

It was about 1790, one of John Sargent's vessels arrived from the West Indies, and came to anchor. Theo. Harding and Reuben Cohoon went on board. James Walker was in charge of the deck. He shook hands and asked if they ever had small pox, and said that one of the crew, Knowles (Jonathan ?) had died. The young men immediately went ashore and were vaccinated by Dr. Collins. Both took the disease, Cohoon light, but Harding's a severe case. There was general alarm; Edmund Doane was remembered as keeping both nostrils stuffed with pitch and his mouth with tobacco to ward off the disease..

An interesting sidelight on medical practice, even later than this, is seen in Simeon Perkins' Diary under date of May 22, 1800. "Little



Elkanah Freeman sick of a fever and worms; his life is almost despaired of; some angle worms are laid on his belly Child of Samuel Mann also sick of same disorder, same treatment, Dr. Woodbury approved of it." In 1803, May 11, the Diary says, "Dr. Fait advised me to put my lame hand into the paunch of a cow or sheep," etc. "My hand feels the better, is more supple." Such good results from "experimental physics" at Liverpool would find some imitators wherever the news might be carried. Strange to say in spite of the lack of good doctors it was a time of unusual prosperity and general health. There seems to have been no epidemic of disease, but occasionally small-pox of which the people had a mortal fear, found victims especially amongst those who went on voyages to the West Indies..

In the flotsam of that period a Dr. Collins drifted into Barrington. In 1785 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Simeon Gardner. Doctor's Cove took its name from his residence there. The Gardners had property there and it was a convenient place for crossing to Cape Island where already the settlement was increasing. He made Pubnico his headquarters for a while. He was regarded as a skilful physician.

We have fuller information about Dr. John Fox, who practised in Barrington from 1819 to 1826. Born in Oornwallis in 1793 he studied in Dublin and Westminster Hospital where he received a Diploma with certificates in Anatomy, Surgery and Physiology. He then served two years as Assistant Surgeon on H.M.S. "Majestic," spent a year in Middlesex Hospital and returned to Nova Scotia. After a short term practising at Chester he came to Barrington where a public subscription gave guarantee of support. His calls extended beyond the township to Argyle and Shelburne and he was often associated with Dr. Jamieson of the county town. He was an enthusiastic mason and a member of Concord Lodge, No. 49. His generosity was great, refusing fees where poverty or unusual distress was evident.

Following the removal of Dr. Fox, we have the arrival of Dr. T. O. Geddes. A Dr. Wilson is mentioned in Dr. Fox's Day-book while the latter was still in Barrington. Dr. Fox is credited by the Wesleyan circuit steward with five shillings in 1825, and Dr. Geddes with the same amount in 1826. The diary of Dr. Geddes reveals some of the hardships of a physician's life. By horseback and boat or by trails through the woods in all weathers they served the people. Dr. Geddes bought a house to which he added an office and made his home there till 1858. This house was afterwards occupied by Dr. Henry Kelly. Dr. Geddes studied with Drs. Adamson and Stirling in Halifax, having had a classical education in Scotland. In Barrington he was a citizen of public spirit and was much attached to the people. His visits frequently extended to Tusket or Shelburne. See Genealogy.

Dr. Israel Kelley Wilson in 1834 came from Philadelphia where he had just graduated in medicine from Jefferson Med. College, a formal request having been made to him by prominent citizens of Barrington. It was probably his older brother Thomas John, also a doctor, who had settled in Yarmouth about 1826, but lived only two years, who had been in consultation with Dr. Fox as mentioned.

Dr. I. K. Wilson was born in Miramichi in 1808; he studied in New Brunswick University before going to Philadelphia. In 1836 he married Matilda Hopkins, daughter of Nehemiah Wilson; he practised his

profession until 1878 when his son Howard D. was taken into partnership, and so continued until the death of Dr. Wilson, Senior, in 1885, after 51 years of professional service in the township. Father and son have 96 years to their credit. Dr. Wilson in his younger days had a full share of the horseback, boat and pedestrian travel to visit his patients. Other physicians to whom tribute must also be paid for maintaining a high standard of professional work were Dr. Henry Kelley. Dr. Schrage, Dr. Dickey, Port Latour, and Dr. McKay of Clyde. Further references may be found to some of the doctors in Chapter XVII and Genealogy.

**Morals:** Barrington fell heir to the ancient customs and severe manners and morals of the Massachusetts Colony where the code and standards of the Old Testament were accepted. The emphasis was on righteous dealings, calculated to a nicety, between man and man. In the home itself the manifestation of emotion was checked, if not smothered by discipline. This heirloom, like forms of religion, could not perfectly survive the change of locality and trying circumstances of the early settlement, and there was a new sense of freedom from the uncompromising temper of the old colony. Just when our people were leaving Cape Cod it happened in Boston, as related by Burnaby in "Travels in America", that the captain of a Br. war ship, arriving in Boston kissed his wife in public, and was publicly whipped for it by the magistrates there. Some time after when about to sail, the captain invited the magistrates of the town on board, when these magistrates were seized and given 39 lashes each at the gangway.

At Barrington the tyranny of former customs was considerable, but there was no attempt to control private conduct by regulation. The day was passing when, as described by Fisher in "Colonial Times" "the thought of men and women were turned inward on themselves and they developed the faculties of introspection and self analysis to the utmost extreme." This old fashion was modified greatly by the necessity for mutual aid and sympathy and by the manners of the people from the Southern colonies and others, who came in after the war. The hard shell vanished when its period of utility ended; though novelty and utility sometimes clashed, as when the young bride disdained the wedding gift of a spinning wheel which her thrifty elders in their wisdom approved. It is argued by Fisher that the Pilgrims, as such, had "none of that fierce energy for development which characterized the Puritans" who really founded New England. Be that as it may, our proprietors brought with them and maintained that distinctive element which we call character. In this respect no loss came by the sea-change. It is nothing new to institute a comparison between the physical features of a country and the physical and moral attributes of its people. And men are never more tenacious of homeland than when it is ruggedest. Along our shores Neptune shakes his trident and men follow his call. They are heroic men who go down to the sea in ships, and the flame of life animates the homes that send them out and wait their return. War does not scare them. They have faced the elements, proved that the heritage of the Pilgrim, the pioneer and the patriot was theirs. As we investigate the account of their intrepid lives we may find the answers to some of the enigmas of our own; from generation to generation these rugged souls enquired their duty from the God of their fathers and followed the path His Providence opened.

After the war we perceive the progressive and tremendous break from the old New England type. Environment was moulding the provincial life, and perhaps most of all as the aftermath of war. The effects of war upon the morals of those engaged in it are incalculable. The massing of young men in military expeditions, on shipboard, in garrisons, camps and barracks and the experience incident to fighting are inevitably attended by demoralization. Indirectly the whole community suffers. This is not to deny 'that many fine characters emerge from the furnace.

One of the worst accompaniments of former colonial wars was Drunkenness. At Louisburg, for instance, after its capture the loss of men by drink was terrific, far exceeding the casualties in battle. For the first half-century and more in Barrington the tippling habit, though held in check by common opinion that it was proof of strong character to drink and not get drunk, was reinforced by the custom of soldiers and sailors for regular rations. The check often failed; a deluge of rum flowed in from the West Indies trade and the victims of drunk were many. For a while sober people saw homesteads swallowed up by appetite, and blamed the weaklings rather than the vendors of liquor. The public conscience was blunted, indifferent. The chief dealers were prominent in church and philanthropic work. Mortgages were taken for drink bills and foreclosed for the same by these wealthy importers; land added to land and house to house by illegal, unlicensed trading, and poverty and dissipation were alarming. The following story told by Josiah P. Doane illustrates the drink problem in Barrington a century ago from several viewpoints. In the spring of 1819 a man named Timothy Taylor, calling himself an American sailor came to him for a job. Mr. Doane was then fitting out the Schr. Dolphin for a fishing trip and shipped Taylor as one of the crew. They moved the vessel down to the Island (Sherose) to take in salt from William and John Sargent's wharf. Taylor obtained there on Capt. Doane's credit a half gallon of rum (it was customary for the fishermen to carry a bottle apiece, at least) Having no boarding place Taylor stayed on board over Sunday and Monday was very drunk. Before the season was over he got S. O. Doane Esq., to post up a marriage publishment between him and Peggy Madden. This was news to Peggy and immediately broke off their friendship. She became the wife of David Powell. Taylor was discovered cutting off the cod-leads from the crew's fishing lines for the purpose of selling them; then he went to Shelburne where he sold a new coat in his craze for drink. He did not return leaving all his bills to be settled by Capt. Doane.

After a time the temperance revival came, the scourge of drink was seen in its real character and the traffic was driven out.

As always, the liquor trade engendered Pauperism. The relation was understood but peculiarly expressed in the first legislation in halifax, 1749, under which John Fillis, Harrington's first representative, received a license to sell liquor for a fee of a guinea a year which was to be applied for the support of the poor. The "jingle of the guinea" even then diverted men's minds from the cause of poverty. John Fillis also was a pillar in a Halifax church. It was the son of a grantee of Barrington who having good education but an overmastering appetite, after a soldier's career, kept a school by spells when he could "board around, get grog, and die." It being necessary for each township to provide for its poor a poor tax was levied for that purpose regularly. In 1820 a widow (of a former wealthy merchant)

was received on the town and "sold to the lowest bidder, 12 months for 10 pounds." Great care was taken to keep out paupers from other districts, and Joseph Smith, as constable is said to have warned one such to "get off the face of the Earth." Legislation at Halifax established rates and overseers for the poor and now and then provided for extra cases as of shipwreck and distress.

The most noticeable of the agencies affecting the social life of Barrington was that of Immigration, particularly of the soldier settlers. The Eastward outlook and preparations occasioned principally by the settlement of Shelburne took an unexpected turn. Instead of Shelburne furnishing a market with the attractions of a great Commercial Centre, it was found that it had reached its zenith in the year after the building of the City and soon was in process of dissolution. Wise settlers there were looking for more stable if less pretentious places of abode, and soon the slight drift of a new immigration set towards Barrington. Nor were these people and others who came from Great Britain and the United States always content to acquire a holding where shares were for sale cheap in some remote part of the township. They were first of all concerned about a livelihood. Therefore the younger men joined themselves to men with established fishing or industrial interests; the older who had trades were drawn to the Head, to the Town and to Sherose Island where opportunities for work might offer. This will appear more particularly in the accounts given elsewhere of the individuals, who became members of the community, for in almost all cases there was intermarriage between the old stock and the new arrivals. Whatever antagonisms were manifested between old comers and new comers seem to have grown out of the relations introduced in the County organization in which Shelburne was the dominant factor for a time both on account of size and disposition. Not that the strangers who came to Barrington seeking employment were readily taken into the social life of the people, though well accredited stories have been handed down of romantic girls and "stranger chaps" who gave much anxiety to steady-going parents and friends. The immigration included also men of means or grantees of the government who were able at once to take up land or engage in business. Thus, within a score of years after the Treaty of 1783 a new element was intermixing with the old Cape Cod and Nantucket families. The vitality of the latter was capable of absorbing the new additions, though not without extensive modifications agreeable to the spirit of that revolutionary period. A similar spirit of antagonism has continued to the present but adjustments are ever more favorable to the newcomers.

**Taverns:** Following the first tavern of Edmund Doane, and perhaps called into existence by the sheltering of American fugitives, we find a number of places of entertainment in different parts of the township shortly after the close of the War. Mrs. Thomas Doane's was at Sherose Island; one McDonald kept the first inn at Clyde at the James Sutherland property; David Powell's tavern was later at David Sutherland's, both on the west side of the River. Powell was too much patronized by the Indians of the neighborhood but scared them away by a story of small pox at the house. Granny Snow's place at Liberty Point was the most famous of them all.

Hamiltons, opened by the request of the Government, was the next place far up the Clyde River. An inn was kept also at Cape Negro; for here as

well as at Lyle's, ferries provided transport across the river. Liquor was up to the time of the temperance revival a staple article in the hostelryes. With the opening of the road through the nine-mile woods, c 1807, giving more direct communication between Yarmouth and Barrington new places of entertainment were established, and in 1834, James T. C. Ensor advertised a weekly conveyance for passengers and freight between Yarmouth and Shelburne, both ways. This pioneer coach line soon fell through. And it was almost twenty years afterwards that Oscar Davison started a tri-weekly service between Yarmouth and Barrington which was then extended to Shelburne and the Eastward by John Hogg and carried on with great regularity and efficiency until the steam horse came in. Kendricks at the Head, Roswell Brown at Head of Oak Park, and The Traveller's Home at the Passage at this period furnished excellent entertainment and later the Rock Cottage at the Passage won provincial notoriety for the hospitality provided by Mrs. Joseph Wilson. The advent of the commercial drummer made necessary the maintenance of one or more hotels with adequate equipment in the chief centres of business in the township, which are maintained with efficiency and keen regard for the comfort of patrons.

**Houses of Habitation:** Nothing is more picturesque than a log house by the river side and poets and hermits are lavish in its praise. The pioneer and his wife, desiring health and comfort for an increasing brood, hasten to change the rough and scant accommodation of their primitive wilderness home for the space and convenience of a frame house. The revolution in the American colonies came at the time when the stage of evolution of the Nova Scotia settler as above mentioned was due. He had more leisure time at home but lacked building materials and the means to purchase them. Therefore he must wait. When peace came war's ravages must be repaired, and sustenance obtained at unprecedented prices. The first frame houses were consequently held down to actual requirements in size and style. Here and there about the township may be seen relics of the 18th century dwellings. We print a picture of the so-called Sargent liouse a part of which, moved from its original site, is still in use. The next generation made a great improvement. Some of the enterprising inhabitants brought substantial houses from Shelburne and rebuilt them, generally of the 2-storey type. A better sort was the roomy residence put up by prosperous business men a century ago and later. The local carpenters added the dormer window and Greek porch when the funds were available. The last half-century has seen the introduction of many showy and expensive houses on American patterns. In the main the housing of the people of the township is excellent and paint is in general use. Granite and concrete are universally used under wooden dwellings.

**Recreation:** They were not a pleasure seeking people, who founded Barrington; and the natural tendency of youth for fun and gay companionship was checked by frequent pious counsels and stern warnings. It will always be a wonder to watchful parents where, how and when their children learned to dance, play cards, smoke etc. S. 6. Doane's account book has a charge against John Cunningham of 15/ for a fiddle. If this seems due to a wave of loyalist dissipation, it will be well to go back to a charge of Prince Doane against Gamaliel Kenney on Mar. 15, 1779, "To cash lent at a dance, 6/." These descendants of the Pilgrims were not wholly wanting in pastimes during the war. In 1787 a dance had been postponed waiting for "a new fiddle", when Garretson

appeared on the scene and under his appeals the emotions of the young, for the time at least, found vent in spiritual concerns.

The life of the early inhabitants was one of incessant toil and particularly dreary and monotonous for young people in the winter. With normal impulses for companionship the opportunity for an evening's frolic now and then was welcomed as adding the proper spice to life. Books were rare and uninteresting; conversation, aside from the day's tasks turned on war, famine and heresy; the religious meetings depended for interest on a stray preacher, but a dance was where you met the people you wished to see and joyousness and vivacity and love reigned. In those humble homes chastity was held in the highest honor; it was rare indeed that any departure from the strictest code occurred, and even down to our own times any lapse from virtue would subject the sinner of either sex to general ostracism.

Card playing has been looked on with disfavor from the first but it was so convenient and diverting a timekiller that it invaded forecabin, camp, and cookhouse as well as the travellers' rests and has made great inroads upon the home circles.

It is needless to refer to the boating, skating, and driving, the hunting and the fishing, which find here an arena for most delightful exercise.

One phase of recreation finding votaries from the first was the composition of verses. Most common are the "Lines" on the dead, of which the Hungarian shipwreck was the most prolific; but a great variety of pieces are extant, most of which have rhyme and rhythm, and range from the lover's flattery in the acrostic to the enthusiastic depicting of local scenery or the satirical rehearsal of folly which has blabbed. If some of these attempts have been condemned as "just doggerel", others have given great pleasure to readers and elicited a meed of praise, as e.g., T. W. Watson's, "Sebim", set to his own music. M. H. Nickerson's "Carols of the Coast" is the most ambitious publication of that sort and exhibits great skill in verse making along with fine poetic taste and expression. Another self-educated writer was Jeremiah Atkinson whose essays in poetry ought not to be forgotten. The following is clipped from an old newspaper, in token of the spirit pervading the temperance revival of 1827.

#### **TO A CAST OF RUM**

(By Z. Clyde River, Dec. 13, 31.)

Here, only by a Cork controlled  
And slender walls of wooden mould,  
In all the pomp of death repose  
The seeds of many a bloody nose,  
The chattering tongue, the dismal oath,  
The hand for fighting nothing loath,  
The passions which no words can tame,  
That burst like nitre into flame,  
The face carbuncled, glowing red,  
The bloated eye, the broken head.  
The tree that bears the deadly fruit  
Of misery, mischief and dispute,

The rage that innocence bewails,  
The images of gloomy jails,  
The evil thought on murder bent,  
The midnight hour in riot spent,  
All these within this cask appear  
With Dick, the hangman, in the rear.

**Music:** With "hymns of lofty cheer" our ancestors proclaimed their faith and comforted one another in their voluntary exile. Watt's Hymns were sung at the Sabbath services and the family altar; their echoes floated over the harbor from mothers cradling their children and from solitary workers on boat or shore. Joshua Atwood, gr., was long remembered from his habit of singing going home from the Old meeting; house. Song quickens the emotional life, and is never worth more than when the lone toiler makes it the instrument of praise to Him who gave the power to work and sing. A daughter of S. O. Doane, Senior, tells how her mother sang the songs of Zion at her work. She had lived in Boston after 1783 and could bring to home and friends the benefit of her privileges there. During the seclusion of the rebellion the gift was cultivated so that the new hymns of the New Lights and Methodists made a telling appeal to the people. The intensity of the revival campaigns checked the current of secular music and for a time held Harrington as a psalm singing community. But the fiddler was abroad and found so much occupation that it was left to the flute to represent instrumental music in the churches. This at the Island meeting house was ably conducted by John Osborn, until he was displaced by the player of easy tunes on the Cabinet organ. Josiah Payne Doane, 1784-1875, was a passionate devotee of music.. After joining the Methodist Church in 1842 he employed his talent in the church choir and class meeting at the Head. Somewhat earHer was Samuel Kimball who at first lived at Rev. Thomas Cro well's and taught singing school during the winters at the Passage. About the same time John Taylor was teaching singing school at Port Latour and vicinity. Such interest attended the school instruction, such progress in reading the music score that house to house meetings became the custom for the practice of the tunes which books like the Vocalist and Carmina Sacra contained. Individual talent was thus developed and many local leaders produced, conspicuous among them being William L. Crowell at the Passage and Arnold Doane at the Head. The former was largely employed in singing school and private instruction on instruments of music; and the cabinet organ then coming into use made possible the rehearsal and rendering of classical compositions, which, unsupported, the singers had not the confidence to attempt.

In consequence church choirs were organized throughout the township, private instruction in instrumental music became general and the common interest found expression in 1861 in the formation of "The Harmonic Society" at the Passage. "This was to promote the knowledge of music by rehearsals, public concerts and lectures. Sixty members were enrolled the first season. Wm. L. Crowell was President, John Osborn, Secretary, and James C. and Prince W. Crowell were with the officers the Musical Directors. The first concert was held on the anniversary of Handel's death that summer, and the proceeds five pounds, were sent to the Deaf and Dumb Asylum. The society continued in active existence till 1870, when the death or removal of many of the prominent charter members and the lack of accommodation for public performances led to the

determination to close up. Many musical and literary entertainments had been held of "immense benefit to the community."

Arnold Doane studied in London where he obtained a diploma, and then settled in Halifax where he has been given the credit of laying the foundation of the musical taste of the Halifax of his day. In later life he returned to Barrington where by private teaching and singing schools throughout the township he brought up the existing methods of music to the best standards. On those long tramps to and from his classes he obtained from the ancients along the road part of the information concerning people, events and places which this history presents.

Cultivated, not "for art's sake" but for pure pleasure and enjoyment, music has been the perpetual passion of the people of this township. Much of its success has been due to teachers of day schools who have recognized its value in facilitating their work.

**Sepulture:** Now in the vicinity of each thrifty village is a well kept cemetery, which suggests the question, What were the ways of interment at first? In general it may be said that when the necessity arose somewhere on a hill or slope of a homestead lot a place of burial was chosen which became the family plot. In the case of Levi Nickerson at Shag Harbor, as doubtless with others, that plot provided the resting place for some of the dead of every generation since. No motored hearses could have reached those lonely sacred spots. Only by the use of barrows or biers was the lifeless clay transferred to the grave which was fenced in and consecrated thus in the hearts as well as in daily sight of the mourners. These plots were mostly on the First Division lots, though now quite neglected or forgotten. At Upper Wood's Harbor there was a "Great Yard" burying ground, near the shore, where the most of the early interments were made. There was one burial there of a temporary nature. Jean or Jenny Andrews, whose husband, a grantee there in 1796, had died and was buried, disinterred his body and carried it to Halifax, all the way it is said in her arms, to have it laid in the consecrated ground.

The assignment of lots for this purpose at the Head and at Center ville set an example which in time was followed by the other growing neighborhoods, and about a century ago the churches began to establish their own burying grounds. In 1815 the Proprietors voted to build a wall about the old burial-ground at The Head.

The old, old fashion of death and burial was never relaxed but rather became more insistent in colonist adventure. It may be recalled that on the expedition of DeMonts to the Bay of Fundy in 1604, the priest and the Recollet missionary died and were buried in the same grave, and that the sailors who had seen them come to blows in their doctrinal disputes wondered if they would now keep the peace. This may have been the first European burial in our Province. In Barrington there was little waiting, for within a score or so of years Theodore Harding, Jonathan Crowell, Heman Kenney, Reuben Cohoon, Judah Crowell, Thomas Doane, Samuel Knowles and other grantees, as well as many women and children had entered into rest. The constant demand for action led eventually to the present mode of setting apart and incorporating for community use a "God's acre", where rich and poor must meet on an equality. Most conspicuous for neglect is the graveyard at the old



meeting house at the Head where substantial slabs mark the resting places of prominent citizens of the past, to care for which is nobody's business. Many foreign sailors have been drowned and buried in our graveyards; many of ours are at rest on foreign shores where disease and chance of battle or storm has left them. Befitting memorials to honor the dead are a comfort and stay to the living.

## **CHAPTER XIX.**

### **MARITIME INTERESTS.**

**Fisheries:** In "Winslow's narration" of the causes of the Plymouth Plantation" there is a curious account of the application made by the Leyden church to King James I for his favor and protection in their proposed removal .to America. Sir Robert Naunton, then Secretary of State, interceded for them, and His Majesty admitted that their motion was a good and honest one. When he asked what profits might arise in that part we intended, 'twas answered, "Fishing." To which he replied, ' So God have my soul, 'tis an honest trade, 'twas the Apostles own calling." The Providence which landed them on Cape Cod and not in Virginia was so much the better for them in realizing this first idea of self-support. Even at that time fishing vessels came from England to the American coasts and one of the first things provided for by the Pilgrim Fathers, in the planting season, was that a part of the corn harvest should be set aside for the fishermen as well as for those engaged in the public service. We have already remarked on the fishing business as an important factor in the life of the Cape Cod and Nantucket antecedents of Barrington. This subject marches in the front rank through all the periods of our township history. For the century after the Grant fishing was the staple industry, for a citizen not to be connected with it was a notable exception. These men who had boats, vessels, gear of their own were in those ideal circumstances where labor and capital are represented in the same individual. Our fishermen, like the farmer-owner, were not dependent generally on the favor of corporation managers but had direct dealings with a Providence which has no respect of persons. Of this they were more sensible on account of the almost entire absence of schemes of insurance of life and property. When the storms of war were raging, the fishing grounds were abandoned and the older men enlarged their clearings while the younger joined the forces of defense generally afloat. Everywhere as we follow them we marvel at the heroism of these imperilled souls. Men and women with equal intrepidity went through life under conditions which their descendants, except the personal combatants in our Great War, have never experienced. Since Latour's time, in peace and war, in the flow and ebb of danger and conflict, the folk about Cape Sable have been aware of the conditions of their arduous life and met them with composure. And yet no occupation obtruded less on the world's ken a century ago than that of the fisherman. Before the landsman was awake the fishing boat or shallop was stretching toward the fishing ground; it was generally after nightfall, even though the crew plied the oars with vigor, before she reached the mooring from which the weary men brought to the stage their catch in the dinghy, and then manned the splitting table, perhaps for hours, till with the cleavage of the last backbone the ancient benediction "Ever more and never less" was pronounced. In our day the

village is awakened by the motors of fishing craft speeding seaward, steamers and refrigerator cars are scheduled to connect with the arriving steam trawler, combines exploit consumers, fishermen and the government and maintain their "spread" both summer and winter. It is difficult now to estimate the preeminence then held by the fishery in providing subsistence for the people whose universal task was of such even and quiet tenor. In boats and vessels they communicated and mostly procured means of subsistence. The coasters of EJdad Nickerson, William Greenwood, David Smith and others were the chief instruments in the commercial life of the Community down to the close of the Revolutionary war. After that, Sargent's fishing schooners and a musquito fleet of shallops and schooners built and operated at various points of the coast line gave the means of production and traffic to the increased population. A fishing craft of about 30 tons burden, and carrying half a dozen men would be expected to land 500 or more quintals of fish for which three dollars a quintal might be realized when cured. Ten dollars a bbl. for oil and six dollars a bbl. for mackerel were average prices. The shoresman had an eighth and the vessel a quarter of the gross receipts. Two hundred dollars would be a good season's work for a fisherman who had no interest in the vessel's share. It is interesting to notice that the government in 1791 passed a law that all fishing boats in N. Scotia should be assessed 2/6 and owners, masters and mates of registered vessels 5/- for defraying the expenses of the government.

From a lecture given at the Head by Rev. Winthrop Sargent in 1865 we copy the following summary:

The greater portion of our population was engaged in the fisheries and coasting business until early in the present century, when a larger class of vessels was built and prosecuted a profitable business in the plaster trade from Windsor to Quoddy, Boston and New York. This in connection with carrying lumber from St. Andrew's to Halifax and Newfoundland gave ample and profitable employment for vessels of 30 tons and upwards. In process of time some of our sihip owners engaged in the West India business on their own account, procuring lumber from New Brunswick and filling up the cargo at this port with fish. The late Messrs. Wilson (sons of Henry gr.) and Joseph Homer, Jr., were the principal parties, I think, engaged in this business." (He alludes also to the effort made by John Homer, Sr., Esq., to establish a company to carry on an extensive bank fishery, which was doomed to failure; and to the laudable efforts of Mr. Thomas Coffin to establish a similar business.) "This in turn was supplemented by a larger and better class of vessels employed in West Indies and foreign voyages until Barrington vessels and Barrington commanders may be found traversing the ocean to every quarter of the world; and wherever the latter are known they are I think, regarded among the most trustworthy and efficient of that class of men and are generally sought after."

The close of the revolutionary war in freeing the harbors from the depredations of privateers brought at once a renewal of the Visits of the New England fishermen to our coasts. The treaty of 1763 had deprived France of her fisheries except on the shores of Newfoundland and her islands. That of 1783 with an astounding disregard of the value of the fisheries to the empire and their importance to the inhabitants conceded to the United States liberty to take fish in our coasting

waters and to dry and cure fish from the unsettled bays of Nova Scotia, Magdalen Islands and Labrador. The opportunity thus given to the republic "to foster a race of seamen conducive to national wealth in peace and to defence and glory in war" was certainly an unparalleled surrender of British rights. It was estimated that in 1793 there were 2000 U. S. vessels fishing on the N. S. coast and the prevalence of conduct in violation of the treaty caused much dissatisfaction in our Province. Murdock quotes a complaint to the government from the magistrates about Annapolis, concerning the interference of U. S. fishermen who pay no heed to the fishery or customs regulations, throw the offal from their catches into the N. S. harbors and exceed their rights. They engaged in trading and smuggling in out of way ports with a demoralizing effect on the people. These matters are treated in Gesner's History of New Brunswick and by Judge Wallace in Coll. Hist. Soc. No. XIV. It was during this period that Granny Doane had her Liberty Pole erected at Baker's Pt. (Liberty Pt.) and kept a little shop and place of entertainment much patronized by the American fishermen. Local regulation did not restrain them from the clam flats near by and the inhabitants resented their depredations. One night when some American vessels were lying inside the Beach and their men were dancing and carousing at Granny Doane's, and the Harrington vessels were riding outside the Beach, six young men from the latter, including Obed and Coleman Crowell, John Osborne and S. O. Doane, Jr., landed and approaching warily carried off the Liberty Pole which they reduced to firewood on their own vessels. Regulations regarding the River Fisheries were enacted in 1786 and left to the various courts of sessions in the Province for enforcement. These regulations applied to the alewives fishery on the Barrington river, and were an important factor in control and perpetuation of the fishery, both for the general market and the supply of bait. To encourage the fishery interests it was the custom for the government to grant either a bounty on tonnage of vessels engaged or on quintals of fish exported to British ports. An exhibit is here made of the account for 1806.

An embargo imposed at this time by the U. States on; shipping was intended to distress the Br. Colonies, but gave rather an impetus to home production. As for Barrington, her customs office was in Shelburne, her fish market there or Halifax or the British West Indies. The contingencies of her principal business are suggested in the contents of a Protest made April 10, 1806 at Antigua, by Capt. Ephraim Dean of Schr. Paria of Nova Scotia,, owner John Sargent, Esquire.

Sailed from Barrington Feb. 2 with 'dried and pickled fish, oil and staves, bound to Trinidad. On 25th off Port of Spain was captured by a French privateer which took the Captain and carried him to Gaudeloupe, whence he got to Dominique and then to Antigua where he learned that his vessel the Paria had been re-captured by the British. The Paria crew had been given the long boat to make what port they could. This formal Protest was made against the commander of the Privateer for all losses before the Notary Public G. W. White.

The account is not complete as to recovery of the loss of vessel or cargo or the safety of the crew, but doubtless the affair was a serious blow to the community. The "embargo" was followed in 1812 by a declaration of war by the United States. While this was in progress, the province, through a committee of Halifax merchants, (including Enos Collins) addressed a memorial to the Colonial Secretary urging among

many changes that any new treaty with the U. States should guard against the fateful article of 1783 and exclude foreign fishermen from our narrow seas and waters, and thus prevent the detrimental and ruinous intercourse. The British treaty commissioners in 1814 were therefore instructed not to renew the treaty in those respects but to this the U. S. Commissioners would not agree and the treaty of 1814-5 was concluded without settling this point. Disputes followed and in 1818 a Convention was reached by the two countries. The U. States renounced for its inhabitants any right to take, dry or cure fish within three marine miles of the British American Coasts, but retained the rights of shelter, repairing damage, purchasing wood and obtaining water. This was in force until 1854, but enforcement was naturally slack from the extent of the coast line and the few protective craft employed by the government. Hence, a Yankee skipper said that the meshes of that convention net were big and a 100-ton schooner could easily get through it. His method was to "bow-peep the cutter." These matters were of vital moment to our people, who therefore watched with keenest interest the negotiations by which their shore privileges were sacrificed to New England fishermen. Meantime, the community was alive and prosecuting various branches of fishing with success. For a time mackerel drifting was a remunerative and popular method.

It was not until a customs house was established at Harrington that a record of tonnage registered and value of imports and exports were available for the port. In 1834 one brig and sixty seven schooners were listed, of which fifteen were over fifty tons; tonnage 2581. Imports 18267,15.6; exports 15281,18. Then and for many years a great deal of the trade with the fisherman was done by freighters who took fish, etc., on board their vessels anchoring in the vicinity of the fish stages. Thus they carried to market and brought back supplies as ordered by the shippers.

About 1836 an Act was passed relating to the Fisheries; and Illicit trade, which was ratified by the Imperial Order in Council, and more rigid enforcement was introduced. There were severe penalties imposed, which of course, were met by sharp criticism across the border. Judge Graham points out, however, that these laws were but copies of English revenue enactments, such as were actually in use in the United States.

Much friction ensued in connection with captures and seizures for infraction of the laws. In 1852 the brigts. Halifax and Belle and schooners Daring and Responsible were placed in commission for fishery protection; and thus continued until 1855. Paul, son of Ebenezer Crowell of Barrington, was in charge of one of these "cutters". The reciprocity treaty was then arranged which lasted until Confederation. To ease down matters at the end of the reciprocal fishing privileges a system of licenses was adopted and the Dominion maintained the Provincial laws. This township had its full share of the development of Canadian fisheries, and for a few years shared in the prosperity indicated by the statistics of production. I quote Hopkins in Can. currency. V, p. 527: 1869, \$2,501,507; 1872 \$6,577,086.

About this time for various reasons the proximity of the chief New England fishing ports attracted many of our younger fishermen, some of whom made their homes across the line. A principal reason for this was the prompt marketing of fares at those ports and the cash settlement with the crews. Barrington methods had not kept pace with the times.

Commission was charged on money advanced to the crew before or during the trip, owners frequently kept cargoes waiting for a market and no settlement then could be obtained until months after a voyage was ended. The fisherman did not know whether his season's work would suffice to pay his outstanding accounts for his family. The idea that a business involving so much capital and employing a dozen or more men should have a "wages fund" did not impress itself upon the owners until the crews had disappeared to take advantage of the cash system in the United States ports. An important result must, however be noticed. These movements kept our fishermen informed as to the most advanced methods, whether of the style of fishing craft, location of fishing grounds, times for tending them or curing and marketing fish. So that while bank fishing dropped off boat fishing and trapping received a new impetus, especially as steam and other motive power became available. The bait question assumed more importance. Boat building became a definite and valuable industry, and in a score or two of years, the whole fishing business underwent a revolution, assuming by stages the form in which it is carried on today. It is not necessary to attempt a description of the present day fishing industry.

**Fishing Traps:** An innovation in fishing methods was made at John's Island in 1868 by Capt. Isaac Kenney who set a fish trap at that place. In 1876 there were 8 traps in operation, expending for vessels \$10,000; twine and gear \$14,000; barrels, salt, etc., \$5,000. The average catch was 700 barrels producing a gross income of \$56,000. Bait was sold to fishermen, and vessels employed to carry the fish to the Boston market. With the improvement in transportation facilities the fresh mackerel and other fish from the traps as well as the live lobsters in their season found a ready market in Boston.

**Shipping:** Some special consideration must now be given to the way in which the basic industry of fishing and transportation of fish and supplies was implemented. On the Sea of Galilee it was necessary for fishermen to have boats and nets. In a general way the fisherman is his own net maker, though machinery and division of labor have come to play an important part in the fishing outfit in our times. The vessel which provides his temporary home and base of operations on the fishing voyage is a larger and distinct proposition. When the fetters of the revolutionary war were slackened enterprise took this direction, and we may well believe that piles of shapen timber lay ready in the neighboring forest, awaiting the declaration of peace. Then Joshua Nickerson would feel that his day of leadership had arrived. All around the coast men faced their work as "if a great storm had passed by."

We have seen that the Shelburne market attracted some fishermen from Barrington to Roseway, and doubtless gave for a time a fine stimulus to the fishing industry all over the township. Other important results and of a more permanent character must be noticed, and chiefly, that the few settlers at Cape Negro, already mentioned for exceptional treatment in the Second Division of land, were reinforced by a number of their former neighbors from Barrington and Port Latour. The Cape Negro river had some advantages for industry in general, particularly in the convenience of moving timber by rafting. Hence, in the general movement for ship building it was an economic advantage which was seized by Prince Nickerson, whose shipyard in the winter drew mechanics and helpers from all parts of the township and elsewhere. Surely Joseph Swain, a blacksmith, found an opportunity there to exercise his craft.

Reference has been made in previous chapters to some of the vessels employed by the first settlers; Henry Wilson's "Pompey Dick" used also in transporting Yarmouth proprietors; Eldad Nickerson's "Sally", and "David Smith's packet maintaining constant intercourse during the Revolutionary war, though evidently without reporting to the officials of either government. Thomas Doane, Archelaus Smith and the Greenwoods, the Coffins, and the Hopkinses are ready for any enterprise of a coasting nature in which their vessels can engage. To be afloat and at work was for them the essence of life, and in general the same craft were used for fishing, freighting or trading as opportunity offered. When Mr. Sargent came, his possession of capital enabled him to bring with him vessels suited to his purposes. Lacking capital, the older settlers applied the only remedy in their power and that was to construct the craft needed. They had inherited their full share of that self confidence and practical talent due to their English ancestry, and British trade policy had compelled them to provide for themselves or go without. They now found that the Jack-at-all-trades was on the road to independence, and it was possible for him to build vessels as well as houses. Cooperation of brains and brawn opened to them the doors of the new era.

Captain Eldad Nickerson had a schooner "Barrington," which traditionally heads the list of the homebuilt craft.

A memorandum of S. O. Doane, Sr., shows that on Dec. 19, 1786 he "entered on board the schooner 'Lucy'" at Barrington bound for Boston and was discharged here at Barrington, Jan. 29, 1787. His wages at 40/- a month. This schooner "Lucy" is one of a list of 15 vessels named in a memo-book used by Prince Doane and S. O. Doane from 1777 to 1809. Among the 15 are the William, Maggot, Dove, Hannah, Sultan, Eagle, Encouragement, Swallow, Harmony, Barrington and Lucy none of which are named in the bounty fleet of 1807.

The "Shelburne Gazette" on Oct. 26, 1786, reports, the sailings of Schr. "Dolphin", Kenney, Barrington and "Lucy" Hobbs, for Argyle, and on Nov. 16, 1786, the "Harmony, Doane, Barrington." These are indications of the activity of Barrington shipping at this time.

Coincident with the establishment of John Sargent's fishing business there was a general expansion of shipping trade, corresponding in a manner to the list of owners receiving bounties, as already noted. Some of the larger vessels carried lumber and fish to the West Indies in the winter months. In Simeon Perkins's diary, Liverpool, we find items relative to our township. Schr. Hannah, Hopkins, sailed Apr. 29, 1799, on a fish voyage, chartered one-half from Stephen Smith of Barrington; Sept. 8, 1805. vessel from Boston owned by Thomas Crowell of Barrington laden with timber for Halifax dockyard, put into Liverpool (name of vessel not given) Capt. McDonald, of Yarmouth. Oct. 31, 1805 Capt. Freeman and Simon Fraser have bought a schooner about 36 tons from the Swains of Cape Negro at 142, said to be a good bargain; Jan. 26, 1806 Capt Kelley lost his vessel and most of his cargo at Green Island, near Cape Sable about Jan. 15, on his way from Boston. Feb. 10, 1806 "Seamen in general do not like the voyage to Newfoundland."

Various accounts traceable to family traditions have been given of the first vessel built in Barrington. The Hon. Thomas Robertson's essay on

Shelburne gives that honor to Hezekiah Smith and his brothers of Cape Island. A list of shipping by Capt. J. F. Coffin assigns it to the schooner "Barrington" builder unknown, unless the claim of Joshua Nickerson, grantee, to have built the first decked vessel is accepted. As the schooner "Dove" in which Joel Laskey and young Harvey Doane were lost was in company with a schooner of the Hopkins' in 1800 it is likely that these little crafts were a type of the vessels built before that time by about all the handy fishermen of the township. Following this we have the class predominating in the bounty report given in this chapter. When S. O. Doane was building the "Robin" at Hibbert's Brook, Thomas Coffin, Sr., was building at the Town and Eldad Nickerson at Cape Negro.. These vessels in this "bounty" list of 1807 were probably all built in Barrington. The "Robin" was built and owned by S. O. Doane and his brothers, who sailed in her together and took turns as master, as they did in a sister craft, the "Caroline" which was afterwards new topped in Gamaliel Kenney's shipyard and renamed "The Tigress." The "Brougham" built for the Homers, and said to be the last superintended 'in construction by James Doane, and the "Wellington" built at The Town by Thomas Coffin, like the "Caroline" reflect in their names the influence of British connection for that period. The "Brougham" stuck on the ways, and it was said that enough rum was drunk in building her to float her; which would fairly account for her not taking to the water when the time of launching came. This too was a sign of the times. Cox and Lear at about the turn of the century were building vessels at Sherose Island, but the privateers made havoc of their work and compassed their ruin. Their work here was apparently closely followed by Ebenezer Crowell and Nehemiah Doane. Doane's last vessel was the "Ocean" which was lost. These with Levi Nickerson at Shag Hr. made a business of shipbuilding. Mr. Nickerson's first vessel was the topsail schooner "Hunter" and the last was the "Quick March". His son Levi continued the work, the last from his shipyard being the schooner "Loyal," One of the most prolific shipyards was that of Gamaliel Kenney at the Town. Ten of his vessels were built for Snow and Smith of Port Latour or for James Snow or James Smith individually. There were many other owners, and one of these vessels bore the nickname of the "Forty Thieves." Three were built for Michael Wrayton, in business at Doctor's Cove. The schooner Bonita built by Kenney for Capt Thomas Coffin, Sr., won first place and a government contract in a race from Halifax around Sambro Island and back. The "Abigail" was lost at sea with all hands, and with a sister craft lost at the same time compelled a dissolution of the business of Snow and Smith. James Cox had also a shipyard at the Town where he built the "Borolona" for Obed Wilson, Capt. Albert Swim; the "Amaranth" for Capt. Peter Coffin; the "Billow" for Capt Joseph Crowell; the "Topsy" for Capt. Nathan Crowell; the "Alert" for Capt. Thomas Coffin; the "Milo" for Capt James Reynolds, the "Flora" for Capt. James Smith. Meantime Eldad Nickerson at Cape Negro and Alexander Nickerson of Wood's Harbor were putting off vessels frequently and getting a good reputation for their workmanship. The brig Sarah Ellen was built by Capt. James Hopkins and his brothers. She was wrecked on the Austrian Coast. At many other places where there was convenient timber and a good location men were putting their knowledge and winter labor into the construction of a substantial vessel. Some of these were Eben Smith, Jacob Kendrick, Archibald Hopkins, John Kenney, Colman Crowell. One vessel was built on Donaldson's wharf at the Head, and two at the River and hauled overland to the harbor. The earliest shipyard at the head of navigation on the Clyde was owned by the brothers John and Gavin and Alexander Lyle for

whom Gilbert McKenna was master builder. Here a few small vessels were built. About 1853 work was revived on a larger scale on the same spot by the brothers Captains Thomas and James D. Coffin who took up jointly with James Sutherland and sons, some timber lands and milling interests up the river. James Cox spent 12 years here as master builder, and was followed by Reuben Stoddart in that capacity. Later Captain Wm. H. Coffin joined the firm and eventually became manager of the business. The first vessel, a barque of 424 tons, was launched in 1854, named the "T. and J." and commanded by J. D. Coffin. Other vessels followed, viz:

1856. Barquentine "Sarah H. Bell", 200 tons, owned by George Wilson and Elijah Wood; Captain Wood, commander.

1857. Barquentine Clyde, 215 tons, owned by T. Coffin & Co., commanded first by Thomas Coffin, then by James D. Coffin.

1862. Barque Jessie Coffin, 865 tons, Capt. W. H. Coffin, commander. Paul Crowell, Theodore H. Crowell, James Cox, Nehemiah McGray, John Homer, Joseph J. Homer, Frank Cox, Thomas H. Coffin, Charles Seeley and others began their responsibilities as officers on these ships. In 1863 the Coffins had the barque Helena built at Bell's in Shelburne. From their own yard the Schr. Racer 140 tons, and brig. Mary E. Jones, 150 tons were put off about the same time.

1865. Barque Chancellor, 596 tons, owned by Coffins, Capt. John Homer; 1866 schooners Elvira, Start and J. T. Amiro. In 1867 schooners Alpine and Mary Jane, Barque Village Queen, 402 tons, Capt. N. McGray, who had previously been master of the barque Helena; J. F. Coffin was chief mate.

1870. Barque Vibilia, 556 tons. Owing to the death of Capt. Thos. H. Coffin, Capt. J. D. Coffin took charge for the first voyage with Thomas Powell as mate. Capt. J. F. Coffin was afterwards master.

1872. Barque Ocean Express, Capt. S. O. Crowell.

1873. Ship H. W. Workman, 1080 tons, Capt. Nehemiah McGray, master, John Kenney, first mate 1875. Ship Hectanooga, 1100 tons, managed by Dennis & Doane, Yarmouth, Capt. Cereno Johnson.

1875-6-7. Schooners Freddie M. Reynolds, Laura Douglass, Thomas Roy, Viola and Cod-seeker were launched.

After this the Schooner Dionis, the barque Fanny Cann and the brig. Seretha were built at this yard, and then for a long while the sounds of axe, saw, adze and mallet ceased.

On the Eastern shore at Port Clyde James Sutherland and sons of Barrington township established a shipyard about 1860 where they built the brig. Samuel Muir, 180 tons; the brig. Speed, 250 tons; schooner Lily, 50 tons; M. W. P. owned by Moses and Win. Perry; Hydra, 45 tons, owned by David Swain and others; barque Annie Ada, 500 tons; schooner W. H. Dow. This shipyard was destroyed by fire.

The schooner Aldebaran was built in 1847-8 at the Head for Josiah Coffin, A.D. Crowell, Osborne and Charles Doane, David and Elisha



Atwood, Samuel Westwood ;and Ebenezer Smith. At Forbes Point, in 1853, the brig Ad valorem was launched and the schooner Willing Maid was put off soon afterwards. William son of Alexander Forbes Sr., was a skillful master builder and was employed also at the Crowell yard near Sherose Island. The revival of shipbuilding took place about 1850. Thomas Crowell succeeded to his father's place at Sherose Island and built several vessels, four of which were squarerigged viz., brig Depatch, for Capt. Thomas Wilson, . Sarah Crowell, Capt. S. O. Crowell; Brig. Maria Crowell and Barque Tyrian, owned by Thomas Crowell et al. Warren Doane in 1849 built the brig Sebim which he first sailed as master and then sold to his brother Seth and others who had the Australia fever. This party, among whom was Arnold Doane, first Barrington historian, went in their ship to Australia and sold her there. Warren, Doane then devoted himself to ship-building until fifty seven craft in all had been launched. Following are the names and owners of a part of this list:

Brig. "Voyager", 13 7 tons, for Captain Elijah Wood, master.  
 Brig. "Onward", Captain Benjamin Banks, and others.  
 1854. Brig. "Conquest" G. H. Starr, J. S. Belcher and others; Barque "Voyager", 214 tons, Capt. John O. Crowell; Brig. "Starr", Capt. Isaac Hopkins; Schr. "Ranger" Capt. Martin Doane; Schr. "Barrington Packet", Capt. Josiah Hopkins; Topsail schooner, "Albert"; Brig. "Alice"; schooner "Mary Alice", Capt. E. Wood; brigts. "Thomas Albert", "Iris", "Regatta "Ida", "Helen", "Ariel", "Reaper", "Elbe", "W. A. Henry" "Dottie", "Ich Dien", "Helen", "Eureka", "Albion", "Lillie Sleightholm", "Laura", "Zulu", "Premier", "Bohemia" and "Stag".

The "Stag" on her maiden voyage with a Barrington crew was never heard of after leaving Halifax.

**Shipwrecks:** A part of the attention which shipping interests have fixed upon this township has been due to the many shipwrecks which from time immemorial have marked its coast from the Half-moons to the Seal and Mud islands. The record of these wrecks as kept at the Barrington agency of Lloyds from Mar. 1814 to 1875 shows 36 ships, 74 brigs, 74 schooners and 3 steamers with a total tonnage of 36,686. Among the first of these in Jan. 1817 is the brig. Friendship, bound from St. Lucia to Halifax, 175 tons, Richard Hichens, master. This young captain became a citizen of the place where he found terra firma. Until 1850 there were but two years when one or more wrecks were not reported and doubtless many on this shore were like that of the schooner Ardent of Portland, 1828. "All hands lost." It may be stated too that the S. S. Hungarian, lost in 1860, is not named in the list I have quoted, and the list is evidently in other respects incomplete. Within the space of one year 1822-3 three ships, the Martha, Mountaineer and Herald took bottom near the Gape Ledges. The names of Brig George, 1833, Brig Whitwell Grange, 1841, Brig Havre, July 1847, Ship Staffordshire, 1854, Bark Columbia, 1866, S. S. St. George, 1869; S. S. Alhambra 1875, Barque Sabra Moses, 1875, are amongst the casualties. The brig "Eclipse" of Halifax was lost with all hands off Cape Sable in December 1831. Six bodies were afterwards found and buried on Cape Island when a funeral sermon was preached by Rev. Asa McGray. The Brig Sophia, Stirling, partly owned in Barrington, and insured in the Barrington Marine Insurance Company, was wrecked in 1867 on the East side of Barrington Bay and her loss was attended by long litigation. The Brig Havre, a

two decker of 296 tons, already mentioned, struck on the ledges at Mutton Isands, in July 1847 and floating, was run through Barrington Passage and beached at Robertson's. Here the hulk lay for thirty years. Roofed -over she was made into a warehouse and connected with the wharf. Her deck was used by the Volunteers in the sixties as a drill-shed, and in many respects besides the "Old Brig" served a purpose, even to shelter a political caucus.

The port of Barrington was much disturbed by events connected with the case of the Brig "Mary", Duncan master from Dublin, in the winter of 1831-2. She struck a shoal near the harbor, was got off and brought in. There were a number of women and children among the passengers. The vessel was short of provisions, but the passengers were cared for by the inhabitants while the vessel was repaired. The captain then seized his papers from the collector and tried to get away without settling for the work. In this he did not succeed, but when released and he had reached St. John he published a scandalous account of the treatment he received in Barrington. As, this gained circulation the magistrates of the place requested John McKinnon, Esq., of Argyle to go to Barrington and take depositions of parties there to be forwarded to the House of Assembly. Sworn statements were made accordingly by John C. Smith, pilot; Archelaus Newell, Daniel V. Kenney, Eleazar Crowell, owners of a vessel rendering aid; M. Wrayton, a passenger; Gamaliel Kenney, ship wright; Dr. Geddes, Health officer, and Ebenezer Crowell, Obed Wilson, John Homer, Wm.. B. Sargent, magistrates. Messrs. S. W. DeBlois, W. H. Roach, Jas. Freeman, James Harris, Benj. De Wolfe,, M.P.P/s, a Committee of the House of Assembly, after examination exonerated the people from Duncan's charges and joined with it their opinion that a charge which had previously been made by a Capt. McKay, published in Purday's Sailing Directions and cited by Capt. Duncan, was both unfounded in fact and calumnious in character. It appears that when the "Mary" came off the shoal Duncan proceeded seven miles seaward with the salvage crew on board, and they were compelled to pump and bale all night to keep the brig from sinking. Then he offered the pilot ten pounds to take her in and she was grounded in the harbor and repaired. Phineas Nickerson, Reuben Nickerson, Nehemiah Crowell, Wm. Wathan, Thomas Bethell, Josiah Coffin and William Robertson were also participants in the affair. Mr. Wrayton became a resident of Barrington. Capt. Duncan had been starting hit passengers and tried to get rid of them in Barrington, and had charged the people who supplied their wants there with inhumanity in the St. John press.

Incidental to life alongside this famous graveyard of the Atlantic were constant demands upon the people for efforts to rescue or relieve the distress of those imperilled on that coast.

On Jan. 1832 while Wm. Robertson was selling the cargo of the wrecked brig. George at the Passage, Michael Swim came over from Cape Island with the message that the brig Eclipse of Halifax, laden with flour, was lost with all hands, on a reef between West Head and Green Island. There was a high westerly gale with heavy sea. A light had been seen at 8 p.m., and answered from the shore.

The transport ship "Martha" was wrecked near Cape Sable in 1783 and 99 perished.

As to those who go down to the sea in ships the following illustrates experiences, too common indeed in the township history. On the brig Avon, the master J. Payne Doane, having been sick on the voyage from London to Halifax, died during a hurricane in which the brig was dismasted. The mate, Bartlett Covell, took charge, and assisted by an Irish Catholic, prepared the body for burial. He was sewed up in canvas, and the burial service was read by the mate. The Irishman said, "Let him go, feet foremost, down to the blessed Jesus." The sea was calm and they watched the body go down, down in the clear still water. Fourteen days after that the brig arrived in Halifax.

Our readers may wonder at the absence of the usual titles in our references to well known shipmasters of the township. The explanation is found in the almost universal use of the term Captain for masters of vessels, and the quite general attainment of that position by these seafaring people. Little companies of men, often brothers, or a father and his sons, built and owned a schooner or brig, sailed in her together, and took turns in command. The harmony of capital and labor was complete and the younger men reached competency by thorough friendly discipline; once in command, the title of captain was a fixture. The fishing banks, the trips to West Indies or Spanish ports, the whaling cruise to the Pacific, all in home owned vessels, or the foreign voyage in the clipper sailing ship afforded almost the only variety in the manner of life to the ambitious youth of Barrington. And they made good. From all over the township they went, paying homage to Neptune, and they earned the trophies, the fair fame, the independence accorded them, and the love of the homes they generously maintained.

The following compilation is made from statistics furnished in a lecture of Rev. Winthrop Sargent in 1863.

**Sable Island:** Along our Eastern Coasts there is no more desolate or dreaded spot than Sable Island. Its record of shipwrecks has been terrifying, yet numerous attempts were made from the first coming of Europeans to establish a colony there. These all failed, and individual ventures on the prospect of obtaining treasure from the wrecks had a like result. In 1801 our Assembly made provision for government signalling stations there, and soon afterwards a superintendent was appointed. Barrington traditions are intimately connected with the story of Sable Island. The following accounts were handed down by J.P.Doane. "An American fishing vessel had called at Barrington and shipped two men Eldad Nickerson and Eleazer Crowell for a sealing trip to Sable Island. These men with Ziba Hunt, one of the crew, from Chatham, Mass., had landed on the island to hunt seals but a storm prevented them getting on board their vessel, which left them there. They got back to Barrington where Ziba Hunt remained. Later, in the spring of 1799, Ziba Hunt and Coleman Crowell of Barrington were left on Sable Island to look after wrecks. In the fall Capt. John Reynolds went to the island to take them off, but owing to bad weather could not land there and came away without them. They subsisted the most of the winter on cranberries and horseflesh, and then found some barrels of biscuit in the wreckage of a vessel there. This vessel was probably the "Frances" a Br. transport which was wrecked there in December and all hands lost (See Murdoch III. 193). Capt. Reynolds' schooner came in the spring for the men and took on some wreck stuff, principally liquor

and clothing, which he brought to Barrington. The wreck was a government ship bringing out supplies for the garrison at Halifax. Only one body came on shore, that of a woman, the wife of an army doctor coming to join her husband. When they reached Barrington, without giving any report to government, they unwisely sold and distributed the wreckage stuff all about the place. There were silk stockings, red coats and jackets, soldier's Caps and all kinds of articles both for officers and privates. Red coats and jackets were very common at meetings and elsewhere. Father said that grandfather bought him a coat. Uncle Tut Coffin kept lots of things for sale. He was somehow concerned in it (the owner of the vessel likely). Father remembered hearing Coleman Crowell at the old mill bridge (made of round sticks) telling old Mr. Wilson about it. He said the woman lay on the Beach quite naked, except a ring on her finger. "Did you take it off, said Mr. Wilson. "No," was the reply. How did I know but it was some gift." Capt. Reynolds went to Halifax but escaped any punishment though quite notorious on account of the affair. The Duke of Kent, who was then in command, met him on the street and spoke to him, "Such conduct," he said, 'might do very well for Americans but not for British subjects. The Duke of Kent returned to England in 1800. To the Superintendent of Sable Island who was appointed the next year two assistants were given to man the signal stations and these were relieved half-yearly. It was customary for this relief to be effected by vessels and men from Barrington and Capt. Reynolds was still employed. When a generation later the waters about Sable Island were resorted to for mackerel fishing a Barrington fleet tended there in the season. It may be taken for granted that John Sargent, M. P. P., was active in getting the station for the island in 1801 and the return of 1804 is significant in its showing that up to that time 41 persons from five vessels wrecked there had been saved together with property valued at 2300. Owing to the similarity of the names Cape Sable Island and Sable Island there has been a confusion in the minds even of educated people, especially in the stories of outrage and piracy connected with Sable Island history. This is particularly the case in a ghost story of Sam Slick, "Wise Saws", where the most gruesome details are related, but which Dr. Patterson has shown in his history of Sable Id., to be a mixture of gossip and invention. In the Collections of the N. S. Hist. Society No. IX, an article on "Ships of war wrecked" etc., gives the following story:

"The Frances" a transport brig, of 280 tons was bringing out from England for the Duke of Kent some valuable furniture and books and a number of horses all in charge of Mr. Copeland, a surgeon of the Duke's favorite regiment, the 7th Fusiliers, who had with him his wife and child. Having failed to arrive at Halifax H. M. cutter Trepassey was sent to Sable Island. The following is a summary of the report of Lieut-commander Scrambler: after landing on Sable Island the stock sent by Sir James Wentworth and seeing a schooner at anchor near the N. W. end I made sail and spoke her. It was, the "Dauphin" of Harrington laden with fish, sealskins and oil. She had several trunks very much damaged on board which appeared to have been washed ashore. One was directed to H. R. H. Prince Edward, another to Capt. Sterling, 7th Regt., both empty. Another with two overcoats, etc. The master told me he had two men on Sable Island during the winter connected with the sealing trade who had built a hut on the east end of the Island. From one of these I learned that about 22 Dec. last after a severe S. E.

gale a woman was found washed ashore with the trunks, 12 horses, etc. The lady, whose ring they could not get off, they buried.

The gun brig. Harriet was lost at Sable Island in May of the same year," 1800.

The passage quoted will show the nature of the voyages made by Barrington vessels to the island at that time. Later, the mackerel fishery attracted many of the owners of vessels for a long period. Pauls. Thos. Crowell bore the title Governor of Sable Island. His namesake, after representing the township in the Assembly was in command of a fishery protection schooner in the first stage of responsible government. The bank fishermen of today regard Sable Island only to give it a wide berth.

**Piracy:** Among the many perils to which men engaged in West India trade were exposed were encounters with piratical craft operating among those islands. This continued well down to the middle of the 19th century for the father of the author was chased by a pirate at about that time and escaped through the rising of a friendly gale. One of the remarkable stories coming from that period is that of the fate of Capt. Cunningham, father of Mrs. Nehemiah Banks and Mrs. Michael Wrayton. His brig was captured and robbed soon after leaving port where they had sold their cargo. They probably had the proceeds of the sale on board as was customary when going to another port for return cargo. The pirates then took Capt. Cunningham and a Shelburne man. Martin Peach in their boat; and as they rowed towards the shore, Peach, who was sitting in the bow, saw them cut Capt. Cunningham's throat. He immediately dived into the sea and as it was about dusk managed to elude them and get to land. He recognized among the pirates the men who bought the cargo in Cuba. Soon after from his place of hiding he swam to a British man-of-war which came into the Bay, and this ship pursued and recaptured the brig and executed the pirates. Another vessel commanded by Capt. Lewis Crowell, with John, son of Bartlett Covell as mate, sailed from Cuba on her return voyage, and was never heard from. They had on board the money for the cargo sold, and were supposed to have been taken by pirates.

**In General:** Warren S. Doane from 1840 to 1849 helped to build and commanded, the brig. Reindeer, the Sch. Voyager and brig Sevim. On his first voyage in the Sevim they rescued a crew of eleven from a sinking Spanish ship in a storm.

On the same voyage they saved the crew of the Schr. Voyager, of which his brother Seth was master, their vessel having been abandoned. After this Warren Doane began building vessels at the Head. The Sevim was sold in 1852 to a group of men who went in her to Australia where they sold her and went to the "diggings".

Reference has been made to West Ledge not far from Beach Point on the West Side of the Harbor Channel. In 1865 a grant of \$600 was made for building a beacon in the form of a square block of split stone upon the ledge. The name was changed conformably to a nickname given to a prominent citizen. In the gale of Oct. 1871 the beacon, having previously been undermined, completely collapsed.

On Sept. 22, 1866, a terrific gale swept the Banks, and several fishing vessels were lost: (1) "The Elvira", Edmund Smith, master, built the winter before by T. Coffin & Co., Robert Hopkins washed overboard, the rest of the crew taken off. Loss to owner \$7,600. (2) The "Veloz" lost with all her crew of fifteen. Eight widows and twenty-seven orphans in consequence in a small neighborhood. (3) The "Wide Awake" was lost with all her crew except two who had boarded the "Elvira" in their dory in the fog before the gale, and were saved. (4) The "J. P. Nickerson" and all her crew of fifteen men were also lost. These vessels belonged to citizens of Bear Point and Wood's Hr. Thirty-eight men perished, and there were 23 widows and 65 orphans. The schr. "Gen. Williams" James McCommiskey, master, was dismasted and abandoned; the "Osprey" also of Wood's Harbor was not heard of afterwards, The loss of property was estimated at \$23,000. Much destitution followed and relief was given in many cases by the Provincial government.

## **CHAPTER XX.**

### **DISTRIBUTION OF POPULATION AND LOCAL INDUSTRY.**

Under the French regime we have seen the little "barons with spacious but precarious holdings. Their more numerous English successors, limited in the scope of their grants, soon spread their tenements over the whole coast. After the fashion of other colonizers the places marked by previous attempts at settlement were occupied as points of departure. More or less recent these remainders indicated a choice of location which might still be of value. Though the buildings of the Acadians had perished, there were lands, conveniences and harbors still to be utilized. Charles Latour's fort had been a place for trade with Boston and Old France in the middle of the seventeenth century, and ever since the crews of passing ships had discussed the history and environment of the famous place. Now that war's alarms had died away, the old harbor's proximity to the fishing grounds made it a valuable base of summer operations for the New England fishermen. Along the upper harbor and at Cape Negro, as well as at Barrington, and Cape Island, there were similar inducements for a more permanent occupation by the grantees.

**Agriculture:** The most of the township consisted of forest land and marshes. The clearing of the woodlands did not, as might have been expected, reveal land rich and clear to invite the labor of the farmer, but rather a rocky soil and a forbidding picture. The mineral map of the township shows it as a great granite wedge with an apparent dearth of cultivable soil. But even in Barrington the occasional farmer finds reward for diligence; there is hardly any settled part but gives opportunity for gardering and small farming; the agricultural society has found a place, and indeed, acre for acre, the fields among the boulders produce grass and vegetables and grain equal to the best. The soil is rich, but is at a disadvantage for economic cultivation since the introduction of machinery. Two generations ago some of our people lured by the accounts of Australian land, so rich in gold that stone fences were built of gold quartz, visited that continent in quest of wealth, but came back without it, and lived long in Barrington in comfort, where no gold, so far, but the fool-gold of Bullhill has been exploited.

In 1831, Dec. 29 an Agricultural Society was formed after the fashion then current in the Province. The Committee comprised John Homer, President, Joseph Reynolds, Vice-Pres., S. O. Doane, Treas., John Bennison, Sec., Rev. Asa McGray, Edward Kendrick, John Lyle, John JVEc-Killip, Wm. Patterson, Samuel Reynolds, James Snow, Josiah Coffin, Eton Crowell. At a meeting of the Committee Jan 3, 1832 the following, among other resolutions, were passed.

(1) Agriculture as a source of wealth is too much neglected in this township. (2) We are convinced that the land of this township properly cultivated would be equally productive with uplands in any part of the Province. (3) The primary objects of this Society shall be to improve the quality of the grain of different kinds by procuring the best seed, to improve the breed of cattle and sheep, to encourage by all possible means the growth of a superior kind of oats, and to endeavor to obtain an Oatmill and Kilns.

**Trade and Industry:** Aside from the basic fishing business, which could be followed for a half-year at most, there was much to occupy the energies of the new settlers. The incident related concerning the fishermen, who met Mrs. Archelaus Smith at Barrington on her first arrival there after her husband had just sailed for Cape Cod, and who built a log-house for her and her little family, shows the spirit of ready cooperation which prevailed among the first proprietors. Felling trees, dressing and laying logs and building vessels called for union and reciprocity of service.

The barriers erected by English manufacturers against colonial production of goods which the old country could supply and which was a chief incitement to the Revolution, led of course to home-made substitutes where native ingenuity could supply the necessary articles. The condition of affairs in this respect in New England was reproduced in Harrington. The jack of all trades was common and mechanical skill was not rare. Money was scarce and trading and the employment of labor were chiefly a matter of barter whether in marketing fish and oil at Boston or in the extension of their plantations by the proprietors.

After peace was declared, and Shelburne was settled, there was a general belief that this Star of the East was a herald of commercial salvation, so that the Second Division of township land was made to give every grantee a fair chance to profit by the proximity of a city market. That prospect was not realized; but, on the other hand, there came, in the new accession of population from the disbanded soldiers and loyalist home-seekers, a valuable contribution to the industrial development of the township. Many of these newcomers were tradesmen whose skill found a market and supplemented the support otherwise available. The original settlers retained a distinct leadership to the end in the shipbuilding industry, but the community was enriched by the varied enterprises set on foot by the disbanded soldiers and other additions to the citizenship.

Carpentry was a necessity from the outset. To secure a roof-tree, either by rebuilding the materials brought from Massachusetts, or by constructing the ruder log house was the most urgent demand on the men of family. Broad axe and saw, hatchet and jack plane were brought and kept in use, and with the use came confidence and skill. Certain stages

of development are traceable. First, that of the log-house, solid and comfortable but a makeshift after all. Hard times, war times and large families often deferred the fulfillment of plans for frame houses. For some time sawed lumber had to be imported as needed. The first local supply was from a mill at Hibbert's Brook. Then Joshua Nickerson built a mill about where the Woolen Mill now stands. The loss of population, fear of privateers and scarcity of money during the war made milling unprofitable so that until Mr. Sargent came and built another mill, builders were chiefly dependent on the whip saw and broad axe for the lumber required.

The next stage was that of the revival of trade after the Revolution when the second generation founded their homes on the lands of the Second and Third Divisions. The frame houses then built were outwardly of the bungalow type without the verandah. With the decay of Shelburne it became quite a fashion to bring the deserted houses, some of them two-storey, and set them up in Barrington. This led to the construction of larger houses by the younger men who had prospered in business, so that during the first half of the nineteenth century the primitive dwellings mostly disappeared and gave place to houses having ornate porticos and exterior finish, interior conveniences and elegance of furnishing. A great variety of styles came in and has since been maintained, the result in part of the impressions made upon our numerous mariners in the world's ports.

In many parts of the township visitors are apt to observe that the old houses do not lie in line with the nearest street. At West Head the houses face the shore, for the public highway lay originally along the margin of the upland; and so with other places. When the men folks were in the shore fishing or coasting trade the most eligible house site was that overlooking the harbor. From the early morn when father and sons set sail for the fishing ground until they were on the home stretch for the landing at night, mother, wife and sisters followed them with watchings of weather, and frequent prayers, so true is the loving heart a reflex of the restless sea.

We will attempt to follow the movements of these earlier settlers into the different localities and observe the sorts of industry increasing with the population and the growth and marks of prosperity and extension, or otherwise, of the settlements.

**Port Latour:** Nathaniel Smith, Senior, whose First Division lot was at Barrington Head, No. 29, had his fish lot and first dwelling house at Port Latour. Here also his son Nathaniel, gr., Nathan Snow, gr., Chapman Swain and his son Joseph, grs., chose their homes; and their descendants still possess the land, and go down to the sea in ships. William Spinney was a notable early addition; he secured for himself the Governor's lot. After the war the Taylors, Nickersons, Crowells and others; arrived. Always the fishery business was urgently prosecuted, freighters were employed, excellent stores established and an ideal community grew up around the ruins, of old fort St. Louis. Snow and Smith were the first to carry on an extensive trade which was located at Lower Port Latour. They had several vessels built in which they had generally a controlling interest; they caught, cured, bought and marketed fish along with a general business. After the dissolution of this partnership Samuel Smith carried on an important trade and James Snow had a freighter, The Stranger.



Then Asa D. Crowell with his Cash Store the original of which was Donaldson's shop moved from The Head; a Union Store, was organized by David Smith and others; these held the field along with Taylor's and Hopkins' packets until after Confederation, when the rival stores the "Consolidated", and the packets were forced out of united as the running, as Capt. Taylor said, by the competition of subsidized coasting steamers. Steam and motor boats have completed the revolution of business in that section as in all other parts of the township.

But the borders were extended towards Baccaro where the first light-house in the township was built in John, son of Nathaniel Smith Jr., David K. Smith 1848 and first lit Jan 1. 1849 by Jas. S. Smith, and Joseph Reynolds made their homes on the Eastern side; on the West, Jacob Purdy, Jonathan and Jesse Crowell, Alexander Christie, Thomas Bethel, William and Isaac Huskins and Wm. Worthen were about the first. At the Ponds Elkanah and Joshua, sons of Caleb Nickerson also settled at an early period. At Cat Point one of the first fishing traps was operated. Smithville and Baccaro East and West have figured in the front rank in fishing enterprise.

On Upper Port Latour harbor Nathan Nickerson, formerly of Yarmouth, settled at Eel Bay, having bought lot 86 of the Second Division from Daniel Hibbert in 1784. This he sold to John Reynolds in 1793 who founded Reynoldscroft there. Three sons of Nathan Snow gr., had their homesteads at Upper Port Latour and were reinforced by Horton, Dowling, Powell, Sholds, Ross, Patterson and others. Patterson promoted the building of McDougall's bridge on which Joseph Purdy was head workman. Col. McDougall, inspecting field officer paid three guineas to have the bridge named for him.

Patterson and Knowles Reynolds carried on a large trade here for a while; Jonathan Smith had a general store on the East side of Eel Bay and sold salt, rum, and staple articles. Communications were improved not only by McDougall's bridge but also by the Patterson road opened through direct to Doane's Hill and by the bridge at North West Creek.

Upper Port Latour received many negroes mostly from Burchtown, as settlers. One of these, Nicholas Thomson was brought from Shelburne by Solomon Kendrick Jr., in a knapsack. This negro colony has scattered and vanished.

**Cape Negro:** At Cape Negro lots were laid off in the First Division to Peleg Coffin, Sacco Barnes, Timothy Bryant and Capt. Samuel Knowles. These all had houses there not far from Purgatory Point or Point William, as formerly known. McKillip bought out Peleg Coffin; Knowles was drowned. Meantime Joseph Swain from Port Latour and John Swain from The Town, grantees, had moved to Cape Negro; and with them William Swain, Samuel and Benjamin Smith and Prince Nickerson are to be named as the founders of the community. Thomas s. Isaac King and Nathaniel Smith Jr. also lived here for a time. Joseph Swain had skill as a blacksmith and John Swain as a boatbuilder. The junction of the roads from Port Latour, Blanche and Clyde River formed a good business stand ; some opportunity for agriculture was offered also, but not as formerly for the ancient French, for the meadows nearby were fast disappearing into flats. John McKillip kept 40 head of cattle on his property. His son-in-law Capt. Longhurst, lived with him and when they

died were among the first buried in the Chapel Cemetery which had been dedicated by James Barss of Blanche. After McKillip's death his son kept a tavern.

**Blanche:** The dominant lure of the fish-line drew settlers: to Blanche from the first. Nathan Nickerson, Elam Thomas, Samuel Bootman, Wm. Greenwood, John Coffin Jr., Chapman Swain, Frederick Slate and Michael Madden were pioneers. Steven Smith (s. Elisha) and James Obed, a wrecked mariner, came later. Barss's Cove at Blanche takes its name from Benjamin Barss, gr. whose wife was Mary, d. David Smith gr. Sherose Island. The family moved to Sambro and later to P. E. Island.

**Port Clyde:** Elkanah Smith gr., and his son Joseph settled at Lyle's Bridge after the Second Division. They sold out to Lyle's and Greenwood on both sides of the river before 1800. The Smiths had planted their homes at Indian Brook. Gradually the western shore of Cape Negro Harbor was occupied, mainly by the descendants of those already named. The Lyles farmed, occupied Smoke Point and built some vessels. Capt. Eldad Nickerson was a famous ship builder setting the pace for the Coffin's and Sutherlands, who milled their ship timber on the river and rafted it to the harbor. Boyd's mill on the Creek was running in those days.

Cape Negro Island, named by Champlain on his first voyage here, had for a first settler one Rogers. John McKillip stopped here a while when he first came from Shelburne. John Stoddart and his wife lived on the island for a year about 1790. Freeman Burgess and his wife Sarah had a son born here in 1813. Burgess had a fishing stage at Blacksmith Beach, a name due probably to the trade of Samuel Griswold, who came there from Halifax and was often employed in shipwork on the main. His son Capt. Emery married and settled in P. Latour. Thomas s. William Greenwood 1st., Samuel Whitney of St. John, Nathan Doane of Roseway, John Cook and Alfred Perry of Yarmouth, Thomas King and James Barss were also early residents. The island has been an excellent base for sea fishery, and has had fish packing establishments in recent times. John James Thomas 3rd bought a right from the proprietors of the island for one pound over a century ago. The island had been laid off in 50 shares in 1785. It was then well covered with hardwood forest. As all had free access to the unfenced woodland the forest soon disappeared. John Snow Sr. lived for a time on the Island; Enoch Thomas son of John James was born there in 1839. A lobster factory was carried on for several years, and a schooner packet ran for a while from Cape Negro ports to Halifax. A light house was established there more recently.

And here we must glance across the bounds of Cape Negro harbor and river and claim the right to recognize our intimate relationship so far back as the early years of settlement with some of the villages there. Port Roseway has been frequently mentioned in this history. The name is probably a corrupted form of the French razoir, a razor, by which the harbor of Shelburne was first known and due to its shape. The part occupied by the Barrington people seeking the Shelburne fish market, includes Red Head, Kirby's Creek and Gunning Cove. The titles of the Snows and Doanes antedated those of the Shelburne grantees. Eleazer Doane and his wife Hannah and sons Nathan, Asa and Duncan came from Shepody to Roseway. The families of Asa Doane, who married the widow of Samuel Hamilton gr., of Joshua Snow gr., and of Duncan Doane became permanent settlers there. Nathan Doane removed to North West Harbor.

Port Saxon is the old Indian Brook, an ancient Micmac resort, where graves and other relics perpetuate their memory. Here William Greenwood of Virginia came after a sojourn at the Millstream. His son William afterwards bought 700 acres of Shelburne grant land near Lyle's bridge for a sovereign. At the same time Solomon Smith Sr., gr. and his sons Theodore and Elisha moved to Indian Brook. His brother Elkanah then lived across the stream at Port Clyde. Solomon's daughter Grace was Wm. Greenwood's wife. Theodore's wife was Patience daughter Thomas Crowell Sr. gr. Thus this village was begun by the Barrington proprietors and from "here there has been a steady overflow and mixture of blood with the pioneers of remoter settlements. William Greenwood kept the first public house on Cape Negro Harbor. Here also the first Methodist Chapel in Shelburne Co. was built. Before that, meetings were held in the house of Solomon Smith. On both sides of the harbor they suffered the attentions of the privateers of the Revolution, and Wm. Greenwood even had his vessel carried off by them after peace had been declared. He knew the way to Boston as well as they did, and followed them there, and recovered this part of his plundered property.

**The Hill:** The removal of the Quakers to Nantucket made almost a clean sweep of this early settlement. Timothy Covell, who had signed the petition to the Massachusetts Court in 1776 remained in possession of James Bunker's lot after the war. His daughters married at the Hill and his sons moved to Cape Island. John Coffin obtained the property of several who went away; Hezekiah son of Nathan Snow, gr., Jesse and Barnabas Crowell, Zebulon Gardner, Gorham Gardner, Obed. Smith and Coleman Crowell were permanent first settlers of the old comers. Thomas Black, Thomas Worthen, Joseph Purdy, . John Lamrock and Edward Reynolds were their new neighbors. Nathaniel, son of Morris Hobbs of Argyle, was the first to live on the Lamrock place at Solid Rock. The Town was an early participant in the ship building industry and its shipwrights, caulkers and smiths were men of fame.

The Head was from the first a headquarters of the fisheries. Capt. Eldad Nickerson had a substantial business at Fish Point. Edmund Doane had a general store and tavern on the East side of the River at the Head of tide water. This was taken over by John Homer who came from Boston about 1775. Capt. David Smith had also an extensive trade at the wharf premises he afterwards sold to John Sargent. The waterpower of the River was speedily utilized for milling, and the alewife fishery and bait supply was a most important asset to this township centre. Changes were frequent in this section as many proprietors sold out and removed to other parts of the township.

There remained representatives of Solomon Smith, Edmund Doane, who had removed to Doanes' Hill, Joshua Atwood, Theodore Harding, Heman Kenney, Joshua Nickerson, Samuel Wood and Jonathan Crowell. Joseph Homer had Edmund Doane's place of business, John Sargent had David Smith's, and Wm. Donaldson had a general store and cooperage. Jacob Glance, Samuel Westwood, Alexander Christie, Samuel Watson, Wm. Adams, Thomas West and William Watt moved in; James Cox, Thomas Middling, Dr. Geddes, Charles McLarren, Thomas Jones, John Bennison, Edward Stanley, J. B. Lawrence, Robert Hogg and others took up vacant properties. Ship building became active at the Town and the Head; the tannery, grist-mill and boot and shoe business flourished and there was work ashore for the many craftsmen who were tired of the roving life. The establishment of the Separate Sessions of Barrington gave new importance to the Head as

Headquarters of the Township. The River and Oakpark on the Yarmouth Post road furnished homes for many both of the old and new comers.

A. D. Crowell, Ebenezer Smith and later, J. B. Lawrence carried on extensive trade, as did John Ells' smithy and Powells and Watt's tailor shops shortly after the middle of the century. There was no lack of enterprise. John Sargent attempted to start an axe factory; his West India trade was considerable. William and Theodore sons of William Adams settled at Oakpark along side of Simeon Nickerson's family. Thomas Worthen, Alex. Christie and Thomas Black lived at the River when first coming to the township. John Homer organized a Company for bank fishing and West India business on a large scale, but it did not at once succeed or satisfy some Halifax partners and was closed. Some use was always made of the water power on Harrington river and the Millstream in sawmills, grist and carding mills and tanneries to meet the local demand. Thomas West had a tannery at the Millstream ("Old French") and the water power there has been continuously utilized to the present day.

Warren Doane's shipyard for many years sent out an excellent class of vessels generally owned in part or altogether in the place and thus provided an industry in keeping with the genius of the township. A number of residents here are named in the lists given elsewhere of public officials.

Hibberts Brook and the Cove at its outlet was at first a place for business. The proprietors' records show that there was a mill there before the Grant. A number of fishlots were near, a sort of port for the Town projected just to the eastward. In later times the schoolhouse on Ned Doane's Hill was an important factor in the education of two generations of people.

The Head has remained the centre of the township business. When the old meeting-house was reserved for religious meetings it became necessary to have a Court house and jail for the District, and since then the general post office, telegraph office, the registry, the municipal offices, the first bank and central telephone have been located there. Edward Kendrick kept the chief house of entertainment.

Sherose Island, grantees Nathan Kenney and Lincoln sold out, the latter to Josiah Sears who afterwards moved to Shag Harbor. Samuel Hamilton was killed by a falling tree; his sons married and settled in Yarmouth Co. Anson Kendrick moved to Shag Harbor and Cox and Lear had a shipyard and store and wharf on that property. This through excessive drink and the capture of Mr. Lear's vessels by privateers fell into the hands of Obediah Wilson, whose son of the same name had it for his homestead; and later it was the home of Stillman Nickerson. Reuben Cohoon and his wife died and the family moved away. The sons of David Smith and Thomas Doane left the island; so that Paul son of Thomas Crowell, gr., and John Lewis on the Doane lot, were even 100 years ago the only representatives of the second generation of settlers there. These gave place to Andrew Crowell, Nehemiah and Obediah Wilson and John Sargent of the third generation.

A causeway across the marshes and a bridge had been built to replace the boat ferry at the Creek where Nathan, son of Thomas Crowell had placed his home, and where his sons Nathan and James settled. Paul

Crowell, Governor, built back on the Old Wood's Harbor road and Rev. Jacob Norton and Wm. Squires became their neighbors, while the family of Samuel Hopkins spread over Hopkinstown reaching northward to Brass Hill.

Nehemiah son of Thomas Doane, gr. settled on the main at the Passage where he had a shipyard. Ebenezer son of Thomas Crowell, Sr. and his son Thomas after him built many vessels including a bark, the Tyrian, near the Island road. Cox & Lear's business went down and they went away. Obediah Wilson Jr. had a fish store at one end of the island and George and Lovitt Wilson at the other, the latter in competition with John and William, sons of John Sargent, when the growth at the Passage had moved the centre of trade in that direction. Obediah Wilson built a wharf and store and made a fortune at The Neck in the West India business; Isaac Hopkins established a packet business to Halifax; Elisha Hopkins Jr's family built a brig at Neil's Creek; and the descendants of Judah Crowell gr. straightened out the road over Brass Hill and located their homes there with William Shepherd for a neighbor. A negro, Brass, occupied the top of the hill which bears his name; Neil McCommiskey lived for a time by Neil's Creek and a bridge was built there on the new road. Ansel (Thomas A.) Crowell (Tac) had a clearing back of Daniel Sargent's; Nehemiah son of Thomas Doane was close by the Passage schoolhouse with Michael Swim for a time, as his neighbor; Rev. Thomas Crowell lived where the Railway Station now is; John Osborn and Enos Knowles nearer the old Cape Island ferry at Knowles Point. These till 100 years ago; when their sons with others as John Butler, William Robertson, Alexander Hogg, Jesse and Josiah Smith, William Sargent Robert Hichens and John Stalker filled in the gaps along this road.

Wm. Robertson started a forge, John Stalker was a calker, Osborne a boot-maker, Hogg a cooper. Business in winter was provided in the shipyards; in the spring men and boys took to boats and vessels amain. To swing a broad axe, and make and use a pair of oars were branches of the technical education for the boys of that day. Schools were open here for the children of the second generation and held in private houses at the Millstream, then at Neil's Creek, then at the Island Road after which a public school house was built at the Passage.

The convenience of the landings at the Passage to the Cape Island ferry led to the erection of wharves by Sargents, Robertson, Hichens. Wm. Robertson, receiver of wrecks and agent for Lloyd's had plenty of business with the numerous wrecks occurring from the Half Moons to the Seal Islands, One day as he was selling the cargo of the wrecked brig "George" Michael Swim came from Clarks Harbor with the tidings that the Brig "Eclipse" was wrecked on the Cape and the whole shore was covered knee-deep with flour. This was at New Years, 1832. Another day the people saw a large brig drive hard aground at Robertson's landing. Here she stayed forming with her built roof a huge shed for many years to which the wharf was suitably connected. She had struck at Mutton Id., and leaking badly was beached here remote from the ocean perils. Robertsons thus became more and more the centre for various small industries catering to shipping and domestic demands. At Hichens's wharf close by Solomon Kendrick, A. C. White and others engaged in canning halibut and lobsters, the first industry of this kind in the Province.

**Doctor's Cove and Bear Point:** From the Ferry to Bear Point facilities for shipping also dominated the progress of settlement. Near Bunker's Hill and Fresh Brook John and Joseph Kendrick had homes overlooking the harbor; Elias Banks moved from South Side to Fresh Brook and Heman Kenney 2nd, Jesse and Aram, sons of David Smith gr; John and Ansel Crowell, Isaac and William Nickerson, Samuel Kimball and others occupied home-sites east and west of Doctors 7 Cove and became neighbors of Joseph Atwood's increasing progeny. Bear Point was chosen by Elisha and Edward, sons of Elisha Hopkins, gr. and their large families were located there. On the west side of Bear Point a log school house was erected where Samuel Kimball was at times the teacher. The junction of the East end of the Cross road with the road to Bear Point was chosen for the meeting house, one of the primitive sort, with the pulpit hanging on the Wall. Bear Point was the site of one of the first lobster factories, on the coast. Michael Wrayton established a wharf and stores for business at Doctor's Cove. Heman Kenney 2nd and William Nickerson carried on business near the post road.

**Shag Harbour:** In 1785 or just after the Third Division of land made in that year an important migration to Shag Harbor took place from the older part of the township. Anson Kendrick, gr. settled on Kendricks' Island; his son David, and Levi, son of Joshua Nickerson gr., close by on the mainland. To the westward of these was Zara son of David Smith, gr. and Eastward across the brook, was Josiah Sears. John Stoddart, who had been living a while on Sherose Island came to Stoddart's Island and afterwards the family moved to the West side of Bear Point. These formed the nucleus of a busy and prosperous community. In addition to fishing, shipbuilding was introduced. Levi Nickerson finding timber. near and abundant in the forest, set up a vessel, the topsail schooner, Hunter. Many other vessels were built, the last being the Quickmarch, owned and manned by the men of the village, an ill-fated craft which perished with all hands a few months after the launching. David Kendrick had the first blacksmith shop. Log houses were the fashion until Zara Smith built a house of frame and boards. Other early settlers were James Greenwood a ship-carpenter, Zenas, brother of Levi Nickerson, who lived on the hill at the "Old House" line, and Benjamin Adams on the East side of the brook. On lot No. 9. settled on by Zenas Nickerson, and afterwards by Levi Nickerson Jr., was selected a burying-ground for the family in which lie the bodies of Joshua Nickerson and his wife, their sons Levi and Zenas and their wives, and children of all the later generations. Sears Kendrick lived on the South side of Kendricks Island. Soon the road to Barrington Harbor, as planned thirty years before, was opened up and extended to Wood's harbor. A log school house was put near the site of the present one on the West side of the Hill. Its successor was a frame house, afterwards used as a cooper shop. That was followed by a frame building, later converted into a Temperance Hall when the present house was built. A meeting house stood for a long time near the shop of Warren Crowell. Vessels freighted the fish products to city markets and brought back staple supplies, while shoppers went by boat to the general stores at the Passage. When Levi Nickerson got a horse, Jack by name, the stores at Barrington were more accessible; Isaac Nickerson had the first shop, near the public wharf.

**West Side Cape Island:** The Records give a very specific division of the land on the west side of Cape Sable Island to the following grantees, Daniel Vinson, Joseph Worth, Peleg Bunker, Zaccheus Gardner,

Elisha Coffin, Simeon Gardner and Jonathan Coffin, and Joseph Worth was the Surveyor. This division allowed 40 feet in width along the shore for a public highway. This was in 1767 before the grant but the division was reaffirmed after the grant by all parties in 1768. All these grantees except Daniel Vinson and Simeon Gardner abandoned and forfeited their holdings before or during the war. The pivotal point of that settlement was the commonage set apart for meeting-house, school house and burying-place, the place still occupied by the church and cemetery of Centerville. It is not known that Daniel Vinson ever had a house on his lot, the next to the North of the meeting-house lot. Next was the house of Joseph Worth. The Quakers who built houses brought their house-frames with them. Cook's Point, named before the Grant, was so-called from a Quaker who lived there in a log house, probably the first English dwelling on Cape Island. There is a tradition that the house of Joseph Worth, occupied during the war and later by Archelaus Smith, had belonged to Thomas Smith, gr. If correct, Thomas Smith had first settled on the Island and then moved with his brother-in-law, Barnabas Baker, to the Hill, where land was laid off to them from the "French Settlement". On or before the removal of the Quakers, Vinson had selected a place across the island at South Side known ever since as DanTs Head, for his home. Next to Joseph Worth's place lived Simeon Gardner. His was the first house built on Cape Island by any of the grantees, probably about 1764, the date given in the Yarmouth Herald's record for his removal to Cape Island. His name is, however, in the Barrington census of 1762. His son Bartlett married Betsy d. Heman Kenney gr., in 1779 and moved to Chebogue in 1797. Simeon went there the same year, while his daughters, Parnel and Kezia, married to Jonathan and Timothy sons of Timothy Covel, remained on Cape Island, the former in her father's old home and the latter on the part of his grant farther south atMcGray's. This very house was afterwards bought and occupied by Rev. Asa McGray when he settled there. Gardner and Vinson's first new neighbors were Archelaus Smith and his son Hezekiah who took up the places vacated by Joseph Worth and Elisha Coffin. The motives for the removal of the Smiths from the Head were as follows: There was a shallop harbor at Baker's flats most convenient to the fishing grounds; close by were large fresh meadows (since submerged by the filling up of the Inlet); salt marshes lay by the shore toward West Head, and on the island the cattle were less liable to stray. About 1780, Henry Newell, son-in-law of Archelaus Smith, took the place of Jonathan Coffin near Cook's Pt. or Further Bay. About this time James, Stephen and Archelaus Jr., the other sons of Archelaus Smith, Jr., fixed their homes, Archelaus near his father, and the others across the Creek. Stephen who had brought a house from Shelburne was nearest to Hezekiah and James towards West Head, where his sons James and Heuben were the first to build their houses. Collins, son of Henry Newell, and William Atkinson, who married Abigail daughter of Hezekiah Smith, also laid the foundation of new villages on this part of the island. From Point Terror to N. E. Point John Cunningham, who married Mercy, daughter Archelaus Smith had a grant of land. Thus the progeny of Archelaus Smith, gr., preempted the Western side of the island. John Fiske lived near the shore at Centre ville. In 1798 Stephen Nicker son moved from the Millstream to West Head. Thomas son of Henry Nickerson and Thomas Doughty were also settlers there.

Other forfeited lots near North East Point were occupied as follows: Prince Freeman's, No. 74, by Thomas Doane, gr.; Simeon Bunker's, No.

79, by Isaac Kenney, Peleg Bunker's by Freeman Gardner; Richard Worth's, No. 76, by Gideon Nickerson (the place afterwards owned by Robert Brown.)

It would seem that the Government allowed bona fide occupants of estates forfeited to hold them and madenew grants of those forfeited and not already in the possession of proprietors.

**Stoney Island:** William Squires received a grant at Stoney Island and settled there. Three of the sons-in-law of Gideon Nickerson, namely, Robert Atkinson, Thomas Ross and Isaac Trott made their homes first at East End and later at Stoney Island. Two of the sons-in-law of Robt. Atkinson, viz., Archibald Brannen and Ziba Hunt., were among the founders here. James McCoy had established his family at Birch Point before the end of the century. The lot of Simeon Bunker, No. 79, was the last laid off on Cape Island in the First: Division. Bunker had sold this to Vinson; but evidently the right of sale was not allowed to men joining the Revolution. Isaac Kenney's title was recognized and he sold or swapped his land with Thomas Ross, who had come to Cape Island with Michael Swim, and was living at North East point; and so they changed their places of residence. Ross and Atkinson had large families many of whom settled near by. Atkinson afterwards bought the Squires property. Daniel Cunningham and his brother-in-law Jacob Dixon and Robert Brown were of the next generation in the order of their settlement.

One of the first proprietors at Stoney Island was John Cameron. There is some account of him living at South Side but his name soon disappeared. It is said also, that he and his wife were buried at South Side, and John Wm. Squires and his wife at the same place. Thomas Ross brought a house from Shelburne and rebuilt it, oak frame and all, at Stoney Island.

**South Side:** Daniel Vinson, first settler at South Side, was a farmer. He raised and sold stock, having his grazing and hay lands remote from the shores. The boat harbor extending from his log house at Dan's Head inside the beach towards the Hawk induced fishermen to locate there. The upland was laid off in 1784 in classes and not divided. A newcomer would buy out a proprietor's right in an island or class of land, fence in a portion and advertise for a division, if he wished to settle. Unfenced land had little protection and the wood was cut off as by common right.

Gideon Nickerson lived for some time at South side probably before he went to East End. He was a brother of Richard Nickerson, gr., whose widow Sarah, married Samuel Penney, and moved from the Head to "South Side before 1789, at which date her husband and two sons were drowned there. Daniel Penney, their son, took care of Daniel Vinson in his old age and had his property. Sarah Penney had a "house big enough to hold a loom" at which she worked and supported her infant children. Her older sons, Absalom and Moses Nickerson became permanent residents at South Side. Elias Banks had his home there from. 1790 till 1803. Berry (Baruch) Crowell came about the same time. Willard At wood was of a later date.



**The Hawk:** Thomas, son of Archelaus Smith Jr., made the first home at the Hawk. John Smith, son of Hezekiah, followed him there. Both were drowned soon after their arrival. Stephen, brother of John, and Duncan, son of John Cunningham came next. This is the point of communication with the Cape lighthouse, fog alarm and wireless station.

**Clark's Harbor:** Michael Swim is by common consent regarded as the first permanent resident at Clark's Harbor, and next to Vinson on that side of the island. Fishing and trading with the fishermen were combined. It was not till after the birth of his daughter Letitia that he moved his family there from the Passage. Eleazar, son of Judah rowell, Sr., gr., was probably the next in that neighborhood. His son Nehemiah settled at Swim's Point. To the westward, were Levi, Joshua and Judah, with their father, John, who was a son of John Nickerson, gr., of Wood's Harbor. At first the Clark's Harbor people were less favorably situated than the rest, for shore privileges, such as woodland and pasture were lacking, and communication was more difficult; but the proximity of the fishing grounds and the excellence of the lower harbor were turned to the best account. Not, however, until steam was used for coasting craft were they able to utilize the splendid natural advantage of their harbor for the fishing and coasting trade. The loss of the S. S. Hungarian in 1860 emphasized the need, long urged by the inhabitants of the township, for a light house at the Cape, which was completed in 1861 when Capt. Harvey Doane became light keeper there. After the Cape lighthouse and the fog whistle were in operation the advantages of the harbor were much enhanced. Clark's Harbor became an incorporated town a few years ago.

About the middle of last century the "Califorina" wharf was built at Clark's Harbor, about where the Scotia wharf now is. Later the Portland Packing Co., built a wharf and conducted an extensive business at the Lower Harbor. The traps for mackerel were introduced and Levi, Joshua and Peter Kenney at Clarks Harbor, the Kenneys at North East Pt., Wm. B. Smith at West Head and the Nickersons of Clark's Harbor were pioneers in this new branch of the fisheries.

**Woods Harbor and Pubnico Beach:** We will here give some account of Pubnico Beach communities which were growing to some importance just outside the borders of the old Barrington township and afterwards were incorporated with it. No event of those eventful times was of more moment to the township than the settlement of Woods Harbor and Pubnico Beach. This stretch of territory was more slowly occupied on account of being more open to the sea; and probably for that reason it retained in the grants and on the charts the Indian name of Coquewit. This is said to mean Oldsquaw, a species of duck, and was likely given at first, as Shag or Cormorant Island was given by the French, to a particular place where such birds abounded. The name of Coquewit still denotes the narrow pass through which vessels enter the harbor from the north, a place where the Micmacs drew up their canoes while waiting for the turn of the tide. There were some French inhabitants once at Upper Woods Harbor, and Angel's Island was then named for a famous French hunter, Angel Amero, who had a hunting lodge there, before the English settlers arrived.

Grants had been made of lands between Yarmouth and Barrington about ten years after the founding of Barrington. Col. Ranald McKinnon, excise officer, who lived at Argyle, had applied for and obtained an

island of about 40 acres for a sheep run. It was probably John's Island; so called, because he gave it to his son John. Rev. Samuel Wood, gr., of Barrington, whether on his own application or not, but possibly to induce him to attend quietly to his ministerial work without stirring up the people to revolution, received a government grant of 1100 acres on the eastern side of Coquewit Harbor. These grants were in 1772.

Abner and John Nickerson, brothers, were reputed as the first English settlers. Abner resided for a time at Pubnico Beach, John was in Barrington, at the Millstream, until after his second marriage. Abner bought the Wood grant in 1798. How long he had been settled on it before that we do not know. John obtained a grant adjoining this to the south.

Some plans of Coquewit are extant. One undated, evidently the first, locates Wood's Grant and John "Nicholson's" grant. Thirty five lots are laid off from the Barrington line northward on both sides of the harbor; Nicholson's was just south of Wood's grant. The lots are numbered and assigned to grantees, of whom only the names of Chatwynd and Rankin are among the later settlers. Another plan drawn by Andrew Collins, surveyor, and signed by Arch. Smith, Sr., Thomas Crowell and Benoni D'Entremont as "a tolerably correct plan of the Harbor and marshland of Coquewit," is dated Dec. 13, 1794. This has the lots laid off, to McNevin, John Nicholson, Lonsdale, Wood's Grant, McGuire, Rankin, Chetwynd, McCommiskey and Wm. Andrews. Forfoush and John Gorning have lots near the shore on the East side of the harbor, marked, "held by improvements." "Angle's Island" and Cameron's Point are laid down, but none of the later settlers besides those already named are mentioned.

Another plan of the general grant numbers the lots: from the township line consecutively from 1 to 30 around the harbor to Forbes Point. Watson, Scotter, Sylvanus, Samuel, John Jr., and others of the Nickersons were at that time proprietors, as also Alexander Forbes, Matthew Donaldson, Dennis Lyons, John Garron, Dennis Connell and John McKinnon, all in addition to those holding under the former grants.

In still another place, location is made of Angle's Island, Wood's Grant, John Nicholson's grant and Cameron's Point. John Nicholson's is south of Wood's grant, lots 1 to 5 are north of Wood's grant, lots 6 and 7 extend across the north end of Forbes Point, 8 to 20 take in from the Barrington line to Nicholson's, lots 21 to 32' cross Forbes Pt. in order, beginning at the southern end,, 34 and 35 are near Andrew's grant, which is at the upper end of the- harbor.

In April, 1796, Wm. Andrews, a Scotch loyalist,, was granted a tract of land at the head of Coquewit Harbor. The conditions of the grant are interesting. Quit-rent was to be paid yearly at the feast of St. Michael at the rate of 2/- for each 100 acres, after ten years. Three acres were to be cleared for every 50 granted,, three neat cattle to be kept for every fifty acres, a dwelling house 20x16 ft. to be built. Pine trees and mines of gold, silver, copper, lead and coals, were reserved for the crown. The holding was in free and common soccage. William Andrew dyked the marsh on his grant. This property was bought by Harvey Doane and Jonathan Knowles in 1828. Doane sold his interest to Barnabas Malone.

We saw in one of the grants that only Chatwynd and Rankin of all who were named became permanent settlers,. This agrees with the outcome of the grants on the West of Clyde river. Very few grantees settled down to fulfill the conditions set. Men who had families faced heroically the hard conditions of the pioneer life, mindful of the horrors intervening between their flight as refugees and the time of acquiring a roof -tree of their own. Of the disbanded soldiers many drifted into the older township, some married there and were anchored by the kinship of their wives. These formed a chief increment of the population. Others went out seeking a better country, attaching little value to land grants on a sparsely settled coast. On the other hand it was a significant event when these Nickerson men with a dozen sturdy sons definitely begun to plant their homes at Wood's Hr.

The first to settle at Forbes Point was John Lumsden, or Lonsdale, an Englishman, who married Abigail, the daughter of Samuel Hamilton, gr. No one but Angel Amero was then at Wood's Harbor. Alexander Forbes moved to Forbes Pt., in 1798; Dennis Lyons came there also from Woods Harbor. These with other settlers took up fishing and farming. In 1853 the brig. Advalorem was built here. Alexander Nickerson and the Forbes men were proficient in shipwork. As population increased two lines of industry advanced, catching and packing lobsters and the bank fishery. The Saxby hurricane on the banks brought desolation to the latter enterprise and to the homes represented in the crews. Since then the material prosperity has been retrieved.

Soon after the first settlement a road was opened through the woods to Sherose Island, about six miles. Near the corner a log school house was built giving a degree of opportunity for the children of the widely scattered families. The union of Wood's Harbor and Pubnico Beach with Barrington was next effected, being promoted by Messrs. Doane and Knowles for family interests and generally by the people for a share in the trade and River fishery. The new light houses at Outer Island, Pubnico Beach, Wood's Harbor and Emerald Island have also added much to the commercial advantages of this harbor.

Pubnico Beach like Wood's Harbor has produced many skippers of fishing vessels, both of the Nova Scotia and the United States fleets. This position has not needed the seal of the British Board of Trade or Canadian Department of Marine for its exercise, but indicates the recognition by owners of a capacity for real seamanship and direction of a fishing voyage quite equal to that displayed by masters of larger power-propelled ships. The popular name, Charlesville, was given to the settlement at Pubnico Beach as a tribute to the popularity of Rev. Charles Oram whose interest in the welfare of the people had been marked.

**Seal Islands:** These islands described by Champlain on his first voyage to these parts have occupied a large place in the annals of shipwrecks down to our own times. Assigned by some miscarriage of boundaries to the County of Yarmouth, they yet belong to Barrington by every claim of settlement, kinship of people and business relations. Nature has itself pronounced upon this question, for the flood tide which provides for safe and convenient landing at highwater, brings the boats from Barrington as required and the ebb carries them back home.

As ships passed more frequently by Cape Sable disasters increased in proportion, until it became customary for the early settlers to visit the islands in the spring to search for wreckage and to bury the bodies of those who had perished. The name of a Yarmouth man, Mr. Cann, is remembered as a leader in this good work; he had buried twenty-one corpses. In 1823 Capt. Richard Hichens moved to the island, and with him was Edmund Crowell and John Nickerson. These men and their wives were henceforth engaged in the work of rescue of the ship-wrecked and prevention of the miseries so bound up with the past history of the islands. Captain Hichens had been master of the ship Union which was wrecked at Hichens Cove, west side of Cape Sable, Jan. 17, 1816. This ship's name and the date were given to me by the late Benjamin Hichens. I find in the list of the receiver of wrecks copied for me by the late T. W. Robertson, the name of the brig. Friendship, Richard Hichens, master, with the date, Jan. 1817. Capt. Hichens remained in Barrington and a few years later, 1820, married Mary daughter of Rev. Thomas Crowell. She was greatly distressed by the stories which came to them about the wrecks on Seal Island; and particularly, that sometimes the corpses were found of those who had escaped from the wrecks only to die of cold and starvation ashore. One of these was found frozen while attempting to strike a spark with flint and steel. She urged her husband until he said "I was shipwrecked myself. I will build a hut there, and live there to rescue the shipwrecked. She said, "I will go with you." Edmund Crowell went with them and made the island his home. He was a son of Ansel, and grandson of Judah Crowell Sr., gr.; his wife was a sister of the late Alex Nickerson of Wood's Harbor. When the ship Vivid was wrecked, she ran up high on Race Point in a snow storm in the night. All hands got safely ashore and into the woods for shelter not knowing where they were. Some found a path along which they crept until the light in Edmund Crowell's log hut was seen. When they reached the hut Crowell and Hichens went in search and found them all.

Capt. Hichens, urged on by his wife, wrote to the Governor, Sir James Kempt, a Waterloo veteran, about the importance of having a lighthouse on Seal Island, and in consequence the Governor visited the island, and a lighthouse was built there in 1827. This was 40 years after the erection of the Shelburne lighthouse.

For keeping the light the Government paid 30 a year, and the two men had it in turns of 6 months each during the 27 years that the Hichens family were on the island. Out of their salary they provided boats for the rescue as well as their fishing business, though once the Government advanced them one-half the annual salary on account of their building a boat. William and Richard Hichens, the sons of Richard, when grown up, had built at their own expense by George Stoddart a life-boat, 16 ft. keel. They were presented with 7 inflating life preservers for the boat's crew by the Humane Society of England.

The first Cunard ship ever lost was wrecked here in July 2nd, 1843. No lives were lost. In fact, there has been no loss of life in connection with the 95 wrecks at the island since Hichens and Crowell first occupied it. The last of this list was the SS. Ancor in 1918, making one wreck a year on an average since the island was settled. Benjamin Hichens was in charge of the life-boat in 1866 and was many times engaged in work of rescue.

As places of abode these islands are not so out of the way and lonesome as might be supposed, lying as they do halfway between Cape Sable and Yarmouth, and so far from the nearest mainland as just to be seen on the horizon on a fine day. It was soon learned that the young English captain was an expert navigator and many of the aspiring youth of Barrington went to Seal Island to be under his tuition, at one time bringing the number of his family to twenty-two. Among these were Solomon Kendrick, William Kenney and Isaiah Smith.

Many fishermen have frequented the island for the line, net and lobster fishing, and found shelter for their boats and facilities for lodging there. The crews of scores of ill fated ships have had entertainment while waiting means of conveyance to the main. For the last half century or more Corning Crowell, a brother of Mrs. Richard Hichens, 1st, and his family have had charge of the light and whistle and other apparatus of the government. They have extensive property interests on the island including a valuable sheep run on which the scrub spruce are so dense as to form a complete shelter for those animals in the winter.

Walpy's Cove and Churchill's Cove there are reminders of disasters long past; the Devil's Limb and the Limb's Limb are guarding ledges on the west, while the famous Blonde Rock where H. M. ship of War, of that name, was lost in 1782, bears S. by W. four miles. The reader is referred to Champlain's description of these islands in the second chapter of this history.

**Place names in the Records:** The names of various localities in Primitive Barrington are to be mentioned as recalling interesting circumstances of its history. Such names occur frequently in the records of surveys of lands and roads. Not to speak again of those of the Indian and French periods, yet before the grant many places had been definitely tagged by the settlers or the fishermen who preceded them. Thus, Port Latour, Sherose Island, Crosby's Island, (later Moses Island) Holbrook (now Brook) Island, Page's Island (on which half an acre of wood was reserved as a landmark for shipping) Holley's Point, Hallo wes Point, Hammond's Creek and Whitten's Island evidently antedate the Cape Cod settlements. Point Blanch and Labaduce are, like Cape Sable, Cape Negro, Baccareaux and La Passage, real French remains. In common use from the first were Indian Camp Hill, Indian Brook, (Indian Camp Hill was the place chosen for the cemetery at Lower P. Latour and Indian Camp paths ran thence westward to the Ponds and Indian Hill or Goose Point) The Hill Atwood's Point, Fish Island, Fish Point, Bare Point (this is the uniform spelling in the early documents, except once, Bair Point), Bakers (later Liberty) Point, West Passage, The Head. The land and road records add a long list in which are Shag Harbor, Coffin's Island, French Settlement Cove, Fresh Brook, Island Road, Hopkins Neck. Crowell's Neck, The Mill Stream, or The Old Mill River, Meadow Crick, Great Meadow, Little Meadow, Mill River or The River, Hog Island, Wood's Point and Long Cove. On the east side of the harbor are the Town plot, Blackberry Island, Swain's Point (where the houses of John and Joseph Swain, grs., stood) Beach Point, Baker's Neck, Clash or Class Point (so called from a Calash landed there, but useless for want of carriage-roads) Eel Cove, Solid Rock. At Port Latour, Joseph Swain had Gooseberry Island for a fish lot; Nathaniel Smith still living at the Head, had Sheep Island; Crow Neck fell to Nathaniel Smith, junior; Bryants Neck was at Cape Negro. On Cape Island were Little Run, Great Run, Cook Point, Point

Terror (it had this name in 1769 before Archelaus Smith moved to Cape Island) Gooseberry Neck, South Side, Further Bay, Duck Pond and Birch Point. Later as boundaries in the second and third divisions, especially of Marsh lands, in 1783-4, the following are given. At Cape Negro, are Clam Creek,, The Thoroughfare, Fox Point, Cord wood Point, North East Meadow Creek, White Brook and Burnt Island; At Blanch are Boat Harbor, Hammond's Creek, French Meadows and Gooseberry Pond; on the South side of Cape Island are Burnt Woods, Sims Point, The Narrow Place, Swampy Cove, Shear-pen Neck; on the West side are West Head, West Creek, a Fresh Stoney Brook; On the East side are Baker's Inlet, Stoney Island, Long Fresh Pond, East Head, Clam Creek, and Drinking Place Fish Inlet, Gardner's Island, Sand Hill Inlet, Island Thrum,, The Falls, Smoke Point, Whitten's Island, Broad Marsh are also named. The Old Wharf, (to the East of Baker's neck) and the Hill meadow are well known, as are Cleamon's Pond and Passage Harbor. The Indian Path on the South side of the "Great Savannah to the East side of the Pond that lieth aback of the Stoney Beach." (Port Latour). The Old Gunning House (Shag Harbor), Shag Harbor Northermost inward Island, Shag Harbor Southern most inward Island, these with Green Island, and the Island Bridge (Sherose) are also names in vogue at this period.

On this subject also our Archives disclose a remarkable story. In the magnificent set of N. S. charts made by F. W. Desbarres, surveyor, from 1763 to 1773, and published about 1780, there is one of the Cape Sable coast. This distinguished engineer, who was afterwards Lieut. Governor of Cape Breton and P. E. Island, seems to have regarded this shore as a terra incognita and took the explorer's privilege of naming the parts observed. His success in this respect may be judged by the following examples. Cape Negro Harbor is Port Amherst, John's Island, in Port Latour Harbor, is Isle George. Port Latour is Port Haldimand, Blanche is Point Frederic, Stoddart Island is Hope Island, the Bear Point Ledges are the Hazards and Bear Point is Magdalen Point. West Head, Cape Island, is Port Lawrence, and near it to the South, perhaps the Lone Rock, but more likely, Green Island is Boneta. Clam Point is Wildman Point, McGray's is Favourite Cove, Baccaro is Cat Point and Cat Point is Hero Isle. A few houses are marked on the chart at Cook's Point, Sherose Island, the Neck, the Head, and the Town. Two sand cliffs at Dan's Head are "remarkable."

The Cape Sable cliffs which Lockwood refers to later as sensibly decreasing are said by Des Barres to have been 120 feet high in 1760 but only 61 when this survey was made. He says they range WNW and ESE 2 miles in the shape of a half-moon; and on each point is a ledge, the Eastern called the Horse-shoe extends 2½ miles SE by S, the western or Cape Ledge runs off 3 miles, formed by detached bodies of shingle and rock. "It is essential to those navigating the Bay of Fundy that it be clearly described etc The description will, if attentively read, remove from the minds of strangers the hideousness with which fancy and ignorance have gloomily clothed this excellent portion of America."

With the progress of the township after the war new localities received fitting names, many of which remain and throw a strong side-light on the history. Doctor's Cove received its name from Dr. Collins, who lived there. He was connected with the Collins family of Liverpool, N. S., and in 1785 he married Elizabeth daughter of Simeon Gardner gr., of Cape Island who owned lot No. 42 at Doctor's Cove. Skeat's Cove, just

to the Westward took its name from a settler who lived there as early as 1780. The Hawk, Cape Island, came to be so designated from a vessel of that name whose bulk lay on the sand there for a long time in the early days of South Side settlement. Guinea, Upper and Lower, was the appropriate nickname for the place occupied by the shanties of the negroes who came from Birchtown to get a living at the Passage. Dan's Head, or Uncle Dan's Head, derives from Daniel Vinson. Neil's Creek was first bridged by Neil McCommiskey during his residence there. Purgatory Point was first called Point William, and was laid out for a ministerial lot in the second Division! Jonathan Smith, gr., first had a claim on it; then Burgess, afterwards of Port Hebert, occupied it; later it was purchased by the Perrys. Other places have been named in noting the larger settlements. Of the later names many have originated in an interesting manner e.g. Bear Thrum near South Side. Old Mr. Fiske was in the vicinity shooting ducks when a bear approached which he fired at and wounded. The bear got into the woods on the thrum and died there. Clam Point was named from the piles of clam shells found there where the Indians had habitually come for the summer fishing. Indian Hill was across the harbor at what since then has been called Goose Point. Burke's Point in that neighborhood is where William Burke lived, at the Town landing. Privateer Ledge is in the Eastern Barrington Bay. A man-of-war was chasing a privateer which ran onto this ledge, but on account of the shoal water was able to approach only by boat; the privateer, having cannon, kept them off and escaped.

As Indian place names are generally to be regarded as descriptive of the places or people named, it is to be regretted that more of them have not been retained. The custom of the Micmacs as told me by blind Charles, in naming each of the stretches made in their canoes from headland to headland, should be taken into account in interpreting their movements. Their later fashion of translating the names given by the white settlers into corresponding Micmac meanings has introduced much confusion. Of this sort were some of those given me by blind Charles from Yarmouth to Cape Sable, as for instance, Nenkudescuk Seboo, i. e. Trembling or Shake (Shag) river; another was Mooinawa memkek, for Bear Point. These are evidently the Indian version of the English names.

## **CHAPTER XXL**

### **BOUNDARIES, TOPOGRAPHY, GEOLOGY, FORESTS AND CLIMATE.**

**Boundaries:** The Township of Harrington occupies the extreme southern end of Nova Scotia. It was first laid off by name in 1759; then the Grant was issued in 1767 to the actual settlers, and enlarged to its present size many years afterwards when Wood's Harbor and Oak Park were incorporated with the original territory. It is now bounded by Yarmouth County on the North-west, by Clyde River and Shelburne township on the North-east, and is washed by the Atlantic ocean on the South-east and South-west sides.

The block of mainland taken with the numerous islands comprising the township resembles a diamond in outline of which Cape Sable is the homeplate, Cape Negro Island and John's Island, the first and third bases respectively. Each side of the diamond is about fifteen miles; an ample "field" stretches northward to the apex of the township. About

this home-plate the elements are continually at strife, and the changes in conformation of the adjacent coast with its islands, beaches, ledges and shoals are due to the storms and the eternal conflict between the tides of the Atlantic and those of the Bay of Fundy. The swift tides from the Northwest meet the more sluggish waters of the broad ocean, and at the slack the earthy matter brought down from the rivers sinks to the bottom or is returned shoreward on the flood. Barrington harbor shows the effect of this action where its great beach and flats have risen between the river and the harbor and passage tides.

It will be seen that the old township boundary leaves the Cape Negro river at the Falls and runs one mile N 10 W. before turning Westward. This was due to the fact that Alexander McNutt had a grant of land bounded by a line from the same Falls ten miles N 10 W. i. e. on the West of Clyde River. He therefore had all the land adjoining Clyde River on both sides above the Falls. His failure to settle a colony allowed the land to be granted subsequently to individual loyalists and opened the way for the later addition of the land West of Clyde River to Barrington.

Cape Sable has ever been an important mark for navigators on the American coast and much of the geographical distinction which has come to the township has been from the fact that the Cape was a natural point of departure for the early voyagers. In 1604 Champlain made a slight observation of its waters and in his voyages, 1605-6 as far as Chatham, Cape Cod, he probably sighted it. Its appearance then was a good deal different, for the sand hills were much higher even a generation ago than now at the Cape; as also at South Side and even at the Hill and the Beach. Such changes are not infrequent on our sandy shores. The little island where the Cape lighthouse stands is however of solid rock and keeps its level. The reason for the change of level in those Stumpy Coves at the Hawk and Shag Harbor, where remains of tree trunks are in some places more than ten feet below the low water mark or at the Town, where the old seabeach is higher than the road, must be explained probably from the nature of the local formation and seismic disturbances of the earth.

The two outstanding geographical features of Barrington township are Great Cape Sable Island and Barrington River. At the first it was expected that the centre of population would be near the best anchorage for vessels and therefore the Town was located in the plan accompanying the Grant about half-way between the mouth of the River and the Hill, these two places also affording good shelter for boats. But with the development of the coasting and fishing business convenience demanded a readier connection with the shipping movements through the West Passage. Besides this, the abundance of harbors in the township favored the multiplication of fishing villages rather than the consolidation of the various business interests in one town. The importance of the River was recognized at the outset. It had a valuable alewife fishery which soon was brought under the regulation of the proprietor's meeting as a public property. The water power was also soon utilized as it had been by the French and continues to the present. Fish, wood, lumber and water power were valuable assets, and so connected with the control of the water supply that the accurate knowledge of the sources of the river would naturally seem of great consequence to the people. The



Indians told them of Lake Sebimm (or Chebimk) the Great Lake to which they might easily ascend in their canoes, nor was it so far away that they could not readily confirm the accounts of the Indians.

One of the things specified in the proclamation of Gov. Lawrence in 1759 respecting the proposed townships was that they "do comprehend such rivers as may be at or near such settlement, and do extend as far up into the country as conveniently may be, taking in a necessary part of the sea coast." The back line of the grant of 1767 ran from Clyde Falls to Upper Shag Harbor and the First Division of the lands of the Grant was a mere fringe of the whole territory. When, however, the time came for establishing the county line between Yarmouth and Shelburne the necessity of placing the outlet of Great Lake within the boundary of Barrington was more fully understood and expressed in the Act determining the county lines (1833, c. 33) in which Act also Wood's Harbor and Oak Park were annexed to Barrington township.

The northern end of Great Lake is about four miles east of Pubnico; it has an average width of 2 miles and extends 7 miles from North to South where it discharges into Barrington River. Its southern end is about 5 miles north east of the half-way hill in the "nine-mile woods" i. e. between Oak Park and East Pubnico. In the Act referred to certain well known points were chosen on both sides of Great Lake, so that a straight line between them would secure to Barrington the control of the water-supply upon which its industrial operations would so largely depend. From the rear of a well-defined grant to John Nickerson at Pubnico Beach, the line followed a North East course, almost identical with the "Great Lake road," from the half-way hill mentioned to Doane's grant, near Kenney's Hill, thence following the west side of Doane's grant to the Lake Sebimm or Great Lake, thence crossing, the Lake to a well defined point on Larkin's grant on the East side of the Lake, and thence northeasterly to the apex of the township.

The reason for describing this line so particularly is that the maps of Church, Rand-McNally, the Commission of Conservation on Forest Distribution and Mineral Distribution in Nova Scotia are grossly incorrect, a Lake Sebimm having been invented several miles away from Great Pubnico Lake, across which the township boundary line is made to run instead of across Great Lake, the real Lake Sebimm. This line is even more explicitly described in Act. 1836, c. 88, and the Eastern boundary of the township in Act 1846, c. 20. :

A curious custom is referred to in a Resolution of the House of Assembly in 1811, as follows:

"Whereas overseers of the Poor are required to run out and establish once in three years the boundary lines of their respective Townships, therefore the expenses are to be assessed and collected the same as Poor rates."

Since the Act of 1833 this ordinance has been more honored in the breach than in the observance. Perhaps because the Church's map threw doubt upon the position of the boundary, a few miles of the road through the "Nine mile woods" East of the "half-way hill" was called "No man's land," being neglected in county appropriations. About a generation ago P. L. Hatfield, surveyor, ran out the statutory boundary and a large grant of money was spent on "No Man's Land" under Hon. Robert Robertson. The latest maps, however, perpetuate the error by

which a valuable tract of hunting, fishing, meadow and timber lands in Barrington township is shown in Argyle. An accurate chart is much needed because "the topography of all this region as laid down in Church's county map is very incorrect."

It is of increasing importance to the township that this excellent territory for hunting and fishing should be described to tourists in a reliable way.

**Geological Formation:** Two distinct formations are assigned by geologists to the township; one, including all the mainland west of a line from near Hibbert's Brook to the outlet of Hamilton's Branch, the other, all to the East of that line including Cape Sable Island. The western section is granite, unconnected with any similar formation on either side, but in line with, though a little disjointed from, the granite backbone or axis of the province which reaches into the upper parts of Shelburne and Yarmouth counties. As laid down on the map the Granite area of Barrington has the appearance of a great arrow-head with its point at Shag Harbor, and slightly separated from the bent arrow which is the South mountain. Frequently the granite bed rock is exposed, sometimes, as near Shag Harbor, with markings of the glaciers which traversed the country when western Nova Scotia was on a higher level than now. Other indications of this formation are the immense boulders which appear like houses when seen at a distance. Here on this township shore is the end of the glacial dump, while the final direction taken by the glacier is shown by the parallel courses of the Clyde and Harrington rivers, the Mill stream, Fresh Brook and Shag Harbor brook, and the harbors into which they flow.

The Eastern section has a quartzite formation, corresponding generally to that of the South shore as affected by upheaval and glacial action. River beds and harbors were scored, ponds and lakes scooped out, sand, gravel and boulders carried across country and deposited in forms, on the whole, prohibitory of agricultural enterprise. During these thousands of years, frosts and floods, fires and atmosphere have somewhat pulverized the remains of the glacial invasion and rendered them into fertile soil. The land of the township is low, hardly rising anywhere more than 200 or 300 feet above sea level; consequently the drainage seawards has been irregular, and swamps as well as lakes have been formed a plenty, the quartz and white felspar decomposing generally into white boulder clay. Despite the stony nature of the soil there is much cultivable land and that with great productivity. The humus from the forest growth and the clay just referred to are valuable elements in soil production and are so generally distributed as to account for the common combination of agriculture in a small way with the sea-faring life. The fisherman mooring his boat is often in sight of his own barn and cultivated fields. On every hand, however, are the monuments; of the marvellous events of the past ages, inviting the procession of native youth to join the ranks of those who would decipher the history of the rocks.

**Forest Distribution:** The Forests of the township, and how they have been affected by geological changes are particularly described in "Forest Conditions of Nova Scotia," (1912, Com. of Conserv.) These forests abundantly supplied our mills and shipyards in the past, but have been seriously devastated by fire within the last century leaving

large rocky barrens. That the map of "Forest Conditions" should represent this whole township, as "barrens", excepting the part immediately bordering on Clyde River, is most reprehensible in a Government work of reference. The woodlands supply lumber, fuel and pulpwood, and the fringe of settlement consists of land highly and advantageously cultivated. The whole backland is however, a park for amphibians and waterfowl and a paradise for the hunter and fisherman. From the very first of European settlement in Acadia it was seen that here were combined advantages of the hunt and the sea-fishery, and therefore the opportunity for trade. The Indian proprietor of the sixteenth century still has a few representatives possessing sufficient lore to guide the tourist sportsman to his quarry.

**Coast Guards:** Strung around the township coast-line are scores of islands and ledges stretching in echelon on either side of the great Cape, jointly supporting its resistless thrust against the eversurging ocean. Port Latour Islands and Rocks, Brazil, Bantam, Shot Pouch, Stoney Island, the Horse race and the Hawk, stedfastly meet the shock troops of the Atlantic eastward. On the other side John's Island, Mutton and Outer Islands, Kendricks and Stoddart's Islands, Bear Point ledges, Green Island, Fish Island, Clark's Harbor Islands, and the guard-arm of the Cape are holding the position westward; all faithful in fog or storm or night, and on the sunlight of a summer day forming a glittering zone as waves are turned back into breakers by their strength. Between Wood's Harbor and Brass Hill the road crosses a hill, the most conspicuous at a distance seaward of all the elevations in the township, known as Hio. Here a wireless station stood during the Great War and here still remain, over their granitic underpinning, many trees of the old-time forest.

**Climate:** Back of these numerous barriers to the ocean are harbors safe and commodious commonly so situated as to give shelter from the north winds and to modify the harshness of the fiercest gales. It would be difficult, without the experience, to describe the agreeable change of climate on passing from the exposed seaboard to the harbor shores where the highways connect the settlements.

The map leads an intelligent stranger to expect in Barrington a milder climate than elsewhere in the Province. The wedge of the peninsula thrust into the Atlantic towards the Gulf stream promises a reduction of the rigors of winter, while a more equable summer temperature results from the embracing ocean. These advantages are at their best in Barrington. The north and west winds blow over the forest and are now drier and less, keen; the same screen of woodland prevents the fog penetrating into the harbor; the harbors are rarely closed by ice. The winter is generally shorter and less severe than in the rest of the Province. Even then there are spells of intense and prolonged frost. Only so could we record this exceptional circumstance; on the wedding day of Captain He man Kenney and Helena, daughter of Samuel Kimball, Esq., teacher and surveyor, Jan. 24, 1834 at Mr. Kimball's home on Ministerial Island, Doctor's; Cove, they wanted milk and the groom and Thomas Kimball walked across Barrington Passage on the ice to Capt. Bartlett Covell's, each with a jug and got a supply. Rev. Thomas Crowell was the minister. The summer is especially delightful and supplies to citizen and tourist the ideal condition for the pursuit of health, recreation, rest and happiness out of doors. This climate is peculiarly favorable to agriculture, and in some measure offsets the

stony nature of the soil. One of the remarkable things in the diary of Dr. Geddes was his testimony to the large quantities of flax raised here by the inhabitants the first seventy-five years after the settlement. This meant the expenditure of much labor, but was possible only with a strong, fertile soil. Grain, fruit, vegetables respond readily in selected places to the right cultivation ; the black marsh makes rich hayland.

At the turn of Cape Sable the tides increase in speed and height towards the Bay of Fundy with its spectacular contrasts and its bore. In Barrington one may not see these wonders, but can do better; for the sheltered and roomy harbors invite the boat-man to safe and varied enjoyment. Rarely is the winter so severe as to impede the coasting steamers and motor fish boats at their calling.

**Scenery:** The beauty of Barrington does not lose its charm upon those who were nurtured in her homes. It is true that many years ago a traveller or two over the main post road between Clyde and Pubnico, who spent several hours in the woods with an interval at Barrington Head, wrote to the press grievous descriptions of their wilderness journey. But in any backwoods it takes a lover of nature to be interested. Scenery is much a matter of taste. If woodland and meadow pleasantly interspersed with comely homes, stretches of river or harbor with mills, wharves, shipping, houses of worship, schools, halls and gardens of flowers, all under a genial sky are pleasing to the fancy, these are found in Barrington in abundance. For some the sight of gleaming tides among the islands on a summer day, is the ideal of restfulness; others have an absorbing interest in tracing the remains of French or Indian occupation; others follow the wood path with dog and gun, or rod, and others launch out with the fisherman to visit nets or pots miles off shore. Be sure that every hour will serve you with a portion of the spice of life. Boats, waterfalls, sand hills, beaches, sheltered harbors and haunted islands here invite nerve-racked men and women to forget themselves where Nature is lavish of her beauty and her gifts.

## **APPENDIX**

### **South Shore Railway.**

In 1889 the people of the township became interested in a South Shore railway project. A charter had been obtained for the construction of a railway from near Windsor through the western part of the Province, via New Germany and Caledonia, toward Yarmouth with branches to Liverpool and Shelburne. This would involve substantial subsidies from both the Provincial and Dominion governments. Barrington felt that in justice to taxpayers and in view of the greatest service to the public any subsidized railway should be built to accommodate the population. Therefore a meeting was held and a committee appointed at Barrington Passage to make arrangements for a public railway meeting at the Head. The committee included T. W. Watson, Esq., Capt. Harvey Doane, Capt. Charles Seeley, Moses H. Nickerson, Edgar H. Coffin, Rev. Edwin Crowell. A meeting was held at the Court house on Sept. 10th and was largely attended and fully reported in the Yarmouth Times. J. B. Lawrence Esq. was Chairman, Moses H. Nickerson Esq. Secretary. The Chairman explained that a Provincial subsidy for a railway in this

county had been promised, and a Dominion subsidy was as good as promised. Rev. Edwin Crowell, as spokesman for the committee, moved and supported the following Resolutions, viz.

"That the interests of Shelburne and Queens Counties demand that Railway facilities and connections be provided not later on the Western shore than in the Eastern part of Shelburne County, upon a line from Yarmouth, passing through the shore settlements of Barrington township, as far as is practicable, and thence via Shelburne and Liverpool in accordance with the resolutions of a recent mass meeting in Shelburne town."

This was seconded and strongly advocated by Mr. M. H. Nickerson but opposed by the Hon. N. W. White who argued that Shelburne must cooperate with Queens or lose the road. Messrs. Frank Killam and J. R. Wyman approved of the Resolution, citing the experience of the Western counties in running back of the settlements as a mistake. Messrs. Hon. Albert Gayton, Coun. Eakins, Augustus Cann., J. R. Kenney, Wm. Fraser and other Yarmouth gentlemen were present. The Resolution was: passed, and a committee of twenty was appointed to confer and act with other committees in obtaining the end sought in the resolution.

At a railway mass meeting at Pubnico, Oct. 1st the Barrington resolution was endorsed. T. W. Watson Esq. was one of the speakers.

Mr. Thomas Robertson just before this had suggested the extension of the Western Counties railway from Yarmouth coastwise to Lockeport as the proper solution of the problem. For a while the subject was agitated in party politics, rival companies being formed, one backed by the promise of a subsidy from the Conservative Dominion Government, the other with similar backing from the Liberal Provincial government. Mr. Robertson favored a narrow gauge road as less expensive.. Both companies went so far as to grade their roadbeds almost twenty miles out of Yarmouth when the access of the Liberals to power at Ottawa threw the cards into the hand of Mr. Robertson. His company then adopted the broad gauge system and with both subsidies, proceeded with construction. One stage halted at East Pubnico, the next reached Barrington Passage in 1896 and the necessary negotiations having been completed to the Eastward the road was built and trains were running to Halifax from Yarmouth in 1900 Mr. Robertson became President of the Company which built the Yarmouth and Barrington section, and which was afterwards taken over by the Provincial government and still later was incorporated with the Canadian National System. It will be seen that the Barrington railway meeting was the first to originate and take action upon the plan, which, following the line of Coast settlements, eventually became known as the Halifax and Southwestern railway.

### **Traditions of Old Cape Sable.**

The leading families among the early French inhabitants of the Cape Sable section, as is historically established, were of noble descent, associates of Poutrincourt, Biencourt and Latour. Etienne d'Entremont is said to have been of the blood of Henry of Navarre, by whose royal favor he became a protege of Biencourt in the old Colonie feudal of TAcadie, which he served as Procureur General; two of Charles Latour's daughters married, one a d'Entremont and the other an Amiro. The following incidents connected with the removal of these people from

their native soil, and the coming in of the New England settlers, were gathered by the writer some fifteen years ago. Their authenticity rests principally in the vivid traditions carefully preserved among the French families now residing in that locality. Up to a generation ago a considerable number of original records on which they are based still existed. Little, however, now remains but a few relics and fragmentary documents.

It is certain that in the spring of 1756, Major Jedediah Prebble of New England, on his way home from Louisburg to Boston with a battalion of New England militia and a company of artillery, received orders at Halifax to put into Cape Sable or some of the adjacent harbors, to land troops, seize as many of the inhabitants as possible and carry them to Boston, and at all events to burn and destroy the houses, to carry off the utensils and cattle of all kinds, which were to be distributed as a reward for that service among his troops, and to destroy such things as could not be conveniently carried off. These savage orders were apparently most literally obeyed, it being Prebble's business "not to reason why."

Arrived off Cape Sable with two schooners and eleven sloops under convoy of H. M. S. "Vulture", he encountered a number of French shallops and Indian canoes engaged in fishing. The shallops fell an easy prey. In one of them was the Seigneur Jacques d'Entremont of Poubomcoup (Pubnico) with his eldest son Jacques. The latter, resenting the treatment accorded to his venerable father was killed and scalped by his captors and his body taken ashore for burial in a spot, identified until within recent years, on the lower end of Pubnico Point. The Indians and their canoes fled for shore and spread the alarm, and the inhabitants thus had time to escape to the woods. Among the refugees in the woods was Madeline d'Entremont, daughter of the Seigneur. Some time after Prebble's departure, while walking on the shore in the vicinity of her former home, she observed a French war vessel close in with the land. A boat from the ship came ashore, and to the officer in charge, Lieut. Granger, she discovered her presence. We may believe that beauty in distress made instant appeal of love to the heart of the French sailor for he found means of rescuing the maid from her forlorn condition and conveying her to France, where after the war he returned and married her. Their descendants, offspring of this romantic union, living at Bordeaux, France, are still in correspondence with their kindred or "parents" on this side of the Atlantic.

The chateau of the Seigneur on the east side of Pubnico Harbor and the village that clustered around it were burned and the property destroyed or carried off. The same fate befell the home of Pierre d'Entremont, son of Jacques, Sr., at Centreville, Cape Island, where the ruins of the old French brick kiln remained visible for a hundred years afterwards, and the occasional discovery of cannon balls and other evidences of warfare in the vicinity of the earthworks on the shore of Centreville Harbor attested the violent nature of the removal of the French occupants.. The stone church, said to have been located at the "Sand Hills" on the east side of Barrington Harbor, was destroyed, but the altar vessels had been removed by the priest and are still said to be preserved at St. Mary's Cathedral, in Halifax. The wooden chapel and the considerable settlement at the head of Barrington Harbor shared in the common destruction, including the house of Paul d'Entremont (another son of Jacques, Sr.) on a pleasant knoll at the mouth of

Barrington River, opposite the present office of the Canadian Bank of Commerce and now the site of the residence of the proprietor of the Barrington Woolen Mill. The grist mill at the mouth of the stream at Barrington West (in the writer's boyhood sometimes still referred to by the older people as the "Old French Mill Stream") was burned. Years afterwards the millstones were taken to Argyle and set up in a mill, and they are said to be still in existence, though not in use.

To return to the fate of the people themselves. Those who were captured at the time were taken to Boston and kept as military prisoners at Walpole, near Roxbury.. Practically all those who escaped to the woods surrendered about two years later and were removed, some being added to the Roxbury prisoners, others transported beyond seas, eventually reaching the island of Rhe on the coast of Brittany, where the French king made some provision for them and there their descendants still dwell. Among the Roxbury group were the Seigneur Jacques d'Entremont and his sons, Pierre, Benoni and Paul. Jacques Sr., died at Roxbury. The sons would seem to have been well educated for the time, and earned their living by acting as bookkeepers for Boston merchants.

At the time of Prebble's raid, Paul d'Entremont, who as noticed resided at the head of Barrington Harbor, escaped capture and spent the following winter in the Cape Sable vicinity. Late in the fall, while hunting on Baccaro Point, he observed one morning a man on the beach who proved to be the captain and only survivor of a Massachusetts Bay vessel cast away the night before. Paul had little reason to love a New Englander, but the appeal of a stranger in distress, though an alien enemy, was too much for his humanity. He sheltered the stranger for the winter and in the spring furnished him with a rude chart of the country, by the aid of which he reached the English settlements, whence he was able to return to Boston. Later, Paul himself was captured and taken to Boston, where as he landed on the wharf he was greeted by the man whom he had rescued the fall before and who had been his; winter long companion.

"Well, M'sieu Paul," said this friend, "have they got you at last? You saved my life last winter; it is my turn now to see what I can do for you." It would be extremely interesting if we could know the name of this individual, but it is now known only to the Rewarder of the just. He seems to have been a man of some consideration, however, for he at once proposed to take Paul before the Governor and intercede for his relief. But quite unexpectedly,, Paul made a difficulty. Though a prisoner, destitute and in rags, he was conscious that in his veins flowed the blood of the old grandees of France, and he refused to go voluntarily before the Governor.

"I am a French gentleman," he said; "if the Governor desires, let him send for me, and then my condition will not prejudice me, as it would if I went to him unsought.

This scruple of pride his friend communicated to the Governor, who, appreciating the spirit of the man, sent Paul a present of a suit of clothes, a watch and a cane, and being thus made presentable, Paul accompanied by his faithful sponsor appeared before the Governor. The result was highly beneficial to him and to his people as well, who thereafter were treated with something of the consideration which their innocency and misfortunes merited.

As to the Governor's gifts, the suit of clothes yielded in time to the corruption of moth and rust; the watch, to the long recognised hazard that thieves will break through and steal it was stolen from one of Paul's descendants by a person of antiquarian taste about thirty years ago. The cane is still a family treasure, solitary mute testimonial to the truth of this tradition. It is a staff about 4| feet long, in the plain round metal head of which there is a close-fitting hinged covering. By pressure at a point on the side of the staff this cover would fly open and through it would spring with great penetrating force a steel spike about eight inches in length; an innocent appearing but really formidable weapon in the hands of a man not permitted to carry though trained to the use of side arms.

The settlement of Barrington by people of English race, as is well known, was begun in 1761. Fishermen from Nan tucket, Plymouth and Cape Cod had for unknown years previously visited Sable Bay (Baie des Sables) , as the French called Barrington Harbor, in pursuit of their calling, and after the removal of the French some hundred families from those localities moved in and occupied the vacant lands, of which they had received a grant from the English Crown. But it was one thing to resort to Sable Bay for an occasional refuge in the course of fishing voyages from Cape Cod, and quite another to avail of Barrington Harbor as a permanent starting point for such excursions. Accurate knowledge of bearings, courses and distances, and of the mysteries of the tides and safe avoidance of a thousand perils from ledge and shoal on, those uncharted shores, was necessary for a successful: prosecution of their industry; and that they did not possess. Such secrets were locked in the breasts of the deported Frenchmen, to whom the accumulated experience of a century and a half of use had made the Cape Sable fishing grounds as familiar as their own neat dooryards.

The "Half Century of Conflict" having terminated in favor of the English, and the Cape Sable French people still lingering in the Boston vicinity, many requests were made of them that some Frenchman go back to Cape Sable and locate the fishing grounds for the newcomers. This: none was at first disposed to -do, mistrusting, with some remembered circumstantial grounds for the suspicion,, that having done so, they might then be thrown overboard in lieu of other compensation for their trouble. At last,, two Frenchmen, Pierre d'Entremont and L'Ange Amiro agreed to undertake such a mission on the following terms.

Furnished with a boat, muskets and ammunition and other necessities for hunting, fowling and trapping, they were to be taken over in the fall of the year, left for the winter to pursue the indicated occupations, and called for in the spring, when they would locate the fishing grounds and impart the desired information, and then were to be taken back to Boston with the proceeds of their winter's labors. These conditions were accepted. In sight of Cape Sable they left the vessel in the boat provided for them with their equipment and sailed up through the West Passage until they came in sight of "The Town", now known as Coffinscroft, on the east side of Barrington Harbor. Not caring to throw themselves unannounced on the mercy of a strange people, late their enemies and now in possession of their native soil, some of whom possibly had participated in their violent deportation, they hesitated before proceeding further. Seeing a house by itself on a hill near a diked field on Sherose (Chereau's) Island on the western



side of the harbor, they landed and knocked at its door. Of the astonished woman who answered their summons, they asked if they could board with her for the winter.

Now it has always taken more than "tickling with a hoe" to make the rough Barrington soil "laugh with a harvest", and in those earliest years hardship and privation of many necessities of life were the common experience. The addition of two grown men to any family's daily mess would create economic conditions not to be solved by theory alone, and a practical solution was not visible to the naked eye of this puzzled but kind hearted woman. The appearance of the strangers and a few inquiries having satisfied her of their innocent character, she told them it was hard enough to find food for her own household, and asked what provisions they had of their own. They answered, "We have a barrel of hardtack!" With a shake of the head she expressed the fear that that would not go far to clear up the situation.

"Oh, but", they replied, "we have the fusils," pointing to the muskets they had laid on the ground near them, "and we have the powder and the lead; and we will shoot for you the moose and the duck to eat, and soon we'll shoot you a feather bed!"

This impressed her as an offer attractive enough for consideration by her husband, who, she informed them, would be home at night, when they could lay the matter before him. This accordingly they did. The husband referred to was Mr. Thomas Doane, native of Chatham, Cape Cod, and one of the Barrington grantees. Hearing their story, Mr. Doane admitted that though he had been a soldier and served in two campaigns against the French in Nova Scotia, his own skill with the gun against game would be a poor dependence for support, and he made them welcome on their own terms. So they spent the winter as inmates of his family and faithfully carried out their bargain to mutual satisfaction.

In the spring the vessel from Boston arrived, our friends gave the promised information relative to the Cape fisheries, and returned in the vessel safely to their families with the pelts and feathers, proceeds of their winter's work, which they disposed of for the sum of eighty dollars.

The return of a few of these exiles under the leadership of Benoni d'Entremont to the neighborhood of their nativity about 1767, is matter of history. Benoni settled at Barrington. He was a man of considerable attainment and intellectual force, served as a member of the Provincial Parliament, and died at a very advanced age. When he was asked how he, a good Roman Catholic, would take the drastic oath then required of all public servants, he answered, "I will take it, as I would eat dogfish, headfirst!" Paul d'Entremont settled at West Pubnico; L'Ange Amiro, at Woods Harbor, where "Angel's Island" still perpetuates his name, which became popularly transformed on our perverse English tongues into "Angel Amen."

Some years after their repatriation, a letter was received at Pubnico, via St. Pierre-Miquelon, from a female member of one of the families who had reached France. It requested the one receiving it to go to a certain spot carefully described, near the site of the old chateau, at a certain distance from "le sud roi de la cabane" ', and dig up the

money, and at another spot the plate and other silverware, which had been buried on that awful day of terror and fire and blood; to keep the silver as compensation for the trouble involved, and by means indicated to remit the money to the writer of the letter, who was sorely in need. Following the directions given, the buried silver was recovered, but someone had evidently been beforehand in the removal of the money. It was then remembered that shortly before, a Frenchman, whose name will never be forgotten, from St. Pierre, had been among them and suddenly disappeared, and there is little doubt that he was accountable for the disappearance of the money. Of the silverware, dishonest toll has been so often taken by insinuating visitors to whom it was shown on the plea of their historical interest, that now there are left only a few spoons and a small antique vase.

It would seem that Dante missed a great opportunity when he neglected to ascribe a specially fervent locality in his Inferno for the accommodation of souvenir thieves; though perhaps, after all, they would be included in his category of those "sorry souls who lived without infamy and without renown, displeasing to God and to His enemies," for whom he reserved his bitterest scorn. Among the documents ravished from their hereditary guardians only within the past twenty-five years was the original certificate of marriage of Charles Latour with the widow d'Aulnay; another was the grant by said Latour to his sons-in-law, d'Entremont and Amiro, of his lands extending from the Chegoggin River to Cape Rosier.

One hundred and fifty years of hardship and isolation but of great peace for this people have rolled into the past since the days to which we have given this brief attention; but that century and a half have only confirmed the virtues of the ancestors in the character of their descendants; and through all the years, the gentleness, dignity and graciousness inherited from the chevaliers of old France give to them to this day a unique charm of manner, and to their pure lives a sweetly wholesome savor.

BENJAMIN H. DOANE.  
New York, October 7, 1918.

Extracts From Letters of The Late A. C. White, Written Oct. 1891.

I came to Barrington in Sept., 1814, in war time. In 1819 I married Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Thomas Crowell. My grandfather was a Congregationalist minister in Nantucket and graduated at Harvard. William White who came over in the Mayflower in 1620 had a son born the same day he landed at Plymouth, and as he was a stranger in a strange land, they called his name Peregrine. My father and Gideon White of Shelburne were descendants of Peregrine. My grandfather whose name was Timothy had three children while on Nantucket, two boys and a girl, the eldest named James and John was my father. The family afterwards removed to Haverhill my native place. My uncle James and two men named Hazen and Simonds went to St. John and were the first settlers in that town. They took up all the land, which they leased to other emigrants and still draw rent for some of the best land in the city. I visited my cousin there in 1816 when he was High Sheriff of the City and County.

My father was at the taking of Louisburg and went from there to Quebec under Gen. Wolfe and was lieutenant in the battle on the field when Wolfe was killed. After that he was in the war of the Revolution and was in the battle of Bunker Hill.

While my grandfather lived on Nantucket a large whale was driven ashore and the people thought that as Jonah occupied a whale for several days, it would be no harm for them to occupy the whale's mouth for a short time; so they took the body and wheels off of an ox-cart, pried open the whale's mouth with the cart tongue and put the axle-tree across the roof of his mouth with the tongue resting on his jaw. They then carried in a table and six chairs and my grandmother (holding my father, then an infant, in her lap) and five other ladies went into the "whale's mouth" and drank tea.

In Nov. 1815 two Barrington vessels loaded for Boston to get provisions for the winter, but a cold storm set in and they did not go till spring. There was very little bread stuff for sale in Barrington. Flour sold at \$26.00 per bbl., corn at \$3. per bus. The snow in the woods was 3 feet deep. The men in companies of from 4 to 6 on snowshoes, with as many dogs, went into the woods for moose. A crust bore up the dogs and the moose which came out of . the woods could not escape them. Over 300 moose were killed that winter, two of them in the road not 70 yards from where I lived. Had the moose not come out of the woods, the people would have been compelled to kill their cattle for food. Since then, I do not believe that 10 moose have been killed per annum.

Old Mr. Pinkham (Richard,) who was living in Barrington when I went there was a very intelligent man. He told me he married his wife in Nantucket her name was Coffin. He was a member of the Quaker Society and his wife was not and they expelled him for marrying out of the Society. They said if he would come before the society and say he was sorry they would reinstate him, but this he would not do. He told of two men Coffin and Bunker, who came to get property of their fathers, who were grantees; but an Act had been passed so that after 20 years absence they could not claim it.

My grandfather Timothy White married a Gardner. All the Coffins and Pinkhams (of Barrington) were kinsmen to me. I am in my 87th year.

#### **Events Since 1870.**

Cape Id. Ferry: One of the chief public services of the township for a century and a quarter is the ferry to North East Point, Cape Id. Begun as a matter of accommodation by the Cunningham and Knowles families on opposite sides of the Passage, it was brought under regulation and charily subsidized by the Provincial Government from 1847 and developed with the general increase of population and trade. This difficult service has been carried on with remarkable freedom from accidents. One awful disaster took place about the mid-century when John and Samuel Knowles, father and son, were drowned while carrying Capt. Thomas Newell to the island in a sailing skiff during a snow storm. Capt. Newell swam to a ledge and was rescued; the body of the son, Samuel, a man with family, was never recovered. In 1855 the Assembly made a grant to Mrs. Samuel Knowles of 25. In 1876 the agitation for a

steam ferry began and in a few years a company was organized and the service established to different parts of the island with a government subsidy. In 1871, the census credited one-sixth of the fishery of Shelburne Co. to Cape Island. The boat ferry in 1875 carried 2431 persons and over 40 teams across. The amount of traffic was more than doubled by the steam ferry in the second year of operation. Public feeling about ferry facilities was shown at a meeting held in January 1894 when the vote of approval of the narrow-gauge Coast Ry. proposals was connected with the condition that the Ry. should provide and operate a steam ferry with Cape Id. The question now is whether this popular service shall make way for a bridge across the Passage.

The Municipality: From early in the 19th century proprietors' business became gradually superseded by the Sessions of the Peace. In 1819 a pr. meeting held at Edward Kendricks' tavern took action to keep up the Township line. In 1836 and 1837 a quorum did not attend meetings for which notices were posted. The last meeting was held May 4th, 1838 in Heman Crowell's store with Eaton Crowell, Chmn. and Harvey Doane, acting Pr. Clerk. The last entry on the books is a notice by Watson Nickerson for the division of the undivided land on Hawk Pt. This was dated Jan. 5, 1839 and recorded Oct. 3, 1840 by Sam'l. O. Doane, P. Clerk.

In 1854 Shelburne County was divided into two Districts, thereafter the Supreme Court was held in Barrington yearly, and jurors did not have to go to Shelburne. The town-house became the court-house and the lock-up a county-jail.

The transition of local control to the Barrington Sessions is seen in the action of the Sessions in 1855, April term, when there was enacted new fishery regulations for the township, a list of officials was appointed for the district and the township divided into 36 road districts. James M. Doane was Clerk of the Peace.

In 1860 R. H. Crowell became Clerk of the Peace and so continued until the Municipal Act came into force in 1880. The powers of Administration and Control were now put on a more popular and democratic basis by permissive Provincial Statutes enabling counties and townships to become incorporated. The Council was therefore organized Jan. 16, 1880 by deputy and sworn in by the Custos, Josiah Coffin Esq. J. B. Lawrence was elected Warden, R. H. Crowell, Clerk and F. W. Homer, Treasurer. These all continued in office until 1891 when Winthrop Sargent was appointed Clerk. Wm. B. Smith was Warden for a term, and Paul E. Crowell was elected in 1902.

**Inventory:** All histories, which consist of materials dug up from the past, should by comparison make for our admonition and betterment; as when the merchant in stock-taking gets suggestions for his future operations.

It has been a pronounced fashion of the Barrington fishermen from the very first to occupy temporary quarters during the season near the fishing grounds. Certain places were held in common on the islands at Cape Sable convenient for anchorage and huts. Cat Point has also been a famous resort for the same purpose. Nowadays they go further, to Seal and Tusket Ids., Chebogue and Yarmouth Bar. There could be no better proof of the enterprise of these men, whose hardships are frequently

shared by their women-folks when they build huts and maintain their family life in close proximity to their arduous work.

In our times applied science has changed the face of the World. On the day of Confederation the writer was in Halifax on his father's vessel then unloading a cargo of dry bank fish and to return to Barrington with merchandise. At that time the packets of Captains O. Taylor, J. Hopkins and Israel Wilson were running out of Barrington to Halifax and Boston with steady employment. What now has become of the bankers, freighters, fish stores and flake-yards, then so striking a feature of the township life? We must go back to 1867 to answer this question.

After the Civil War in the United States (1861-5) industrial expansion and a stiffer tariff made New England a better market for labor than for lumber and fish; and many of our people responded to the lure, especially fishermen who shipped in their bankers. At home, the use of the new lobster trap made winter fishing possible and resulted in stauncher and motored boats. Steamers, with more regularity of service, displaced sailing vessels in the coasting trade; and, when the railway, telephone and motor cars were added, local business was completely modernized, though in the main these services were manned from the community. The sewing machine, soon introduced, drove out the local custom work in various industries by cheaper ready-made products, but opened a way for new enterprise in the manufacture of oilclothes which is still extensively carried on. A stimulus to boat building was also evident as the body of the people "whose business was on the great deep" hastened to keep pace with the movements of the world around them.

Now also, convenient banks take on interest the money formerly invested in bank fishing and give positions for local youths whose promotion and removal are generally rapid opening the way for others. The market for boneless fish and the efficiency of the motor-boat has given occupation to buyers and cutters as well as to shore fishermen. The horse is now less frequent than the motor car which here can be used with little interruption in ordinary winter weather.

In recent years some of our villages have greatly increased, others have lost in population. On the whole the changes are adaptations to a new environment. Only a small percentage of the living have their names in our genealogy, owing to the limits imposed on us, but when the book "Barringtonians Abroad" is published, we shall have no reason for shame concerning the part played by our people in the world's affairs.

A seed bed is a small matter compared with the large gardens into which its products are transplanted, but its value is great indeed. The Key to past success has been the Key of Knowledge, the intelligence, and particularly, the good schooling of our youth. There will be no change in that indispensable condition of future prosperity. Let ample provision be made with due regard to the larger demands of society today, for upon our schools rests the responsibility of qualifying prospective voters, male and female, for the exercise of the franchise. Then all can contribute to the solution of such vexed questions as how best to meet the burden entailed upon our country by the Great War; how to bridge the gap between the producer and the consumer, between labor and capital; when to take away the pap from the "infant industries" of last century; how to develop our township resources, manufacture our

own raw materials and find the best markets; and not least in importance, how best to conserve the fisheries, the basic and vital industry of our community.

We quote herewith a memorandum of the late Albert Doane, Municipal Clerk and son of Warren Doane, shipbuilder. It is of especial interest in the light it throws on the evergreen subject of debate as to the effect of Confederation on our Provincial and Township affairs. He writes, "From 1850 to 1856, 1860 to 1866 and 1870 to 1876 a maximum demand for vessels and rate of freights prevailed; in 1858, 1868 and 1878 the minimum. The first three periods mark the time of the Crimean, the American and the Franco-Prussian wars." This is in accord with our recent experiences concerning shipping and freights and shows that many factors, some of them far removed, may enter into the questions which seem of only local consequence.

Our stock-taking reveals a solvent and vigorous community despite the changed conditions of our times; and by enterprise, industry and wise counsels Barrington may expect to retain the bulk of its native population, and draw to its delightful shores the worthy stranger. May the story of our township stimulate wholesome pride, a spirit of confidence in the future and a determination to emulate the heroic founders.

**The Old Fashion:** The schooner "Codseeker" was launched April 1877; on May 9th she capsized off the Half moons. Capt. Philip Brown and two men got aboard a dory and drifted to Cape Id. Ziba Hunt was drowned from the deck. The Schr. "Matchless," Capt. John Crowell, with a volunteer crew immediately went out in search of the Cod seeker and about 12 hours after the disaster while the gale was still heavy, took off four men from the wreck being assured that there were no other survivors. Three days later the Schr. "Ohio", Capt. Dorr fell in with the "Codseeker" on her beam ends, west of Seal Id. On boarding her noises were heard and signals were made and answered; by cutting through the hull two men, Samuel Atwood and the adopted son of Reuben Stoddart, the owner, were rescued. These were carried to Shag Harbor. The derelict was towed in to Port Maitland, May 23rd, when three dead bodies were found on board.

### **Shelburne a Hundred Tears Ago**

(From an Old English Paper About 1885.)

Six leagues North east of Barrington Bay is the town of Shelburne, built upon the harbor of Port Roseway lat. 43 47N. long. 65 14 W. from London. Inhabited by a numerous Colony, perhaps the most so that any nation can boast of in modern times.

The harbor is not exceeded by any one in America for goodness having everywhere six or seven fathoms water from the sea to the town. The distance not more than eight miles, with scarcely any current either in or out, while a large island lying in the entrance shuts it in so entirely from danger, that no wind whatever can do the least prejudice to ships riding at anchor.

The town is perhaps one of the largest in the new world, containing almost 3,000 houses regularly built, having 15 streets in right lines

from North to South and 30 from East to West crossing the former at right angles. The number of inhabitants amounts to 13,000. Opposite to Shelburne is Birdi town peopled by the negroes from New York about 1,400 whose labors have been found extremely useful to the white inhabitants.

The lands are greatly improved and have in several places produced fine crops of wheat, barley and oats, of garden herbs, and dwarf fruits as currants. The shipping nearly equals that of Halifax, being at least 300 sail of all sorts, some in the whale fishery and a still greater number to the West Indies and the rest in the cod fishery upon the banks that are upon the west of the Province.

The pilots who are employed by the British fleets in North America during the war are settled upon the harbor half way between the sea and town.

Government, wisely considering how obnoxious these men have rendered themselves to the rebels have allotted them half pay during the rest of their lives, a measure equally just and necessary, most of them being formerly possessed of property in the United States.

No people amongst the loyalists have exerted themselves more successfully than they in rendering their present situation comfortable.

All this country, for several miles about, is exceedingly populous particularly upon Indian River five miles east of Port Roseway, noted for its salmon fishery where large tracts of land are cleared and produce very good wheat and barley. The river itself is only fit for vessels of twelve feet draft of water to enter but there are three saw mills erected upon it by the new colonists that are kept going night and day for the merchants of Port Roseway who are constantly shipping off lumber to the West Indies both from these mills and two others lately erected above Shelburne. From this place a creek communicates with a large fresh water lake several miles distant the borders of which are capable of feeding numerous herds of cattle and are clothed with fine woods consisting of birch, maple, spruce, pine and red oak; a great many loyalists convinced of the goodness of the lands are employed clearing the woods and converting them into lumber. Two churches are built at Port Rose way one for the people of the Presbyterian persuasion and the other for those of the Church of England.

All kinds of fresh provisions are tolerably cheap; butcher meat being upon an average at fourpence per pound, and flour and bread in proportion.

Many large wharfs and convenient storehouses are erected for landing and securing goods, their trade particularly to the British West Indies having increased very rapidly within the last eighteen months. Below the town and upon the same side of the harbor, the lands quite down to the sea have been divided into 30 acre lots; so that a large number of vessels have been built chiefly for the fishing business and some of them as large as 250 tons burthen. 70 sail were upon the stocks in October last and it is conjectured that near 400 sail will have been

finished by this time since the evacuation of New York at this one settlement alone.

**From The Yarmouth Herald, May 15, 1923.**

"On April 26, 1783 the spring fleet set sail from New York with 7000 United Empire Loyalists who were landed at the Mouth of the St. John river then founding New Brunswick; and at Port Rose way at the Southwest end of the Nova Scotia peninsula.

The Loyalists in the Maritime Provinces at that time were about 35,000. The 140th anniversary of the arrival of the first fleet at the mouth of the St. John River is now to be celebrated by the City of St. John/'\*

## **BIOGRAPHY AND GENEALOGY**

### **FOREWORD.**

The order of the following titles is alphabetical, I.e., as to family names, as Atwood, Doane, Smith; and alphabetical also as to individual settlers with the same surname, as Archelaus Smith, David Smith, Jonathan Smith.

Many references to individuals in the history are noted in its Index, so that these short sketches are often supplemented there. Descent is usually given under the father's name. The record of marriages and births falling within the past half-century is not attempted here.

We make no pretence to completeness, but diligence has been given to obtain and present accurately the pedigree of those mentioned. Vital statistics have been little regarded in the township life, and hardly any authorities have been available except the marriage records of Methodist ministers and the memories of "oldest inhabitants." As to the ancestors of the grantees Prof. Doane' s correspondence was prolific of information, which we have used when within the purview of this book. The facts shown will probably contain much to surprise our readers and revive many forgotten relationships. Marriage of settlers and their descendants was the potent factor in blending the various racial elements, and there developed a strong community sentiment, a clean family life and a general regard for religion and mental culture.

The author will gladly receive for possible future publication any corrections or additions to the contents of this section for the period named.

## **BIOGRAPHY AND GENEALOGY.**

Abbreviations: b, born; m, married; s. son; d, daughter; ch. child or children; gr. grantee; unm. unmarried; w. widow.



**WILLIAM ADAMS.** His father, William Adams, lived in New York or Old York, Ct. and died there. The widow Adams, whose maiden name was Martha Hallet came first to Halifax and then to Barrington with her sons, William and Benjamin, and her daughters, Phoebe and Mary. Here, the same year she married Stephen Nickerson, gr., Mar. 17, 1782. Of her children, Benjamin went to pilot a strange vessel and was never heard from; Phoebe m. Josiah Sears; Mary m. Henry Blades.

WILLIAM ADAMS m. Bethiah d. Solomon Smith, gr. They lived at West Barrington..

Ch. I Hipsabeth b. 1786.

II David b. 1788 ; lost at sea.

III Solomon b. 1790, m. (a) Sarah d. Levi Nickerson; (6) Tabitha (Kendrick) Johns.

(a) Ch. (1) David m. Lucy d. Reuben Nickerson.

Ch. 1 . Rosella m. Amos s. Alex Nickerson.

2. Bethia m. Timothy Connell.

3. Leonard m. Victoria d. John Stoddart.

4. Lucy m. William Stoddart.

(2) Martha m. David s. Reuben Nickerson

Ch. Theodore, Dorcas, Delilah.

(3) Mary m. Leonard Nickerson.

(4) Samuel m. Mahala d. George Stoddart.

IV Benjamin, b. 1794, m. (a) Mercy Goodwin, Argyle; (b) Naomi Goodwin, Argyle.

Ch. (1) Benjamin m. Eleanor Powell.

Ch. 1 . Eldad m. Euphemia Ross.

2. Mary m. George Acker.

3. William Henry m. Sarah Allen.

4. Nora m. Prince s. William Adams.

(2) Daniel m. Larkin Pubnico.

(3) Cornelia m. Samuel Atwood, O. Park.

(4) Eldad m. Pubnico.

Cha. Richard m.

V Mary m. John s. Simeon Nickerson, O. Park.

VI William m. Elizabeth (Ellis) Stoddart.

Ch. (1) Ezekiel m. Eliza d. Obed. Christie.

Ch. (2) Mercy m. William Madden.

(3) Solomon m. Mary Goodwin, Argyle.

(Mary, Naomi, and Mercy Goodwin were sisters.)

(4) Tabitha m. James Madden.

(5) Nelson m. Reliance d. Leonard Kenney, Shag Hr.

(6) Elizabeth m. Samuel Worthen.

(7) William m. Elizabeth d. John Pierce, Argyle Sd.

Ch. 1. John m. Jane d. Solomon Nickerson.

2. Prince m. Nora d. Benjamin Adams.

3. William m. Hannah E. d. Joseph Nickerson.

4. Sarah m. Alvarado Goodwin.

5. Ruth m. Isaac Goodwin.

6. Theodore m. Margaret d. Josiah Blades.

VII Sarah m. Roswell Brown, O. Park.

Ch. (1) Roxana; (2) Maria; (3) Susan m. (a) Moses Nickerson; (6) George Hipson.

VIII Tabitha m. Joel Worthen.

IX Theodore, Oak Park, m. Susan d. Obed Smith, Solid Rock.  
Ch. (1) Nehemiah m. Letitiad. Samuel Nickerson.  
Ch. Henrietta m. Reuben Nickerson.  
(2) Matilda m. Josiah Blades, Pubnico.  
X Eldad, moved to Windsor.

**WILLIAM ANDREWS** in 1796 received a grant of two hundred acres of upland and fifteen acres of marsh at Upper Woods Harbor. He was a farmer or gardener, from Edinburgh, Scotland, and his wife a woman of quality who married him against her parents' will. They obtained this grant and improved the land and dyked the marsh. Her name was Jean. Jenny Andrews had a large frame and a dauntless spirit. His skill with the flute not only relieved the loneliness of their home, for they had no children, but would make for pleasanter neighborhood with the few old country settlers around them. About 1824 Andrews died and the widow, having tested her endurance by walking to Shelburne for a doctor now carried his body to Halifax for burial in consecrated ground. She sold her property to Jonathan Knowles and Harvey Doane in 1828 and lived several years in Halifax. Her death took place on a ship on which she had taken passage for Scotland.

**ISAAC ANNABLE** gr., was a tailor from Dartmouth, Mass. His lot was No. 49, at the Town, next to John Coffin's, whose daughter Margaret, he married. In 1785 he sold his land with dwelling house to Richard Pinkham for 25. His 2nd Division lot, No. 97 was laid out to him in 1784 but drawn by Richard Pinkham. As his name is \*not in the census of 1770 it is likely he had moved away previously. He was charged with fumes frequently in Doane's Mog-book. His name survives in Annable's Shoal, west of Blackberry Island.

**JOSHUA ATWOOD**, gr., had lot No. 34 at the Head. He was a tanner and had a tannery at the brook W. of Dr. Wilson's; his house "was on the Ridge. When an old man he m. the widow of Heman Kenney, gr.

Joseph Atwood, gr. lived first at the Head in the "Clement's" house, and then at Bear Pt., on lot No. 67, his house being about one quarter mile S. of meeting house Cn. His was the third marriage on record in B. After the settlement increased he kept a little shop. He was the first convert to Methodism. Rev. Mr. Sargent said of him: "His reading was distinct, animated and unembarrassed." His home on the Sabbath and other occasions was converted into a sanctuary for public worship which was conducted by himself in the absence of a minister. He died in 1833, his wife in 1838. They were buried at the Head. Knowles Atwood (s. Joshua) was one of the first to settle up the River on the Undivided land. David Atwood (s. Elisha) was a ship-carpenter and went to East Boston c. 1850 to work in the shipyard of Donald McKay. Benjamin (s. Joshua) Atwood lived at Great Lake.

JOSHUA ATWOOD, gr. m. Mary, d. Paul Knowles.  
Ch. I Joseph, gr., b. 1749; m. Susanna, 1753-1838, d. Archelaus Smith,  
Ch. (1) Bathsheba b. 1768 m. Aram s. Jonathan Smith, gr.

- (2) Elizabeth m. 1786 Thomas s. Thomas Doane, gr.
- (3) Tamsin b. 1770 m. Abner Curtis.
- (4) Susanna b. 1773 m. 1790 Jacob Spinney, Argyle.
- (5) Ruth b. 1775, m. Lombard Nickerson.
- (6) Mary b. 1777 m. Benjamin Roberts, Argyle.
- (7) Joshua b. 1779 m. Catherine Ellis, Cape Cod.
  - Ch. 1. Ruth b. 1802 m. Freeman Spinney, Argyl
  - 2 . Joshua b. 1803 m. Mehitable d. Gideon Crowell.
  - Ch. Hezekiah, Nathan, Prince.
    - Charlotte m. Caleb Stoddart
    - Ruth m. Jeremiah Stoddart.
    - Jane m. Benjamin Nickerson.
    - Mehitable m. William Kenney.
    - Jemima m. Gideon Smith.
    - Mary m. Joseph Rose.
- 3. Samuel b. 1805 m. Jane d. Enoch Smith.
  - Ch. Lydia m. Nehemiah Doane.
    - Sarah J. m. Nehemiah Nickerson.
    - Richard m. Eliza Robart, Lun. Co.
    - Samuel m. Matilda McQuinn.
- 4. Willard m. Sarah d. Nehemiah Crowell.
  - Ch. Mark, Joshua, Willard, David,
    - Tamsin, Esther, Wealthy m. Maxwell.
- 5. Vincent m. Emma d. Nehemiah Crowell.
  - Ch. Homer m. Mary Grovestein, Shelburne.
    - Ch. Maud m. Bradford Smith.
    - Leila m. Matthew Swain.
    - Emma m. Albert Smith.
- 6. Benjamin b. 1813 m. Deborah Nickerson.
  - Ch. Benjamin m. Dorcas s. John Nickerson,
    - Delina m. James C. Snow.
    - Samuel m. Cornelia Adams.
    - Ch. Evelina, Cornelia, Rosa, Angus, Mary.
    - Curtis m. Tabitha d. Nathaniel Purdy.
    - Gilbert m. Bethia d. John Worthen.
    - Susan m. Joel, s. John Worthen.
    - Elizabeth m. Jacob Blades, Pubnico.
- 7. James m. Jane d. George Stoddart, Sr.
  - Ch. Philip, James, Letitia.
    - Catherine m. Eleazer Swain, P. Clyde.
    - Maria m. James H. s. Joshua Nickerson, Shag Harbor
- (8) Lettice, b. 1781 m. John s. Anson Kendrick, gr.
- (9) Hannah b. 1783 m. (a) Isaiah Nickerson, Wood's Harbor; (b) Aaron Nickerson, Wood's Harbor.
- (10) Mercy m. John Spinney, P. Latour.
- (11) Joseph m. Deborah d. John Spinney.
  - Ch. 1 William b. 1811, m. Charlotte d. John Crowell.
    - Ch. Isaac m. Abigail Stoddart.
      - Caroline m. Jesse s. James Smith.
      - Prince William.
  - 2. Bethia b. 1814 m. John Gammon.
    - Ch. Richard, William, Mary Jane.
  - 3. Deborah m. (a) Stillman Crowell;
    - (b) Seth Hopkins.
  - 4. Sarah b. 1816 m. Edward s. Edward Reynolds.
  - 5. Joseph m. Sarah Cowdey.
    - Ch. Joseph m. Adelia Porter.

- (12) Willard m. Mercy d. Moses Nickerson.
  - Ch. 1. Leonard m. Mary Greenwood.
  - 2. John m. Temperance d. Jos. Reynolds.
  - 3. Bethia m. Richard Gammon.
  - 4. Elizabeth m. Andrew Reynolds.
  - 5. Susan m. John Nickerson, P. Latour.
  - 6. Alvin m. Delina Kenny (son Leander.)
  - 7. Freeman m. (a) Susan Collins, Nfld.  
(b) Emma Fraser, Lahave.
  - 8. Mary m. (a) Joseph Nickerson.  
(b) Nehemiah Kenney.
  - 9. Jane m. John Savage, U. S. A.
  - 10. Isabel m. (a) William Snow, P. Latour.  
(b) John Hamilton, Clyde.
- (13) Temperance b. 1794 m. 1813 Daniel Crowell.
- (14) Stephen b. 1795 m. Sarah d. Elisha Hopkins 2nd.
  - Ch. 1. Henry m. Elizabeth d. Rev. A. Swim.  
Ch. James, Jeremiah, Henry, Stephen,  
Charles, Henrietta, Ella, Elizabeth.
  - 2. Elisha m. Elizabeth d. Barzillai Hopkins.  
Ch. William m. Susan d. John Smith.  
Samuel m. Anne Zwicker.  
Julia m. (a) Frank Swain; (b) Joshua Smith.  
Sarah m. Geo. Miller, Bear Pt.
  - 3. Maria m. Edward H. s. Seth Kendrick.
- (15) Bethia, b. 1798, m. John Sweeny, Yarmouth
- (16) John b. 1791 (unm.)
- II Mary m. Joseph Homer.
- III Temperance m. 1775 John Reynolds, P. L.
- IV Knowles m. 1784 Rhoda d. John Nickerson, gr.
  - Ch.(1) Elisha b. 1785 m. Mercy d. David Wood.
    - Ch. 1. David W. b. 1809 m. Hannah d. John Osborn.  
Ch. Joseph, Varnum, Osborn, Gilbert.
    - 2. Elisha, b. 1811 m. Ann d. John Knowles.  
Ch. Warren m. Julia d. Seth Doane.  
Angus m. Parker, Halifax.  
Elisha m. in U. S.  
Mercy m. Joseph Harlow.  
Amanda m. Arnold Doane.
    - 3. James m. Harriet d. John Osborn.  
Ch. Alfred, James, William, Arthur.
    - 4. Samuel W. m. (a) Bethiah d. Seth Wilson.  
(b) Jemima d. Nathan Crowell.,
  - (2) Mary b. 1787. (unm.)
  - (3) Knowles b. 1789 m. Alethea d. David Wood..
    - Ch. Susan m. Samuel Westwood.
    - John m. Lydia d. Nehemiah Wilson.
    - Mary m. Zebulon Gardner.
    - Joshua m. Sarah J. d. Crowell Smith.  
Ch. Laura m. Joseph Hipson.
  - Joseph b. 1817.
  - (4) John m. Elizabeth d. Moses Crowell.
    - Ch. 1. John m. Isabel Swain.
    - 2. Thomas Hallet (unm.)
    - 3. Moses m. Sarah Goodwin.
  - (5) Hannah m. Samuel Hopkins, 2nd.

- (6) Smith m. Lucretia d. Samuel Hopkins.  
Ch. 1. Sarah Ann.  
2. Rebecca m. Thomas s. Henry Watson.  
3. Rhoda m. Samuel s. Alex Watson.

ROBERT ATKINSON of Dorchester, Eng. was Captain of the main top and ship-carpenter in a man-of-war which came to Shelburne. There he deserted, swimming ashore with his kit on a moonlight night, and kept in hiding until the ship left. He came through the woods to Barrington and went fishing with Richard Pinkham at the Town. About 1785 he married Hannah d. Gideon Nickerson and settled at East End, Cape Island.

ROBERT ATKINSON m. 1785 Hannah d. Gideon Nickerson..

- Ch. I Mary b. 1786 m. Archibald Brannen.  
II Susan b. 1787 m. 1806 Ziba Hunt.  
III William b. 1789 m. Abigail d. Hezekiah Smith.  
IV Elizabeth b. 1791, m. George Stoddart.  
V Sarah m. (a) Thomas s. Archelaus Smith 2nd.  
(b) Joshua s. Absalom Nickerson.  
VI Hannah m. Moses s. Absalom Nickerson.  
VII Zillah m. Curtis Spinney.  
VIII George m. Ruth Crowell, Shag Harbor.  
IX Joseph b. 1798 m. Elizabeth Purdy, Cat Pt.  
X Robert m. Jane Godfrey, Liverpool.  
XI Job. b. 1803 m. Janet d. Samuel Wood.  
Ch. (1) Moses.  
(2) Colman m. Emily d. George Smith.  
(3) Delilah m. Jethro McGray.  
(4) Mary m. Eleazer Crowell.  
(5) Samuel m. d. Henry Brown.  
(6) Sarah m. Joseph Penney.  
XII Delilah m. Smith.

XIII Thomas, South Side, b. 1807 m. Mary d. Barry Crowell Job Atkinson settled at Newellton. In his house one of the first Sunday Schools on Cape Island is said to have been held in 1832.

BARNABAS BAKER, gr., m. in 1754 Mehitable, d. Thomas Smith, gr. He was a "shoresman." His name was in the Mogbook, 1763; moved to Barrington in 1764; was in census of 1769, with eight children; in 1773 bought Clash Pt.; in 1773 sold out his land and dwelling-house at the Hill to James Pitts of Boston for 83 pounds, 6 s. In 1774 he moved to Pownalboro, Me., and was killed during the Rebellion. He was a man of influence; Baker's Pt., was named after him. Children, born in Barrington: Elizabeth, Judah, John, Desire, Reuben, Abner.

In 1771 a Desire Baker, probably sister of Barnabas and d. of Judah and Mercy Baker, m. Elisha s. Solomon Smith (Rev. Isaac Knowles officiated).

TIMOTHY BAKER, Esquire, was a proprietor in Barrington in 1764, when he was Moderator of the first proprietor's meeting, held at his house. His name is in the Mog-book, 1763; but he went away and had no share in the Grant, 1767.

ELIAS BANKS the son of Joseph and Hannah (Stackpole)Banks of Saco, Me., a descendant of Richard Banks of Scituate, Mass. He came to Barrington in a vessel with Capt. Isaac Kenney about 1790. Here he remained and married Elizabeth d. Heman Kenney, gr., Their first child, Joseph was born July 23, 1792. He first settled at South side and engaged in fishing; about 1803 they moved to Fresh Brook, The Passage. There were twelve children and many descendants.

ELIAS BANKS m. Elizabeth d. Heman Kenney.

Ch. 1 Joseph b. 1792 m. Bethiah d. Ebenezer Crowell.

Ch. (1) Eliza m. Samuel s. Elisha Hopkins, 2nd.

(2) Bethiah m. James s. James Atwood.

(3) Hannah m. (a) Gamaliel s. John Banks.

(b) Parker Smith.

(4) Benjamin m. Olivia d. John and Lucy Banks.

(5) William m. Rhoda d. Samuel Hopkins.

(6) Nehemiah m. Sophia d. Capt. Cunningham.

II John b. 1794 m. Lucy d. Gideon Nickerson.

Ch. (1) Gamaliel m. Hannah d. Joseph Banks.

(2) Benjamin m. Amelia Gabriel of Halifax.

(3) James m. (a) Sarah d. Nehemiah Nickerson.

(b) Mary Eliza (Nickerson) Banks.

(4) Zenos m. Mary Eliza d. Isaac s. Levi Nickerson.

(5) Olivia m. Benjamin s. Joseph Banks.

(6) Drusilla m. Solomon s. Ensign Nickerson.

III Hannah b. 1796, m. (1823) James Spinney, Argyle.

IV Susanna, b. 1798 Jesse Smith, Passage.

V Isaac, b. 1800 m. Bethiah d. Reuben Nickerson, O. Park.

Ch. (1) James m. Lucy d. Ansel Crowell.

(2) Simeon m. Adria d. David Nickerson.

(3) Elias m. Tabitha d. Simeon Nickerson.

(4) Esther m. Thomas Johns.

(5) Susan m. Jonathan s. John Nickerson.

VI Gamaliel m. Elizabeth d. Michael Swim.

Ch. (1) Thomas m. Hannah d. Samuel Nickerson.

Ch. 1. Gamaliel m. Kenney.

2. Harry m. d. Hezekiah Stoddart.

3. Lettice m. Cedric Robertson.

(2) Isaac, (3) Jesse (both lost at sea.)

VII Nehemiah (died at Labrador).

VIII Aaron m. 1832 Lydia Reynolds.

Ch. (1) Sarah Ann m. Robert Reynolds.

(2) Hannah m. Reynolds.

(3) Olive Jane m. Huskins.

IX Stephen m. (a) Eleanor d. John Knowles.

Ch. (1) Sarah in. Hiram Nickerson.

(2) Olive (unm.);

(3) Samuel (unm.)

(b) Sarah (Cowdey) Atwood.

Ch. (1) Augusta (unin.)

(2) Deborah m. William Fraser.

X Elias.

XI Thomas in. Mary d. Samuel s. Levi Nickerson.

Ch. (1) Elias in. Sophia d. Enoch Smith, P. Latour.

(2) Mary in. Isaac s. Absalom Nickerson.

XIII Olivia in. John H. s. John Kendrick.

BENJAMIN BARSS (Bearce, Bierce or Bears). This early settler had his home at Cape Negro close by the burying ground, which was his gift to the public. He bought lot No. 38, at the Head from Joshua Snow, gr., and also Snow's Second Division lot at Cape Negro. He sold out to Joseph Swain, gr., and moved away to Sambro, and then to Guysboro. Some of this family reside at Murray River, P. E. Island. Benjamin Barss came back at last to Cape Negro and was buried there.

BENJAMIN BARSS m. (a) Mercy or Mary d. David Smith, gr.  
Ch. I Elizabeth b. 1771.

II Benjamin, b. 1777 m. Sarah d. Caleb Nickerson.

III James m. Abigail d. Nathaniel Smith, Jr., fgr.

Ch. (1) Patience, b. 1796.

(2) Benjamin, b. 1798.

IV George m. d. Joseph Smith.

V Mercy m. Nathan s. John Snow.

VI David m. Thankful Cohoon, Canso.

Ch. (1) David b. 1796.

(2) William m. Mary d. Josiah Sears, Westport.

HENRY BLADES an Englishman, who had served his time on a man-of-war, received a grant of 300 acres in Shelburne township and an additional 600 acres in Pubnico. In Pubnico he married Mary d. William Adams, settled there, and went fishing. He was impressed on the frigate "Shannon" and was on board when the fight with the "Chesapeake" took place. He returned to Pubnico and lived there.

HENRY BLADES m. Mary sister of William Adams 1st. of Barrington.

Ch. David m. Martha Seely.

Ch. (1) William m. Hannah d. John Nickerson.

(2) Walter m. Lucena d. Josiah Nickerson.

(3) Josiah m. Matilda d. Theodore Adams.

(4) Benjamin m. Armina d. Samuel Nickerson.

Ch. David m. Letitia d. Josiah Nickerson.

JOHN BENNISON, a native of Hull, England, of good education abandoned his mercantile occupation and worked his way as a sailor to Halifax. There he met Thomas Coffin, Sr., who persuaded him to come to Barrington to open a school. The school began April 3, 1821. In the time of the temperance revival he became a teetotaler, and afterwards became secretary of the Society. He built a house up the River which was sold to Thomas Jones. Mr.

Bennison moved to Argyla township. The son Samuel taught school and became a preacher.

JOHN BENNISON m. 1822, Huldah d. Anson Kendrick, gr.

Ch. (1) Norman, b. 1823; (2) William;

(3) Samuel m. Martha (Cann) Durkee.

Ch. John lived in New Brunswick.  
Elizabeth, Charles, David.  
Edna m. Ramsay.

ENOCH BERRY, lot No. 65, West Passage. Nothing is on record concerning this grantee. Two years after the Grant, there was a widow Elizabeth Berry named in the census having four sons and a daughter. In 1796 one Enoch Berry came from Yarmouth, Mass., and, claiming to be the only surviving heir of Enoch Berry, grantee, sold all the land of the said Berry in the township to John Sargent for 14. 10s. In 1785 this lot had been sold to John Sargent by Alexander Murray and his wife Betty for 25 currency. In 1784 John Murray, pilot, had occupied Enoch Berry's place for three months. It was then in the list of places forfeited, and may have been again granted by the government to the pilot after the fashion of the times, with the pilots of transports of Loyalists. John Sargent, to avoid trouble, bought off the claimant. The second wife of Wm. Greenwood was a widow, Deborah Berry daughter of Samuel Bootman. It was a Berry who bought Rev. Samuel Wood's First division lot in Barrington.

THOMAS BETHEL, a native of Herefordshire, England, was a baker. He came to Halifax and was employed there, last of all at the Government House. He met in Halifax Mary d. William Snow and they were married. He and William Patterson were partners in a trading speculation once and were captured by privateers. Thomas Bethel moved to Port Latour and was one of the first settlers at West Baccaro.

Ch. (1) Thomas b. 1816]m. (a) 1840 Deborah Swain; (b) 1859 Mary Ann, d. Seth Reynolds.

Ch. Joseph, Mercy, Hilton.

(2) John b. 1818 m. 1841 Caroline d. Thomas Taylor.

Ch. James, Marsden, John.

(3) William b. 1820 m. Rhoda d. Paul Swain.

Ch. William.

(4) James |S. b. 1823.

(5) Susan m. Isaac jGood win.

(6) Manly, unm.

THOMAS BLACK came to B. about 1790. He lived with Alex Christie and m. his step daughter, Jane Mitchell.

Ch. (1) Kate, unm.; (2) John Coffin m. Abigail d. Zebulon Gardner.

Ch. 1. Samuel m. Eunice d. Wm. Crowell.

Ch. Andrew.

2. Cornelius 3. William.

4. Andrew 5. James.

6. Mary Jane m. Samuel Crowell.

J. C. Black had a log house at the Sand Hills on land originally laid out to Thomas West gr, lot No. 56. The early records mention a house on this land.



SAMUEL BOOTMAN came from Marblehead during or after the Rebellion. His wife was from Virginia. They lived at Blanche. Their sons Jonathan and Samuel were fishermen, and were lost while thus engaged.

- Ch. (1) Jonathan; (2) Samuel;  
(3) Mary m. Thomas s. Wm. Greenwood.  
(4) Elizabeth m. John s. John Coffin, gr.  
(5) Deborah m. Wm. Greenwood, Sr.

JAMES BOYD came to Barrington about 1850. He bought land off the rear of the Elkanah Smith lot on Goose Creek, at the post road, and built a small mill. His sons James, Thomas, Daniel, Elisha and Charles settled there. Lovitt Boyd is a son of James. Jr.

ARCHIBALD BRANNEN came to Barrington when about 15 years of age with Glance, a loyalist soldier. He went fishing with the Hopkins men and m. 1802, Mary d. Thomas Atkinson.

- Ch. I Reuben m. Martha d. Phineas Nickerson.  
Ch. (1) Melvin m. Jedidah d. Henry Stokes.  
(2) Smith m. Melinda ad. d. Andrew Malone.  
(3) Vincent m. Asenath d. Nelson Stoddart.  
(4) Phineas m. Sarah d. Joseph Nickerson, Shag Hr.  
II William m. Hannah Duncan, Roseway.  
Ch. (1) Jeremiah m. (a) Hannah d. Judah Nickerson; no ch.  
(b) Eliza, d. John McGray.  
Ch. John m. Clissie d. Eldridge Newell.  
William m. Margaret d. W. H. Coffin.  
Francis m. Belle d. Dr. Dickie.  
George m. Edith d. Chas. Wickens.  
Susan m. Albert Swim.  
Mary E. m. Freeman s. Freeman Nickerson.  
Cassie m. Frank Cole.  
Minnie m. Arthur Creamer, Boston.  
(2) Catherine m. David Duncan.  
(3) Diana m. Eleazar s. Eleazar Crowell.  
(4) Eleanor m. Washington s. Solomon Smith.  
(5) Rebecca m. Joshua s. Judah Nickerson.  
(6) Wm. Thomas m. Virginia d. Amasa Nickerson.  
(7) Susan Jane m. Ezra Jeffrey, Wood's Harbor.  
(8) Lavinia m. (a) Jeffrey Sears; (b) Addison Sears.  
(9) Lydia Ann m. Elijah s. Amasa Nickerson.  
(10) Horatio (unm). (1) Samuel (m. in U. S.).  
III Abigail m. Smith s. Michael Swim.  
IV Henry m. (a) Mary Huskins, lived in Yarmouth; (b) Ellen d. Heman Nickerson.  
Ch. (1) Archibald (Sand Beach).  
(2) William m. Hipsabeth d. Reuben Nickerson.  
V Sophia m. Eleazar Penney.  
VI Rebecca m. (a) Samuel Penney; (6) Smith Swim.  
VII Susanna, b. 1811, m. Moses Ross.  
VIII Joseph m. Lettice Spinney.  
IX Jeremiah. X. Archibald; both went away.  
XI Robert, Clam Pt. m.  
Ch. (1) Archibald, went away.

(2) m. Samuel Powell.

PHILIP BROWN gr, Lot. No. 80, Port Latour. This grantee's name does not appear in any of the Returns or the "Mog-book". The Second Division lot No. 88 was laid off to him and drawn by Chapman Swain. In 1789 Samuel Homer acquired this lot from Nathan Nickerson and sold it to William Stevens and his wife Judith. Brown's Third Division lot, No. 9, was at Shag Harbor. The First Division lot No, 80, at Port Latour, was probably held by occupation by other parties before the second Division was made.

ROSWELL BROWN, born c. 1825. came to Barrington and lived with Dr. Geddes. After that he taught school in Oak Park and married Sarah d. William Adams. His father, for whom he was named, came from Albany, N. Y., to Liverpool and taught school at Port Mouton having had a good commercial education in his youth. He then came to Birchtown and taught a church of England school there for the negro children. His wife was Mary Becker of Vermont; one daughter married an Acker of Birchtown. He died c. 1860. (See William Adams, Geneal.)

TIMOTHY BRYANT, lot No. 84, at Cape Negro. This name is on the list of those engaged in removing the Acadians in 1755. Also on Col. Winslow's muster roll in the expedition against Louisburg in 1758. He had a halfshare on John's Island, Port Latour, and lived near Capt. Samuel Knowles at Cape Negro. He had no family and moved to Liverpool before 1780. As Bryant's Neck near the Beach must have been named on his account, it is likely he worked with the fishermen there.

BUNKER. The Bunker name remained in Bunker's Hill near Fresh Brook, West Passage long after all the people of that name were gone. Of the three grantees, Peleg, (6), James, (55) and Simeon, (79). James was the most outstanding in public affairs. He was proprietor's Clerk in the last "early" proprietor's meeting, 1766. He was lost at sea and administration was granted in 1771 in the Co. Probate Court, Liverpool, to Mrs. Hannah Bunker his widow. The appraisers were Jonathan Pinkham, John Coffin, and Solomon Kendrick. The widow who had five children, married Deacon Thomas Smith senior. Deacon Smith had his lot "pricked off separately" as did his brother-in-law, Barnabas Baker, from the land of the Old French settlement at the Hill. He moved away to Litchfield. Though the lands were forfeited by removal of the heirs, Timothy Covell occupied that of James Bunker in 1780. There is a story of a house-joiner named Bunker -coming afterwards to Barrington and claiming a title to land in several places; including that of Jonathan Smith at the Head.

Simeon Bunker, mariner, sold out his right on Cape Isand, to Daniel Vinson in 1770 for 4. John Davis, Andrew Clark and Jonathan Pinkham, J. P., were witnesses. His place was afterwards occupied by Isaac Kenney. Peleg Bunker (6) moved away about the same time. He was one of the seven owners of the Tract of land at Centerville, Cape Island.

WILLIAM BURKE, with his d. Mary came from Halifax and lived at The Town. Burke's Point retains his name. He married widow Sarah Barlow, whose husband had been a grocer in New York, and who came with her two daughters, to Shelburne, then to Roseway, then to Barrington. There is a record of a sale of land at Roseway by William and Sarah Burke to Dr. Walters, in 1788, which makes a near date for their marriage. Ann Barlow m. Seth Coffin, Sr., and Susan Barlow m. S. O. Doane, Jr., Wm. Burke's d. Mary m. John Squires. Sarah Burke died July 6, 1803. Ch. (of William and Sarah Burke.)

(1) William b. 1802, after his father's death. His mother d. July 6, 1803, aged 60.

JOHN BUTLER came to Barrington when a boy of ten years with Paul Crowell (son of Paul) from Halifax by whom he was adopted. He followed the sea and became master. He married Elizabeth, d. Elisha Hopkins, 3rd and had one son, John, who married Maria, an Englishwoman. He also became master of a vessel and both were lost in vessels never heard from. John Butler Sr., lived first on the Colin Crowell place, back of the Island meeting-house; then opposite Lovitt Wilson's or Capt. Wood's and then again back of the meeting house. Caroline, the daughter of John Jr., married Fred, son of Henry Hopkins.

THOMAS CHATWYND, a native of England, was a baker in the British army in America and came to Shelburne where he received a grant of land. He was a member of the Loyalist Association of New York to settle at Shelburne and is styled a merchant (Sabine) and had a family of six persons. His son William who had been at school in England until 14, came to Barrington Passage and m. Elizabeth d. Abner Nickerson gr. It is said that Wm. Chatwynd, Watson Nickerson and two others were being compelled to enlist in the Continental army when they stole a shallop (Hard Head) and came around the coast from New England to Barrington.

William became a grantee of Wood's Harbor and settled on a part of the Wood's grant. In his later years he taught school from place to place, at one time in Yarmouth when he would walk home fortnightly. His oldest son William m. Phebe Blades of Pubnico. He was 94 when he died. The Chatwynds had their place of burial on the island in the marsh on the grant.

WILLIAM CHATWYND m. Elizabeth d. Abner Nickerson.

Ch. (1) Zaccheus m. Letitia (Crowell) d. Aaron Nickerson.

Ch. Palmon, William, Thomas.

(2) Shubael m. Elizabeth d. Elijah Nickerson.

(3) Cornelius m. Mary Nickerson.

(4) Thomas m. Dorcas d. Judah Kendrick.

(5) William m. Phebe Blades, Pubnico.

(6) Sarah m. Joseph W. Johnson.

(7) Elizabeth m. Abner Nickerson.

(8) Nancy m. Levi Crowell.

(9) Mary m. Alfred Nickerson.

ALEXANDER CHRISTIE was from Edinburgh, his wife a widow Catherine Mitchell was from County Down, Ireland. He drew lands in Shelburne, but

as work in his line (mason and bricklayer) failed there he came to Barrington with his family and did the mason-work for John Sargent's first grist mill. His son Obed at the age of 14 was apprenticed to Wm. Donaldson to learn coopering. The father Alexander, lived at The Passage where Wm. Robertson afterwards lived, and later moved to Tatamagouche and River John, N. S. His son Alex went to sea and died of sea sickness. Mrs. Christie had a daughters, Jenny Mitchell who m. Thomas Black. Obed Christie, once, in a fit, fell into the fire and burned his hand which had to be amputated. His death was due to falling in shallow water, in another fit.

ALEXANDER CHRISTIE m. Catherine Mitchell.

Ch. (1) Obed m. Elizabeth d. Jacob Glance in 1805.

Ch. 1. Alexander m. Elizabeth d. Jacob Purdy.

Ch. Jacob m. Margaret Copeland.

Christiana m. Rev. David K. Smith.

Sarah m. Wm. Wilson.

Martha Ann m. Samuel Fisher.

Rhoda m. Charles M.cGray.

2. Joseph m. Elizabeth Powell, P. Latour.

3. Eliza m. (a) Ezekiel s. William Adams.

(b) Johnson, Boston.

4. Mary m. John Connell, Baccaro.

5. Sarah m. John McLean, P. Saxon.

6. Jane m. James Sholds.

(2) Mary m. Gideon s. Zenos Nickerson, Shag Hr.

(3) Alexander.

HENRY CHUTE, the son of Silas Chute of Clarence, N. S., and grandson of James Chute one of the first English settlers of Annapolis County.

Henry Chute came to Barrington in 1842 and was builder of the lighthouse on the Outer Island, and afterwards of the fog whistle at Cape Sable. He built vessels, carried on a fishing business, settled fish voyages, and was a magistrate. He married.

(a) Sarah d. Heman Nickerson, of Argyle; (b) Susan d. Alex Forbes.

EDMUND CLARK. Of him little is known. He had his home on Lot No. 71, Bear Pt. afterwards occupied by Edward or Elisha Hopkins. The spirit of the Revolution led all these men back to New England.

JONATHAN CLARK and JONATHAN CLARK, JUNIOR. These are names on the list of grantees of men of considerable prominence in the first years of settlement. The former had lot No. 44 at the Town; the latter, lot No. 70 at Bear Point in the First Division. They may have been father and son as the older man had two sons. In 1768 he at the Town bought lot No. 47 from Jonathan Worth at the Hill. In 1774 he sold out to James Pitt of Boston, for 150, 750 acres, dwelling house, shop and the land and house, No. 47. In the deed he is called a "shoresman", so that the shop was likely his place of business. There is some difficulty in distinguishing the two men, but Capt. Jonathan Clark is so often referred to in Bills of Lading and the Mog-book that he would hardly be designated as "Shoresman" rather than "mariner" in a deed. He had lot No. 3 in Class 4, in the Second Division of land in 1784, this class containing 19 shares and running from Clark's Harbor to West Creek, (Newellton's). There is a tradition that he was the first to

discover: the harborage, on that side of Island which was evidently used as a fishery base several years before a permanent settlement was made Jonathan Clark junior's name is among those whose lands were forfeited. His share had at that time, 1784, been occupied by Thomas Greenwood for seven years. It was doubtless the older man who was appointed Town Clerk in 1766.

JOHN CLEMENTS (or demons) had lot 36, at the Head, East of Dr. Wilson's. His name is in the Mog-book, 1762 and 3. In April 1769 he sold out to Josiah Godfrey of Yarmouth for 40. His house and lot were between Sol. Kendrick's on the North and John Porter's on the South. There were five in his family in the census of 1762. He came from Raynham, Mass., and was one of the first applicants for the grant of the Township at Cape Sable. He removed to Yarmouth but his name survives in Clement's Pond and Clements Point, the latter in Barrington Passage. His share in the Second Division was bought by Josiah Godfrey.

ELISHA COFFIN, one of the partners in the Tract of land Centreville, Cape Island, was bought out by Hezekiah, son of Archelaus Smith. In the Mog Book he is called, Captain Elisha Coffin. About 1771 Elisha and Peleg Coffin of Nantucket settled as farmers in P. E. Island, where numerous descendants of the former are still living.

JOHN COFFIN, gr., was the only one of the four grantees bearing this name who became a permanent settler. His lot, No. 48 was situated at the Town; Blackberry Island was his fish lot. He was a g. g. son of Tristram Coffin who bought Nantucket from the Indians in the 17th century. Some of the forfeited lands at the Hill were secured by John Coffin and altogether formed an extensive tract. His Third Division lot in consequence extended from near Solid Rock almost a mile southerly to the old fence that was made to keep the cattle on "Bakaro," and back to the Savannah. It was divided in 1818 to the heirs of John, Seth and Peter Coffin and Richard Pinkham.

The Coffins after their first arrival from Nantucket built and operated fishing vessels. The family of John Coffin have maintained a fine distinction in maritime business and public life.

JOHN COFFIN, gr. b. 1727 m. Mary b. 1729 sister of John Davis, gr. all of Nantucket.

Ch. I John b. 1752 m. Elizabeth Bootman, C. Negro.

Ch. (1) Josiah. (2) Tristram.

II Margaret b. 1756 m. Isaac Annable, gr.

III Peter b. 1758 m. Esther d. Thomas Doane, gr.

Ch. (1) Mary b. 1784 m. Whitcomb Rydner, U. S.

(2) Thomas, b. 1787 m. Margaret d. Joseph Homer.

Ch. 1. Thomas m. (a) Sarah d. Prince Doane.

Ch. Thomas H. m. Sarah d. Warren Doane.

Jessie m. H. Wilson Crowell.

Fred A. m. Jessie Merrill.

Edgar H. m. (a) Eva d. R. H. Crowell.

(b) Nettie Burbidge.

Harold m. (a) Mary B. Vrooman.

(b) Adeline d. John Coffin.

Hon. Thomas m.

2. Esther b. 1812 m.(a) Geo. Doane; (6) James Cox.
3. James D. b. 1814 m. (a) Mary W. (died 1853)  
d. J. P. Doane.  
Ch. James Fernandez m. Joanna Greenwood.  
(b) Jane Bennett.
4. Abigail m. Col man Crowell.
5. Joseph m. (in U. S.)
6. Margaret m. Joseph Seely.
7. William Henry m. (a) Abigail d. Jas. H.Doane  
(b) Kate Hemeon.  
(c) Sophia d. Rev. A. Jordan.  
Ch. William, Fanny, Margaret, Rev. Shirley  
B., Sophia.
8. Mary Ann m. Richard Ashley.
9. Joanna m. Prince McLarren.
- (3) Margaret b. 1790 m. Thomas s. John Spinney,, P. Latour.
- (4) Elizabeth b. 1795 m. John Loring, Yarmouth.
- (5) Ann b. 1793 m. Ebenezer s. Ebenezer Crowell.
- (6) Lettice b. 1798 m. Joseph Shaw.  
Ch.Gilbert, Jabez, Melinda, Mary.
- (7) Peter b. 1804 m. Esther d. Michael Swim.  
Ch. 1. Mary m. Herbert Harris, Halifax.  
2. Matilda m. Josiah Bent, Boston.  
3. Joseph (Rev.) m. (a) Ann d. Dr. Wilson;  
(b) Sarah (Doane) Coffin.  
4. Peter (unm). died on gold fields Australia, '83,,
- (8) Flavilla b. 1801 m. (a) William s. James Doane.  
(b) John s. Gamaliel Kenney  
Ch. William Doane b. 1826 m. Miriam d..  
Chas. McLarren.
- IV Lydia b. 1760 m. Richard Pinkham.
- V Tristram b. 1762 m. Catharine Dexter, Roseway.  
Ch. (1) Tristram b. 1868; (2) Peleg, b. 1812; (3) Deborah  
b. 1806 m.- DeMings. The family moved to Whitehead, N.S.
- VI Zebulon b. 1764.
- VII Mary b. 1766 m. Barwise.
- VIII Seth b. 1768 m. Ann Barlow.  
Ch. (1) Josiah b. 1804 m. Maria d. James Doane.  
(2) John m. Azuba d. Thomas K. Smith.  
Ch. 1. John b. 1809 m. Josephine Kane.  
Ch. Florence m. Robert Doane.  
Charles m. Elizabeth Parmalee.  
Ida m. Elderkin.  
Manus m. Martha Pike.
2. Elizabeth m. Marsden s. James Sutherland.
3. Adeline m. Hon. Thomas Coffin.  
Ch. Leverett m. Abigail d. George King.  
Herbert (unm.)  
Roy m. Margaret Lyle Martin.  
Kenneth m. Margaret d. George Snow.
4. Susan m. William Holden Jordan.
5. Maria (unm.)
- (3) Seth m. (a) Abigail Doane; (6) Caroline Doanc.  
Ch. 1. Churchill m. Charlotte d. Nathan Snow.  
2. Sophia.  
3. Seth m. Tryphena Williams.  
Ch. Rosa, Josephine.

4. Abigail.
5. Anna m. John K. s. Rev. Charles Knowles.

JONATHAN COFFIN had also a share in the Tract of land at Cape Island. He was not a grantee but was admitted in 1768 to a proprietary right. This right was declared forfeited in 1784 and Henry Newell was then in possession. Jonathan Coffin's name appears in 1786 as shipmaster in an enterprise for whale fishery started in Dartmouth, N. S.

PELEG COFFIN, lot No. 82, at Cape Ne<sup>o</sup>. He had a house there at the time of the Grant 1768. His name is in the Census, 1770, Then he had a daughter but no wife, He was one of the grantees of Liverpool, N. S., and one of the original proprietors of Coffin's Island, Liverpool., then called Bair Island. In 1789 he sold out his rights in Barrington township to John McKillip, who had been Captain of one of the Transports bringing the Loyalists to Shelburne, where he remained for a time as a grantee. He was a brother of Elisha Coffin, gr.

REUBEN COHOON, gr, was a descendant of William Nickerson. His parents were James and Mary Cohoon of Eastham, Mass. Mary, wife of Eldad Nickerson, gr., was his sister.

REUBEN COHOON, gr., m. Eunice d. Solomon Kendrick, Sr., gr. Both died in 1777 and the children came under the care of their g. f. Kendrick. Their names were Daniel, Solomon, Reuben Asa, James and Moses. Two of them were residents of Barrington. Reuben after his second marriage moved to Canso.

- Ch. I Reuben b. 1770 m. (a) Hephsabah d. Thomas Crowell, Jr. gr.  
(b) 1799. Clarissa d. Israel Doane.
- Ch. (1) Hephsabah b. 1796 m. Isaiah s. Abner Nickerson, gr.  
(2) Solomon. (3) James.  
(4) Reuben m. 1825 Sarah Cox moved to Canso.  
His widow m. Capt. Martin Doane.  
(5) Prince, (6) John.  
(7) Eleanor m. (a) Barak Larkin;  
(b) Harvey s. Nehemiah Doane.  
(8) Desire  
(9) Asa.  
(10) Drusilla m. Rev. A. W. Barss.
- II James b. 1776, m. Thankful d. David Smith, gr.  
Ch. (1) Eunice b. 1797 m. 1815 Elisha s. Samuel Hopkins.  
(2) Reuben b. 1799, m. 1822 Azuba d. David Kendrick.  
(3) Elizabeth, b. 1802.
- III Eunice m. Benjamin s. Benjamin Kirby.

PETER CONK came when a youth from Monmouth, Eng., and settled on the ministerial lot, the west side of Blanche. He married a daughter of Frederick Slate c. 1800 and had a large family. After his death they moved away to the Eastern part of the country.

TIMOTHY COVEL. This settler came first to Rcseway probably from Cape Cod about the beginning of the war. He undertook to move to Barrington

but their vessel was captured by a privateer and he and his family were landed at Cape Negro. His wife's name was Mary. There they stayed two years and then came to the Hill. The lands left and forfeited by James Bunker for four years had been occupied by him for four years in 1784. The earliest date we can fix for his residence in Barrington is 1776 when he signed a petition to the Mass. Court. His son Timothy settled on Cape Id. at Centreville and afterwards moved to Liverpool, N. S.; Jonathan also lived on Cape Id. near Cook's Point. He was for a time in charge of John Sargent's mill at the Head. He was drowned in 1812, and his brother Timothy died the same year. These were the last of the old race of Quakers who came to Cape Id. The wives of these brothers were daughters of Simeon Gardner, gr., and they occupied lands granted to their father-in-law. The late Capt. Bartlett Covell and his son Bartlett, for several years a public school teacher, retained the names and sturdy qualities of their ancestors on the same premises.

TIMOTHY COVELL m. (a) Thankful.

(b) Mary.

Ch. I Jonathan m. Parnell d. Simeon Gardner, gr.

Ch. (1) Elizabeth b. 1787 m. Archelaus s. Henry Newell.

(2) Margaret m. (a) Seth Freeman, lost a privateer out of Liverpool.

(b) John Cheney a F. W. B. preacher.

(3) Jethro m. Ruth d. Stephen Smith.

Ch. 1. Bartlett m. Mary d. James Smith.

Ch. Bartlett m. Lydia d. William Newell.

2. Sarah m. John C. Smith.

3. Charlotte m. Heman s. Seth Smith. t

4. Emeline m. B. Freeman s. James Kenny.

5. John m. Elizabeth d. Harvey Doane.

Ch. Sarah m. Whitman s. Moses Goodwin.

Ruth m. J. P. Nickerson. John.

6. Deborah, unm.

(4) Lydia b. 1792 m. (a) Isaac p. Isaac Kenney.

(b) John Kendrick.

(5) Sarah, unm., went to England with Judge Haliburton and died there.

(6) Deborah m. Reuben P. James Smith Sr.

II Timothy m. Keziah d. Simeon Gardner gr.

Ch. (1) Matilda b. 1789 m. 1808 John Fiske, Lockeport.

Ch. 1. Matilda m. William Cunningham.

2. Delilah m. Lewis Crowell, lost at sea.

3. Mary m. Wm. McCoy, Centreville.

4. Louisa m. George s. Archibald Wilson.

5. Mary m. Nehemiah s. George Smith.

6. Amasa.

7. Freeman, moved away.

8. Kate, unm.

(2) Diana b. 1794, m. Edward Burke, Liverpool.

(3) Maria m.

(4) Thankful.

(5) Elizabeth.

(6) Cynthia.

(7) Roxana. (all moved away.)

III Thankful m. Zebulon s. Solomon Gardner, gr.

IV Lydia, b. 1775 m. Hezekiah s. Nathan Snow, gr.

V Mary m. (a) Barnabas Crowell, lost at sea, 1803.



(b) Samuel Westwood.

JAMES COX, who was partner and son-in-law of Jesse Lear of Shelburne, m. Jemima Lear and lived for a time on Sherose Id. They built vessels at the Anson Kendrick lot, but through drink and the capture of two of Mr. Lear's vessels by the French the business failed and the property fell into the hands of Obediah Wilson. Mrs. Cox died in 1819. Mr. Cox went away to the Southern States. The only son, James, was adopted by Mr. John Kenney and learned boat building. James Cox Jr. became one of the leading ship-wrights in the township. For some time before and after 1851 he was building vessels near his own home at the Town Cove.

JAMES COX m. Jemima d. Jesse Lear.

Ch. Mary Ann b. 1808.

James b. 1810 m. (a) Mercy Homer.

(b) Esther Doane.

(c) Hannah d. Ebenezer Crowell.

Cornelia b. 1811.

Sophia b. 1813 m. James s. Eldad Nickerson.

Agnes m. O. W. Homer.

Eleanor m. McGruber.

LEMUEL CROSBY, gr. Lot No. 32 at the Head; descendant of Rev. Thomas Crosbie (Harvard, 1653). He married Sarah Wing and had children; Theophilus, Lemuel, James and Sarah. His name is given in the census of 1762 as Samuel. He died before 1770 for his "widow" is named in the census that year. They were from Yarmouth, Cape Cod; and all moved from Barrington to Yarmouth, N. S. where his people had settled and lived for a time near the Zion church site. The widow m. Elishama Eldridge in 1775, and the daughter Sarah m. Henry Coggin in 1787. In the "Mog-book" is this reference by Edmund Doane. "This day settled with Samuel Crosby and paid the note that he had of George Webb. I fell in debt four pounds seven shillings and nine pence old Tenor." The name George Webb is in the census 1762 and in the "Mog-book". The late Enoch Crosby of Deerfield, 1884 was a son of the second Lemuel Crosby above mentioned.

CROWELL. There were seven grantees of this name, one of whom, Simeon, went away after a few years, and we know nothing about his family. Another, Jonathan, Jr., after some years m. Rhoda Roberts, Argyle and moved there. Thomas Jr. and his sons, Thomas, Ebenezer, Paul, Nathan lived on or near Sherose Id. Judah gr. and his sons, Judah, Jr. gr. and Thomas Sr. gr. were at Moses Id. and The Neck, and Jonathan gr. and his son David, gr. occupied Crowell's Pt.

These three groups were all of the same stock, their ancestors John and Yelverton Crowe having come from England; John in 1635 to Charlestown, Mas\*, and Yelverton by 1638, when they both set tied in Yarmouth, Mass. Thomas and Judah, grs. were descendants of John Crowe, and Jonathan gr. of Yelverton. Judah's father, Thomas (m. Elizabeth Jones) was a nephew of John (m. Bethia Sears) g. g. sire of Thomas, Jr. gr. Judah had a sister Dorcas. Reference to the genealogy will show how in each branch

of these families, as with thers, favorite Christian names have been retained.

After the peace of 1783 some of Judah's sons went to Roseway for a time, but returned to make their homes at the Passage, Bear Pt. and Cape Id. Judah Sr. was drowned while gunning at Labaduce, 1783, at Judah's Creek. Thomas Sr. was lost on a voyage to Boston and his widow m. Benjamin Kirby. Crosby's Id., where they lived became known as Kirby's Id. and afterwards as Moses Id. Ansel (Judah, gr.) settled N. of Passage sch. house; his sons, Judah and Eaton at Shag Harbor; Edmund on Seal Id. The house of Eleazar (Judah, gr.) was at Doctor's Cove. He had a notice of administration of his father's estate in Shelb. Gazette, Jan. 18, 1787. His son Nehemiah lived at South Side and Swim's Pt. Moses (Thomas Sr. gr.) had a large family living at or near Brass Hill; Coleman, Levi, Nehemiah (father of Capt. S. O. Crowell, Halifax) were sons.

Jonathan Crowell Sr. gr. was in 1764 and 1766 one of the Proprietors Committee. He died about 1769. David and Jonathan Jr. grs. had their First Division lots at Doctor's Cove and together owned the "Easternmost Id. in the W. Passage." The Crowells of Glenwood and Deerfield descended from Jonathan. Of David's family were Heman, Asa D., Freeman (of Lockeport) Jesse and the Crowells of Port Latour and Clyde. Henry Wilson, Head; the late George A., P. Latour; and Horatio, Halifax are of this branch of the Crowell family.

Thomas Crowell Jr. gr. was one of the Committee on the Second and Third division of Lands, at one time member for the township and Sheriff of the County. Several of his descendants were also in public office, Ebenezer as magistrate and Paul as M.P.P. for Barrington and the late Paul E. Warden of Municipality (For Rev. Thomas (Thomas Jr. gr.) see chap, on Religion.

The name Cromwell, as given in the return of 1762 is an error. Crowe and Croel are in the family records a hundred years before the emigration to Barrington, but Crowell has been for a long time the common mode of spelling the name. People of the same name in N. Carolina are said to claim descent from Oliver Cromwell explaining the change of the name as intentional in the period following the Royalist restoration to obscure the relationship. They were said to have made a Jonah of the m. and thrown it into the ocean coming over.

BARNABAS CROWELL belonged to Chatham, Mass. He never lived in Barrington but met Mary Covell in Chatham and m. and lived there. His widow returned to Barrington with her children.

(1) Samuel b. 1793 m. Mary d. Aram Smith.

Ch. William, Barnabas, Ruth, m. Henry Hopkins, Theodosia m. Obed. Hopkins, Mary, Lydia, Roxanna.

(2) William Burke, b. 1797 m. Cynthia d. Edward Kendrick.

Ch. 1. Joseph m. Jane d. T. B. Brown, Yarmouth.

Ch. Rev. William B., Frank L., Harriet, Fred.

2. Sarah.

3. Susan, m. Harrison, Baccaro.

4. m. Nickerson.

5. Philip m. Alice Watt.

(3) Theodosia b. 1795 m. Jesse s. David Crowell, gr.

JONATHAN CROWELL, Sen. gr. s. Isaac and Ruth Crowell of Cape  
Cod m. (a) 1738 Anna d. William and Deliverance (Lombard) Nickerson.  
(b) Elizabeth Parker.

Ch. (a) David, Mary, Jonathan (b) Deborah, Joanna, Azubah, Ruth,  
Freeman, Sylvan us. On the death of this grantee, c. 1769, the widow  
Elizabeth returned with her children to Cape Cod. The children of the  
first wife, viz., Mary, David and Jonathan Jr. remained in Barrington.

I Mary m. Prince Nickerson, gr.

II David gr. m. Lydia Smith of Bears Pond, Cape Cod, a niece of  
Nathaniel Smith, gr.

Ch. (1) David m. Susanna d. Asa Doane gr. Roseway.

Ch. 1. Asa Doane m. Ellen (Lowther) McDonald.

Ch. George A. m. Hannah d. William Snow, Jane,  
Isaline.

2. Jesse m. Joanna

Ch. Thomas, Melissa m. Samuel Smith, P. Saxon.

3. David m. Sarah d. Rev. Edward Reynolds.

Ch. Frank, Robert, Sarah Jane, Julia, John, Asa  
m. Emma d. Mrs. Susan (Conrad) Crowell

Ch. Horatio.

4. Heman m. Susan Nickerson.

5. Edith m. George s. George Snow.

6. Eliza unkm.

7. Lydia m. Thomas Jones.

8. Azuba m. Doane, Roseway.

(2) Stephen m. 1802, Grace d. Theodore Smith, gr.

1. Matilda m. Anthony s. John Hamilton.

2. Barnabas.

(3) Theophilus m. 1807 Mary d. John Spinney.

Ch. 1. James b. 1809 m. Matilda d. Howes Snow.

Ch. James m. Mahala d. Seth Snow.

(4) Jesse m. Theodosia (Daty) d. Barnabas Crowell.

Ch. 1. Barnabas b. 1812 m. Harriet d. Joseph Purdy.

Ch. Jesse m. (a) Eliza d. Nelson Purdy.

(b) Naomi Nickerson.

William m. Lucy Harris (Gray) Chegoggin.

Leander m. Jane Ryer.

Maria m. Alex. s. Prince Snow.

Josephine m. Andrew s. John Brown.

John and Rodman, unkm.

2. Jesse unkm.

(5) Heman m. Abigail Young.

Ch. 1. William b. 1792 m. (a) Letitia d. Paul s. Thomas  
Crowell, Jr, gr.

Ch. Henry Wilson m. Jessie d. Hon. Thos. Coffin.

Eunice m. Samuel s. John C. Black.

Benjamin lost at sea.

m. (b) Mrs. Susan Jayne Crowell; no issue.

2. Nathaniel m. Alethea d. Samuel Wood.

Ch. Maria m. George Nickerson, Shag Hr.

Abigail m. Isaac Raynes.

Nathaniel m. Hipsabeth Middling.

Eliza Jane m. John O., son of Jabez Crowell.

Isaac (unkm.)

3. Heman m. Mary Eliza d. Paul Crowell.

Ch. Mary Elizabeth, Andrew Murray.

- George Samuel, Sarah Ellen.
4. Melvin m. Rhoda d. Seth Reynolds, P. Latour.  
Ch. Lucy m. Joseph Bethel.  
Thomas m. Emma Smith.
  5. Mary b. 1803 m. William s. Nathan Crowell.
  6. Abigail m. Isaac s. Samuel Nickerson, Shag Hr.
  7. Elizabeth b. 1813 m. Howes s. Howes Snow.
  8. Sophronia m. Rev. Samuel McKeown.
- (6) Freeman m. Lydia d. Nathaniel Horton lived at Green Hr.  
Ch. 1 . David (unm.)
2. Conrad m. Susan Jayne. He was lost at sea 1846.  
Ch. Emma m. Asa s. David Crowell.
  3. Nathaniel b. 1817; lost at sea.
  4. Nancy b. 1819 m. Hon. Samuel Locke.
  5. Sophia m. Sherard Kenney.
  6. Elizabeth m. George Scott.
  7. Samuel.
- (7) Mercy m. (a) Willis  
(b) Bambridge.
- (8) Jonathan m. ---Nickerson, O. Park.  
Ch. 1. Jonathan m. (a) Bathsheba d. Tr. Reynolds.  
(b) Emily d. John Snow.  
Ch. Jonathan m. Elizabeth d. Thomas West.  
Ch. Nathan m. Susan Swain.  
Thomas W. m. Susan d. James Nickerson.  
Freeman m. Susan d. John Bethel.  
Samuel m. Eliza d. John Sholds.  
Ch. Melvin.  
Edward K. m. Ann d. George McKay.  
Abigail (unm.)  
Jonathan m. ---Reynolds.  
Hannah m. David s. Joshua Nickerson.  
Olivia m. Absalom Nickerson.  
Freeman m. Rhoda d. Joseph Reynolds.  
Ch. Grace m. John Sholds.  
Sarah m. Allen Smith, Head.  
Annie m. Crowell Atkinson.  
Samuel m.

### III Jonathan Crowell, gr. m. Elsie d. Daniel Nickerson, Roberts Id.

Ch. (1) Jonathan m. Roberts (sister Allen and Weymouth)

- Ch. 1. Jonathan m. Ryder.
2. John m. Hobbs.
  3. Solomon m. Hobbs (d. James)
  4. Daniel m Hobbs.
  5. Thomas, unm.

(2) Edward m. Elsie Earl.

- Ch. 1. Jonathan, Kemptville.
2. Edward, Deerfield.
  3. Enoch, Deerfield.
  4. David, Roberts Id.
  5. Abram, Roberts Id.
  6. Mary., 7. Elsie.
  8. Deborah. 9. Rhoda.

(3) Elsie, unm.

JUDAH CROWELL, gr. b. Chatham, Mass, 1703 (Thomas, Thomas, John) was the son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Jones) Crowell. His wife was Tabitha Nickerson and they came from Dartmouth, C. Cod. His sons Judah and Thomas were also grantees their lots extending from the Millstream to the Neck and Moses Id. Near the old meeting house is a gravestone with the inscription "Tabitha wife of Judah Crowell, d. 1771."

Ch. I Judah, gr. died of small-pox on Cape Id.

II Elizabeth b. 1738 m. Thomas West gr. He died before 1772

III Thomas Senior, gr. b. 1735 m. Martha Coleman, 1754, who was m. again in 1771 to Benjamin Kirby.

Ch. (1) Moses m. 1782 Mary d. Henry Wilson, gr.

Ch. 1. Sarah m. 1802 Theodore s. Solomon Smith, gr.

2. Coleman b. 1786 m. Hannah d. Jabez Osborn.

Ch. Mary m. Moses s. Theodore Smith.

John Coleman m. Abigail d. Thomas Coffin.

Ch. Mary m. Thomas Nickerson, Shag Hr.

Ch. Ernest R.

Nancy m. Warren s. Eaton Crowell.

William O.m. (a) Mary d. Smith Kendrick.

(b) Annie M. d. Ebenezer Crowell,

Rufus Hibbard m.(a) Laura Servant, Tusket.

(b) Maria Servant.

(c) Sarah d. Andrew Crowell

Thankful m. Moses Smith.

3. Levi b. 1788 m. Nancy d. William Chatwynd.

Ch. Sarah. Moses.

Levi b. 1820 m. Rebekah d. John Lyons.

Ch. Horatio m. Amanda d. Jethro Nickerson.

Mercy m. Richard Thomas; Louise.

Jane m. Solomon s. Heman Nickerson.

Andrew m. Lettice d. Abner Nickerson.

Ch. Andrew m. Azuba d. Sargent Sears.

Moses m. Marion d. Vincent Nickerson.

Eliza m. Kinsman s. Eleazar Nickerson.

4. Mary b. 1794 m. 1814 Thomas s. Elisha Hopkins.

5. Seth b. 1795 m. Nancy d. Michael Swim.

Ch. Seth.

Lewis m. Delilah Fisk, lost at sea.

Ch. John m. Maria d. James Banks.

6. Moses b. 1802 m. Louisa d. James Doane.

Ch. Maria Louisa m. Rev. W. H. Richan 1861.

7. Nehemiah b. 1806 m. Anna d. William Squires.

Ch. Nehemiah, unm.

Susanna m. William s. William Crowell.

Samuel O. b.1838 m. Maria d. Charles McLarren.

Ch. Maurice, Lovitt, Estella.

8. Obediah m. 1804 Elizabeth d. Jabez Osborn.

Ch. Jabez m. Elizabeth d. Josiah Harding.

Ch. Sophia b. 1837 m. Charles Crowell.

Samuel m. Mary Ryer, Shelburne.

John O. m. Eliza Jane d. Nathaniel Crowell.

James, Jabez, Obediah, all unm.

Tabitha m. Edward Stanley.

- Hannah m. Lendall Doane.
- Edith m. Capt. Robert Harding.
- John O. m. (a) Matilda d. Smith Kendrick.
- (b) Kate Robinson, Halifax.
- Eliza Ann m. Gamaliel s. Josiah Harding.
- Maria m. James s. James Kenney.
- Sarah m. Dennison Hibbert.
- 9. Elizabeth b. 1799 m. John s. Knowles Atwood.
- Ch. John, Thomas Hallett.
- (2) Coleman m. 1792 Eliza d. Solomon Gardner gr.
- Ch. 1. Jemima m. Michael s. Michael Swim.
- 2. Martha m. George Smith, The Hawk.
- 3. Margaret m. David s. David Kendrick, Beaver Dam.
- (3) Ann m. Thomas Doty.
- (4) Patience m. Theodore s. Solomon Smith, Indian Brook.
- (5) Thomas West m. Sarah d. Thomas Doane, moved Digby Neck.

IV Eleazar m. 1781 (a) Mercy d. Heman Kenney, gr.

- (b) Sarah Crowell, widow d. Nathaniel Knowles.
- (1) Mercy b. 1782.
- (2) John (Skeat) b. 1784 m. Ruth d. Heman Kenney.
- Ch. 1. Rozella b. 1809 m. Doane s. Michael Swim.
- 2. Charlotte b. 1811 m. William s. Joseph Atwood.
- 3. Eldad b. 1813 m. Mary d. John Sholds.
- 4. William K. b. 1815.
- 5. Eliza b. 1819 m. (a) Lendall Lewis.
- (b) William Shepherd.
- Ch. Gilbert m. Maud d. Harvey Doane.
- Nathan m. (U. S.)
- Henrietta (unm.)
- 6. Hannah b. 1822 m. (a) Lewis (bro. Andrew) Smith.
- (b) Rev. Albert Swim.
- Ch. Annie m. Geo. Phillips.
- Gideon m. Penney.
- 7. Matilda m. John Gray.
- Ch. Wrayford m. Edna d. Harvey Trefry.
- Annie m. Wm. Hopkins.
- 8. Abigail m. Edward s. Albert Swim.
- Ch. Jennie m. Clattenburg, Abbie.
- 9. Sarah b. 1828 (unm.)
- 10. John Robertson m. Rachel
- Ch. Sarah m. Wm. Eaton Kenney.
- Ann m. Marshall Jenkins.
- William m. (U.S.)
- (3) Eleazar m. 1807 Sarah d. Michael Swim.
- Ch. 1. Abigail m. George s. Michael Swim 2nd.
- 2. Asa m. Thirza d. Peter Kenney.
- Ch. Eldredge m. Ellen d. Myrick Smith.
- Joanna m. Smith Messenger.
- George, drowned.
- Susan, m. Amon Kenney.
- 3. Eleazar m. Diana d. William Brannen.
- Ch. Foster, Wilson, Lydia A., Jeremiah, Flossie,
- Delia m. Garland.
- 4. Mercy m. Prince W. s. Barzillai Hopkins.
- 5. Benjamin m. Hitty d. Thomas Nickerson.
- Ch. George, Coleman,

- Lewis m. Delilah Fiske.  
 Ch. James m. — d. Foster Crowell.  
 Robert m. Phebe Hunt.
6. Joseph m. Charlotte Watt, Sheet Hr.  
 Ch. William m. Alice d. Peleg Nickerson.  
 Charles m. Sarepta d. Eleazar Crowell.  
 Lydia m. Peter s. Smith Swim.  
 Edith m. Osborne Phillips.  
 Matilda m. Ephraim Brown.
7. Michael m. (a) Hester Nickerson.  
 Ch. Obadiah, John L. m. Ruth Swim.  
 William m. Delilah d. Daniel Crowell  
 m. (b) Ruth d. Nehemiah Crowell.  
 Ch. Ruth A. m. John Duncan.  
 Matilda m. Alfred Swim. Michael.
8. Daniel m. Jemima d. Nehemiah Crowell.  
 Ch. Freeman, Luther, Edmund, Phoebe.
- (4) Nehemiah m. 1808 (a) Jane Nickerson, Drs. Cove.  
 Ch. 1. Eleazer m. Mary d. Nehemiah Crowell  
 Ch. Caroline m. Wm. Churchill, Yarmouth.  
 Stillman m. (a) Athaliah Penney.  
 (b) Arietta Ross.  
 Lydia A. m. Alfred Swim.  
 Job m. Kezia d. Ephraim Newell.  
 Sarepta m. Charles Crowell.  
 Elizabeth m. Joseph Williams.
2. Stillman m. Deborah d. Joseph Atwood.  
 Ch. Sophia m. Robert s. Nehemiah Kenney.  
 Sarah Jane m. Colwell Kenney.
- Mrs. Stillman Crowell m. (b) Seth s. Thomas Hopkins.  
 Ch. Wm. m. (a) Mercy J. d. John Smith.  
 (b) Ann d. John Gray.  
 Deborah (unm.)
3. Heman m. Lydia Duncan.  
 Ch. David, Delia, Catharine.
4. Sarah m. Willard s. Joshua Atwood.
5. Ruth m. Michael s. Eleazar Crowell.
6. Jemima m. Daniel s. Eleazar Crowell.
7. Phebe m. John Dixon.
8. Emma m. Vincent s. Joshua Atwood.
- (Nehemiah m.) (b) Nancy d. Michael Swim.  
 Ch. Judah m. Zilpha d. Lewis Swim.  
 Jane m. Luther d. Joseph Smith.  
 Esther m. William Watt.  
 (Nehemiah m.) (c) Edith Fiske, Cape Id.
- (5) Daniel m. 1813 Temperance (1794-1854) d. Joseph Atwood.  
 Ch. 1. and 2. Mary and Deborah, twins 1813.  
 3. Uriah ch. George, Glen wood.  
 4. Edmund.  
 5. Mercy.  
 6. Catharine m. William Watt.  
 7. Asa Knowles.  
 8. Christina m. Isaac Hopkins, Bear Pt.
- (6) Ansel m. Hannah d. Jesse Smith.  
 Ch. 1. Susan m. William Knowles.  
 2. Lavinia m. Alex Nickerson, Cl. Hr.  
 3. Nancy J. m. Leonard s. Joshua Nickerson.

4. Lucy m. James s. Isaac Banks.
  5. Louisa b. 1820 m. Josiah Crowell.  
Ch. Archelaus.
  6. Elmira m. William Atkinson.
  7. Samuel.
  8. John.
  - (7) Tabitha.
  - (8) Elizabeth m. Thomas Fisher 1808.
  - (9) Abijah m. Elizabeth d. Judah and Sarah Crowell.  
Ch. 1. Charlotte m. Doane Nickerson, S. Side.  
2. Elizabeth m. Darius Nickerson (sons of Seth Nickerson.)  
3. Thomas m. Mary Ellen Swain.  
4. Judah m. Sarah A. d. Eaton Kenney.  
5. Isaac m. Eliza d. Lewis Smith.  
6. Albert m. Hannah Perry.  
7. Stephen (unm.) lost at sea.  
8. Jane m. Alfred s. Daniel Kenney,  
9. Margaret m. Wm. Swain.  
10. Lydia m. John Nickerson, Shag Hr.  
11. Martha m. Nehemiah s. Leonard Kenney
- V. Ansel m. 1772 Jedidah d. Edmund Doane, gr.
- Ch. (1) Jedidah b. 1774 m. David s. Anson Kendrick.
- (2) Ruth b. 1775 m. Nehemiah s. Heman Kenney, giv
- (3) Judah m. 1801 Sarah d. Gideon Nickerson.  
Ch. 1. Mehitabel m. Seth Nickerson.  
2. Mercy m. Levi s. Levi Nickerson.  
3. Ruth m. George s. Robert Atkinson.  
4. Martha m. Robert Brannen.  
5. Gideon b. 1804, m. Charlotte Smith.  
6. Jedidah b. 1806 m. A. Smith Swim.  
7. Edith b. 1809.  
8. Emily m. Edmund Ross.  
9. Elizabeth m. Abijah Crowell.  
10. Hannah m. James Smith, Bear Ft.
- (4) Edmund m. Jerusha d. John Nickerson, gr.  
Ch. 1. Ansel m. Delilah d. David and Margaret Kendrick.  
Ch. Alexander m. Letitia d. Joseph Kendrick.  
Edmund (unm.)  
Margaret m. Edward Crews.  
Frank.  
2. Freeborn G. b. 1810.  
3. Jemima m. Corning Crowell.  
4. Urbane m. Vickery.  
5. John N.  
6. Thomas West.
- (5) Eaton m. 1804 (a) Elizabeth Goodwin.  
m. 1808 (b) Susan d. Levi Nickerson.  
Ch. 1. Philip m. Bethia d. Edward Hopkins.  
Ch. T. Doane m. Reliance d. Samuel Smith.  
2. Levi m. (a) Sophia d. Moses Nickerson.  
(b) Thirza d. Zenos Nickerson.  
3. Warren m. Nancy d. Coleman Crowell.  
Ch. (adopted) Mary d. Coleman and Abigail  
(Coffin) Crowell, who m. Thomas Nickerson.  
Ch. Ernest R.



4. Judah m. Jane Reynolds.  
Ch. Eliza J. m. Nelson Banks.
5. Eaton m. Mary d. Thomas Fisher.

VI Archelaus m. Mary

- Ch. (1) Robert Barry m. 1807 Sarah d. Samuel Penney.  
Ch. 1. Daniel P. m. Mary d. Nathaniel Smith.  
Ch. Nathaniel m. Sarah d. Joseph Johnson.  
Ch. Archibald, Mary Susan m. J. H. Trefry.  
Benjamin m. Melinda Huskins.  
Ch. Burton, Lewis, Thomas.
2. Archibald m. Suzanna d. Nathaniel Smith.
  3. William Spinney m. Hannah d. John Smith.  
Ch. Sophia m. Joseph s. John Kendrick.  
William Sherard m. Deborah Watt.
  4. Lucy m. Thomas Atkinson.  
Ch. Stillman, Barry, William, Abram, Harrington,  
Bethia m. George Penney.  
Jane m. James s. George Smith.
  5. Mary b. 1787 m. Daniel Vincent Cunningham.
  6. Peleg m. Letitia d. Michael Swim 2nd.  
Ch. Margaret m. Thomas D. s. David Smith.  
Matilda m. David s. William Smith.  
Hannah m. Joel Worthen.  
James (unm.)
  7. Sarah m. John s. Nathaniel Smith,
  8. Huldah m. William Newell, Hawk.
  9. Hannah m. Stillman Newell, Hawk.
  10. Elizabeth m. James Obed.
  11. Jesse b. 1829 lost at sea.
- (2) Eldad, m. 1795, Sarah d. Nathaniel Knowles.  
(3) Huldah m. \_\_McLeod, Liverpool.

THOMAS CROWELL Jr. gr., was a son of Paul and Rebecca (Paine) Crowell of Chatham, Mass, and had brothers Ezra and Hallet. He married 1759 Sarah sister of Heman and Nathan Kenney, grs. Jonathan Crowell gr. of Liverpool, N.S. was his father's brother and Abigail, wife of Joseph Collins of Liverpool his father's sister.

After John Crowe 1st were John (2) John (3) Paul (1) Paul (2) Thomas gr. Paul (2) m. Rebecca Paine g.g. d. of Thomas Paine whose wife was Mary, d. Nicolas Snow and Constance d. Stephen Hopkins, Mayflower Pilgrim. This grantee's first division lot was No. 5, of Sherose Id. where he lived, died and was buried.

Ch. I Nathan. This birth May 17, 1761, is the first recorded in the township. There is however a persistent tradition that James s. Archelaus Smith, gr. was the first male child born in Barrington, and the discrepancy may be accounted for by the fact of Nathan's early death at about 16 years. The date and place are also from Notes gathered by Fred Crowell from N. E. documents.

- II Ebenezer b. 1763 m. (a) 1781 Jerusha d. T. S. Harding, gr.  
Ch. (1) Elizabeth b. 1788 m. Thomas K.s. Jonathan Smith.  
(2) Martha m. John s. Samuel Hopkins.  
(3) Ebenezer m. Ann d. Peter Coffin.  
Ch. 1. Peter Coffin m. (a) Jane d. Samuel Wood.

- (b) Asenath Osborn.
- Ch. (a) Ebenezer.
- 2. Norton, unnm.
- 3. Isaac, m. Kate McKay, Shelburne.
- 4. Jerusha m. Colwell Smith.
- 5. Ann Maria m. Wm. O. Crowell.
- 6. Letitia m. Rev. Charles Haskell.
- 7. Rev. Theodore H., unnm.
- (4) Bethia m. Joseph s. Elias Banks.
- (5) Jerusha m. Andrew s. Bartlett Gardner.
- (6) Paul m. Deborah d. Seth Wilson.
- Ch. 1. Seth Wilson m. Jerusha d. John Hopkins.
- Ch. Seth Wilson m. (a) Janet d. Elijah Wood.
- (b) Emma Sanders.
- Isaac Harvey, unnm.
- Edwin m. S. Dove McQueen, Pictou Co.
- Deborah m. Joseph E. Trefry.
- Austin m. Jessie Waters, Mass.
- Paul E. m. Bertha d. Wm. S. Hopkins.
- 2. Paul b. 1833 m. Mary Hamlin, N. York.
- 3. Jerusha m. Michael Hayden.
- 4. Janet m. Joshua s. James Trefry.
- Ch. Charles Israel m. Georgina Fillibrown, Boston.
- Andrew m. Laura d. Israel Wilson.
- Wilson m. Elizabeth d. Benj. Hichens.
- J. Hartley m. Mary d. Nathaniel Crowell. P.L.
- Adelbert m. Euphemia d. Thomas Taylor.
- Clifford m. N. York.
- (Ebenezer) m. (b) Hannah d. Andrew Lovitt, Yarmouth.
- (7) Lydia m. Nehemiah s. Nehemiah Wilson.
- (8) Andrew m. Sarah d. Nehemiah Wilson.
- Ch. 1. Sarah Ann m. Rufus H. Crowell.
- 2. Letitia m. Thomas s. William Robertson.
- 3. Andrew Lovitt, m. Elizabeth
- 4. Sophia m. Nathan s. Nathan Crowell.
- 5. Henrietta.
- (9) Joseph m. Janet d. Seth Wilson....
- Ch. 1. Hannah m. Archibald s. Arch. Hopkins.
- 2. Joseph, unnm.
- 3. Mary, unnm.
- 4. Elizabeth m. Harvey s. James Trefry.
- 5. Samuel m. Edna d. Bowman Corning.
- 6. Ebenezer, unnm. drowned.
- 7. Henry m. Jane Cleland.
- 8. Lydia (unnm.)
- (10) Asenath m. Joseph d. Nehemiah Wilson.
- (11) Thomas m. Sarah d. William Robertson.
- Ch. 1. Janet m. Lovitt Willett.
- 2. Sarah m. Joseph s. Joseph Wilson.
- 3. Gabriel.
- 4. Charles.
- 5. Lovitt.
- 6. Maria.
- 7. Margaret.
- (12) Israel m. Leah d. Samuel Wood.
- Ch. 1. Emma m. Morton s. I. K. Wilson.
- 2. Winifred.

3. Janet.
4. Annie, m. Case.
5. Lovitt m. Louisa Wilson, Halifax.
6. Joseph m. (in U.S.)

(13) Hannah m. James s. James Cox.

### III. Billah.

IV. Rebekah b. 1767, m. 1786 John s. Solomon Lewis.

V. Thomas (Rev.) b. 1768 m. 1790 Elizabeth d. Thomas Doane

Ch. (1) Thomas b. 1792 m. 1814 Catharine d. Peter Robertson.

Ch. 1. Peter Robertson b. 1814 m. Catharine McGray.

Ch. Agnes m. Samuel S. Poole

2. Agnes b. 1816.

3. Elizabeth m. (a) Alex. Black (b) W. S. Taylor.

4. Catharine m. George K. s. George Trefry.

Ch. Abigail m. W. F. Cutten, Amherst.

Ch. Rev. George B. m. Minnie Brown; Lulu.

Elisha P. m. Sarah d. Richard Hickens.

Thomas m. Maria Homer; George, unm.

5. Hallet m. Mary d. Francis Boyd.

(d. at St. Thomas 1858 on Bark Cecilia)

Ch. Joseph.

6. Thomas.

7. Charles m. (a) Sophia d. Jabez Crowell.

(b) Hannah Stockman.

(2) Drusilla m. Joseph s. Benjamin Redding.

Ch. 1. Benjamin m. Maria d. Jesse Shaw, M.P.P.

2. Thomas C. m. Mary Anderson.

Ch. Emma m. Saunders.

3. Joseph m. Sarah d. Elisha Eldridge.

4. Arabella.

5. Harvey.

6. Eliza W. m. John Churchill.

7. Rebecca m. R. C. Cann.

8. Sarah Ann m. G. N. Beckwith.

9. George P. m. Mary d. Campbell Wyman.

10. Lucy m. J. Howard Moses;

11. Barbara.

(3) Rebecca m. James s. Joshua P. and Elizabeth (Kinney) Trefry.

Ch 1. Thomas C. m. Lydia Churchill.

2. Catharine m. William Currier.

3. Joshua P. m. Janet d. Paul Crowell, M.P.P.

4. Joseph m. 1848, Margery d. Jesse Smith.

Ch. Joseph E. m. (a) Deborah d. Seth W. Crowell.

(b) Ada Smith.

Ann m. John Godfrey.

5. Mary Agnes m. Jonathan Moulton.

Ch. Edward, Dana, Ada.

6. Jane m. John Gray.

7. Andrew m. Cohoon.

8. Hervey D. m. Elizabeth d. Joseph Crowell

Ch. Albert H. m. (a) Winifred (Scott) Law.

(b) Elizabeth Higgins.

Edna m. Wrayford Grey.

9. James m. Theodosia Hatfield.

10. Richard m. (a) Mary d. Elkanah Trask.

Ch. J. Melbourne m. Ora d. John Hogg.

m. (b) Anne d. Timothy Smith.

- (4) Elizabeth b. 1797 m. 1819 A. C. White, Haverhill, Mass.  
 Ch. 1. Frank m. Letitia d. Alexander Hogg.  
 2. John m. Elizabeth J. d. Levi Smith.
- (5) Mary m. 1820 Richard Hichens.  
 Ch. 1. Richard m. Maria (Harrington) Knowles.  
 Ch. Benjamin m. Jane d. Wm. Knowles.  
 Edmund, Nehemiah.  
 Mary Jane m. George McLeod.  
 Abigail m. Lovitt Banks.
2. Mary Jane.  
 3. William m. Margaret d. Harris Harrington.
- (6) William Myrick b. 1805 m. (a) 1826 Susanna Reid,  
 Horton, N. S. came with Rev. J. B. Norton from Cornwallis).  
 (b) 1854, Sophia Nickerson.  
 Ch. (a) William L. b. 1827, m. 1854 Sarah d. James Crowell.  
 George M. b. 1829, m. (a) Sarah Dow  
 (b) Janet Smith.  
 Charles H. b. 1832; Leander b. 1842;  
 Mary Ann b. 1834, m. J. H. Palmer, U. S.  
 Susan J. b. 1835, m. Wm. F. Palmer, U. S.  
 Julia M. b. 1837, m. Wm. P. Dodge.  
 Rebecca A. b. 1845, m. Thomas Brown.
- (b) Catherine b. 1855, m. John Crowell.  
 Angus b. 1856, m. Dorcas Nickerson.  
 Bradford b. 1858, m. Ada Hopkins.  
 Israel b. 1859, m. Mina Mull.  
 Laliah P. b. 1862, m. Wm. Durgin.  
 Margery b. 1863, m. Page Allen, Yarmouth.  
 Thomas C. b. 1865, m. Annie d. Loran Kenney.  
 Charles L. b. 1869.
- (7) Corning m. (a) Jemima d. Edmund Crowell.  
 (b) Emeline d. Nathan Hopkins.  
 Ch. Thorndick m. Henrietta d. Israel Wilson.  
 John m. Caroline Thomas.  
 Jerusha m. Robert s. Alexander Hogg.  
 Barbara m. Capt. Henry Webster.  
 Jemima (unm.)
- (8) Sarah m. Isaac s. Enos Knowles.
- (9) Ann m. Nathan s. Nathan Crowell.
- (10) Abigail m. Harvey s. Prince Doane.
- (11) Reliance m. 1815 John Emerson s. John s. Nathan Kenney, gr.  
 Ch. 1. William m. Sophia d. David Grant.  
 2. Zilpha m. Henry s. David Grant.  
 3. Emily Jane m. Enoch s. Isaac Titus.  
 4. Isaac.  
 5. John m. Celia Burns.  
 6. Jesse m. Margaret Lent.  
 7. Abram m. Lydia Sabine.  
 8. Jacob.  
 9. George.  
 10. Margaret.
- VI Sarah b. 1770 m. Enos s. Nathaniel Knowles.
- VII Paul b. 1773 m. 1795 Eunice d. Henry Wilson, gr.  
 Ch. (1) Colin m. Olivia d. Nathan Crowell.  
 Ch. 1. Ezra m. Sophia Wilson.  
 2. James, unm.  
 3. John unm.

- (2) Paul m. Sarah d. Samuel Hopkins.
  - (3) Henry Wilson, drowned.
  - (4) Ezra drowned (gunning).
  - (5) Eunice unm. (6) Hannah unm.
  - (7) Hephshabah m. James s. John Lewis.
  - (8) Letitia m. William P. s. Heman Crowell.
  - (9) Sarah m. Crowell s. Thomas K. Smith.
  - (10) Mary Eliza m. Heman s. Heman Crowell.
- VIII John b. 1777 m. 1802 Mercy d. Heman Kenney.
- Ch. (1) Margery b. 1805 m. Alfred s. Samuel Kimball;
  - (2) Mary Ann m. Wm. McConnell, Yarmouth.
  - (3) Amelia m. Baker, Yarmouth.
  - (4) Thomas b. 1818 m. Ann Naylor, Halifax.
  - Ch. Eliza m. Fred Whiston, Halifax.
  - (5) Isaac K. b. 1820, lived with Jesse Smith.
- IX Nathan b. 1779 m. Rebecca d. Samuel Hopkins.
- Ch. (1) Nathan b. 1813 m. Ann d. Rev. Thomas Crowell
  - Ch. 1. Nathan m. Sophia d. Andrew Crowell.
  - Ch. Susan.
  - 2. Gilbert m. Lydia Spinney, Argyle.
  - Ch. William, Ethel, Stella, Clara, Marion, Elizabeth, Shirley.
  - (2) James b. 1808 m. 1833 Chloe d. Josiah P. D.oane.
  - Ch. 1. Prince m. Caroline d. John Knowles.
  - Ch. Charles D. m. Isabel d. Joseph Hopkins.
  - William, Herbert, Orlando, Fanny.
  - 2. James m. Mary d. Elijah Wood.
  - Ch. Fred, Percy, Horace, Bertha, Chloe.
  - 3. Josiah m. (a) Matilda d. John Wilson.
  - (b) Williamary (Wilson) Hopkins..
  - Ch. James, Ella.
  - 4. Mary, (unm.)
  - (3) William b. 1806 m. Mary d. Heman Crowell.
  - Ch. 1. Nathan m. Susan Shepherd.
  - Ch. Josephine.
  - 2. Sophronia m. Fish, U. S.
  - 3. Michael m. Mary Hayes, Halifax.
  - 4. Olivia m. (a) Henry Swain.
  - (b) David Smith, P. Latour..
  - 5. William m. (a) Susan d. Nehemiah Crowell.
  - (b) Abigail Nickerson.
  - Ch. Thomas m. Garron.
  - Clarence, unm.
  - (4) Olivia b. 1803 m. Colin s. Paul Crowell.
  - (5) Jemima b. 1810 m. Samuel s. Elisha Atwood.
- X Hephshabah b. 1775 m. Reuben s. Reuben Cohoon, gr.

JOHN CUNNINGHAM son of Daniel and Mary Cunningham of Inverary, Scotland. He was a soldier in the war of the Revolution and said to have been in the "Black Watch". Discharged for a wound on his hand, he came to Shelburne and had a grant there, but soon came to Barrington where he stayed at S. O. Doane's and went fishing, about 1785. He was a tailor by trade, and a fiddler of some note. Afterwards he married Mercy d. Archelaus Smith, gr., and settled at N. E. Point, Cape Id.

where he opened a store and developed a large general business. His Cape Id. property extended from N. E. Point to Cape Terror.

JOHN CUNNINGHAM (1755-1845) m. Mary d. Archelaus Smith, gr.

Ch. I. John b. 1788 m. Hannah d. Hezekiah Smith.

Ch. (1) Nancy b. 1816 m. Nehemiah Crowell, Cl. Hr..

Ch. James, Charles, Israel, Harriet.

(2) Cornelius (3) Jacob.

(4) John m. Lydia d. Archelaus Newell.

(5) Charles.

(6) Mehitable.

(7) Stephen m. Lydia d. Seth Cunningham..

Ch. 1. Clarissa m. John Cook, C. Negro.

2. Cornelius m. Jane d. Simeon Nickerson..

3 . Annie m. (a) Lewis Ross

(b) Richard Gray.

4. Jacob m. Ruth Gray, Kempt.

5. Asa m. Laura Jodry.

6. Oliver m. Athalia d. Nathaniel Atkins.

7. Luella m. Asa s. Amasa Newell

8. Lalia.

II. Nancy b. 1790 m. Jacob Dixon.

III. William, b. 1794, m. Jane d. James Smith.

Ch. (1) James m. Deborah Allen, Yarmouth^

(2) William m. Matilda d. John Fkke.

Ch. John, Charles, Matilda m. Enos Smith.

(3) Jane (unm).

(4) Eliza m. Elijah Wood.

(5) Deborah m. Thomas Covert.

(6) Sarah m. Harvey s. Harvey Doane.

(7) Eleanor m. Charles Kelley.

(8) Sophia m. Dr. Charles McKay.

(9) Josephine m. Frank Beals.

(10) Mary Ann m. Isaac Smith.

(11) Susan (unm.)

IV. Alexander b. 1795 m. (a) Jane d. James s. Gideon Nickerson

(b) Eunice Nickerson.

Ch. (1) James m. Deborah Smith.

(2) Rodney m. Sophia Nichols.

(3) Margaret m. Ephraim Newell.

(4) Orpha m. Handley s. Joseph Newell.

(5) Mary Jane m. Jeremiah Smith.

(6) Euphemia (unm.)

(7) Maria (unm.)

V. Mercy m. James Spears, (lived in Eastport).

Ch. Robert.

VI. Duncan McCallum m. Keziah d. Hezekiah Smith.

Ch. (1) Israel m. Sophronia d. Phineas Nickerson.

(2) Lewis m. Rachel d. Michael Swim.

Rachel afterwards m. Dr. Clark from Halifax.

(3) Abigail m. (a) Thomas Sinclair

(b) John Wheeler.

VII. Daniel Vinson m. Eunice d. Absalom Nickerson.

Ch. (1) Joseph m. Elizabeth Wilson.

(2) Vincent m. Mary d. Barry Crowell.

Ch. 1. Samuel m. Mercy d. Edmund Ross.

2. Gardner m. Eunice d. James Stewart.

3. Crowell m. Elizabeth d. Ziba Hunt.
  4. Clara m. Thomas s. Benjamin Ross.
  5. Nancy m. Barry s. Joshua Nickerson.
  6. Henrietta.
  7. William.
- (3) George m. Armina Newell.
- (4) Seth m. (a) Clarissa, sis. Merinda Smith and Ansel Smith.  
 Ch. Obediah unm. Asa unm. Lydia m. Stephen Cunningham.  
 Arminella m. Stillman Newell.  
 Linda m. Lorenzo Higgins, Brimson, M.  
 Sarah Ann m. Wm. Marshall, Weymouth  
 (b) Armina (Newell) Cunningham.  
 Ch. George, Jane m. Chas. Tebeau.
- (5) Asa m. Jane Nickerson.
- (6) Esther
- (7) Letitia.
- (8) Reliance.
- VIII. Malcolm (went abroad).

JOHN DAVIS, gr. had a share No. 78 on Cape Island, near N. E. Point. He was born at Nantucket in 1732, May 10; was brother to Mary wife of John Coffin. He died in 1787 from a fall on the ice. In 1785 his share in the Third Division was "drawed" by Isaac Kenney. There is no account of his marriage.

JACOB DIXON, b. in Scotland, went to sea from his boyhood, and at 23 was second mate of the ship "Lass" bound to St. John, N. B. She was wrecked near the Hawk, Cape Id. Dixon stayed at the island where he taught evening school at times and having married bought land for a homestead from S. O. Doane, Sr. at the east end of the island. Part of the hull of the "Lass" came ashore in 1917 and Mrs. J. A. Swim had a boat made of it.

JACOB DIXON m. Nancy d. John Cunningham.  
 Ch. I John m. Phebe d. Nehemiah Crowell.  
 Ch. Jacob m. Belle Stewart.  
 Heman m. Larkin.  
 John m. Ann d. Heman Smith.  
 Phebe m. Weymouth Crowell, Argyle.  
 Margaret m. James A. s. Reuben Swim.

II Alexander m. Jane d. Daniel Doane, Yarmouth.  
 Ch. Joseph m. Elizabeth d. Solomon (Heman) Nickerson.  
 William m. Sabra d. Solomon Nickerson.  
 James m. Sophia d. Alfred Nickerson.  
 Janet m. Jethro Nickerson.

III Anabella m. James s. James McKay.

IV Mercy (unm.)

DOANE. The grantees of this name, Edmund and Thomas, were descendants of Deacon John Doane of Eastham, who in 1633 was an assistant governor of Plymouth with Wm. Brewster and Stephen Hopkins of "Mayflower" fame. The old colony records tell how Standish, Doane, Stephen Hopkins and others "devide the medow ground in the bay equally according to the proporcon of shares formerly devided to the purchasers." etc.

Rebecca Doane m. Elisha Paine whose mother Mary was d. of Nicholas Snow who came over in the "Ann", and a granddaughter of Stephen Hopkins of the Mayflower. Rev. Elisha Paine, educated for the law, became a Newlight or separatist minister of much influence, and was persecuted and imprisoned for preaching without licence.

Israel father of Edmund Doane, gr. was (1704-22) constable, road surveyor and selectman of Eastham. He m. Ruth d. Edmund Freeman.

EDMUND DOANE gr. and his family are often referred to in our Township history, John Howard Payne, the writer of "Home 'Sweet Home", was a grandson of Mrs. Doane and a descendant of Jane Paine, wife of Thomas Mahew, Apostle to the Indians and son of Thomas Mahew first Governor of Martha's Vineyard. Mrs. Doane's son William in a letter to his half-brother, Samuel O. dated New York 1797, April 9, says, "I have often wished that I had been permitted to go with you into that country. I have never yet forgotten my sensations when I saw the family pass 'the window, where I stood attending family prayers, on their way to embark at the landing by Mr. Nathaniel Mayo's. Providence overruled my wishes, and I am sure my mother used her best discretion in leaving me with that good clergyman, Rev. Joseph Crocker of Eastham, whose memory I revere, etc." This and the following glimpse of the family by the late school Inspector, A.C.A. Doane, help us to understand those early times. "Edmund Doane's family arrived at Barrington then called the Passage June 10, 1762. Of all their live stock only the old mare remained, the others had died from starvation and exposure. A suitable spot having been selected his house was erected, the first frame house in the place.

Prince Doane of Yarmouth said that Edmund Doane's first house in Barrington was at Sherose Id. and that they had a small cannon with them which was placed for protection against the Indians who then could easily cross from the main to Sherose Id. at low water. He, now greatly reduced by his losses, applied himself to fishing and farming; but adverse fortune still following him, he was obliged to abandon his home and build a small house on the East side of Long Cove, just opposite where we live only more on the Point. He purposed to go back to the States and sold out to John Homer in 1776 for 132.6.5 f ; but his wife being skilled in medicine and mid-wifery, the people solicited him to remain, and at a Town meeting a piece of land was granted them as an inducement and on that they permanently settled. He is represented as a man of great strength, indomitable perseverance and unflinching courage. His wife is spoken of as a woman of rare intelligence and very useful in the community. She died May 24, 1798, aged 81."

No name is more prominent in the records of the Township than that of Samuel Osborn Doane, for many years Proprietor's Clerk and Registrar and the only Commissioner authorized to solemnize marriages. Once returning from that ceremony he told Mrs. Nehemiah Doane, "There was a marriage at Cana and:\_\_\_ the Lord was there; and there was a marriage at and the devil \_\_\_ was there." Later representatives of the family were James Mann Doane, Warren Doane, James Harvey Doane, George Barlow Doane, Avard C. A. Doane, Rupert Doane, Arnold Doane and Robert D. Doane and shipmasters on all oceans.



EDMUND DOANE, gr. 1718-1806 b. at Eastham, m. 1749 Elizabeth (Myrick) Paine d. Samuel Osborn, gr.

Ch. I Israel b. 1750 m. 1772 Desire d. Daniel Nickerson, Argyle.

Ch. (1) Drusilla b. 1773 m. James Wyman.

(2) Israel m. Mehitable d. Isaac Kenney.

Ch. 1. Susan m. Josiah s. Jesse Smith.

2. Israel m.

Ch. George, Alfred, Nehemiah.

3. Jane m. Martin Doane.

(3) Daniel m. (a) Elizabeth d. Gideon Nickerson.

(b) Mary Sphinks.

(4) Clarissa m. Reuben Cohoon.

II Samuel Osborn b. 1752 m. 1774 Sarah d. T. S. Harding, gr.

Ch. (1) Samuel O. b. 1775 m. Susanna d. Geo. Barlow.

(2) James m. 1798 Abigail d. Jos. Homer.

Ch.1. Wm. H. m. 1826 Flavilla d. Peter Coffin.

2. James Hervey b. 1800 m. 1830 Rosanna d.

Richard Pinkham. He was in 1840 in command of new brig "John Homer" when all the crew were lost.

Ch. Abigail m. Wm. H. Coffin.

James Hervey m. 1857 Margaret d. Winthrop-Sargent.

Ch. Herbert L. m. Annie S. Ells.

Francis A. m. Abigail D. Coffin.

Fannie Sargent m. Jackson Ricker, Argyle.

John W. m. Elizabeth Harding.

3. Maria m. Josiah Coffin, Esq.

4. Louisa m. Moses Crowell.

Ch. Louisa m. Rev. W. H. Richan.

5. Samuel O. m. (a) 1834 Mary d. David Thomas.

(b) 1840 Elizabeth d. John Osborn.

Ch. Samuel O.; Mary E.; J. Homer.

6. John H. b. 1808 m. Esther Morris of Halifax.

He was supercargo in brig "John Homer" when lost.

Ch. Sarah, John, Atwood.

7. Charles W. b. 1809 m. 1836 Maria Osborn.

Ch. Leander, Thomas,

Elizabeth m. Peter Sutherland.

8. Joseph Homer b. 1811 m. Charlotte Moore.

9. Thomas C. b. 1814 m. Maria Perry.

10. Philip Henry b 1817.

11. Adam C. A. b. 1821 d. 1886, (unm.)

(3) Hervey b. 1779 lost in schr. "Dove."

(4) Prince (1781-1822) m. 1803 Lydia d. David s. Rev. Samuel Wood, gr.

Ch. 1. Lavinia m. Charles s. Chas. McLarren.

2. Hervey m. Abigail d. Rev. Thomas Crowell.

Ch. Cordelia m. Gilbert Shaw.

Prince Rupert m. Sarah d. John Knowles.

3. Lydia Ann m. John Knowles.

4. George Barlow m. 1835 Esther d. Thomas Coffin.

Ch. George Barlow, Yarmouth and Boston,

m. (a) Eliz Wood, Richibucto.

(b) Isabel Davison, London.

5. David Wood b. 1815, m. Mary E. d. Matthew Pinkham; lived in E. Boston.

6. Samuel O. b.1816, m. Sarah Bagot, Plainfield, N.J.
7. Sarah m. Hon. Thomas Coffin.
- (5) Josiah Paine, b. 1784 m. (a) Mary d. David Wood.  
(b) Tamsin d. Edmund Doane 2nd.
- Ch. 1. Emma, (unm.)
2. Chloe b. 1809 m. James Cox, son Nathan Crowell.
3. James Man b. 1811, m. 1839, Lydia d. David Larkin.
- Ch. Sophia m. M. Reuben Thomas.  
James M. m. Mary A. Ring.  
Mary Ann m. Jas. H. Swaine.  
Lydia Jane.  
Eva Maria m. J. Reuben Trefry.
4. Harriet Augusta m. 1835 John s. John Homer.
5. Warren Smith b. 1815 m. 1840 Sarah Wilson d.  
Joseph Homer.
- Ch. Warren m. Mysie Hart.  
Albert m. Ada Browrigg.  
Sarah L. m. (a) T. H. Coffin.  
(b) Rev. Joseph Coffin.  
Ida Emma m. Arthur Smith, Truro.  
Wm. Arnold m. Emma K. Moore.
6. Mary Wood m. James D. Coffin.
7. Joseph Atwood m. Catharine d. Winthrop Sargent.
8. Seth Coffin m. (a) Maria d. Winthrop Sargent.  
Ch. Julia m. Warren Atwood.  
(b) Elizabeth Waterhouse.
9. Josiah Paine m. Lucinda Pinkham.
10. Arthur W. m. 1852 Elizabeth d. Winthrop Sargent.  
Ch. Robert Duncan b. 1864 m. Florence Coffin.
11. Almira m. Jas. D. Pinkham.
12. Arnold b. 1833 m. Amanda d. Elisha Atwood.
13. Israel m. in U. S.
- (6) Abigail O. b. 1790 m. 1817 Seth son Seth Coffin.
- (7) Sarah b. 1793 m. 1818 John son John Sargent.
- (8) Martha Elvira m. 1826 Josiah C. Pinkham.
- III Prince b. 1753, lost at sea.
- IV Jedidah b. 1754 m. Ansel s. Judah Crowell, gr.
- V Ruth b. 1756 m. Heman s. Heman Kenney, gr.
- VI Abigail b. 1758 m. Hezekiah s. Archelaus Smith, gr.
- VII Edmund b. 1759 m. Tamsin d. Samuel Hamilton gr.
- Ch. (1) Elizabeth b. 1793 m. 1821 Theodore s. Josiah Harding.
- (2) Miriam b.1794 m.1834 Zaccheus Churchill, Yarmouth, N. S.
- (3) Tamsin m. Josiah P. Doane.
- (4) Edmund b. 1797 m. Margaret d. Josiah Harding.
- Ch. 1. Martha m. Nathan Churchill, Short Beach.
2. Edmund.
3. Matthew R.
4. Thomas K. S. m. (a) Eleanor Churchill.  
(b) Lucy Bent.  
Lived at Lakeside, Yar. Co.
- (5) William Myrick m. 1831 Mahala d. Duncan Doane.  
Ch. Duncan, Wm. Myrick, Rhoda, Janet m. Lendal Harding.  
Elizabeth m. Wm. Whitney, N. E. Har.
- (6) Lendal b. 1802 m. 1835 Hannah d. Obediah Crowell.
- Ch. 1. Lendal Lewis m. Hannah Wallace.  
Ch. Margaret m. Andrew Hopkins.
2. Nehemiah Crowell m. Lydia d. Samuel Atwood.

3. Hannah Jane m. Thomas Powell.
4. George Henry m.(a) Helen Smith.  
(b) Ida Doane.
- (7) Prince b. 1804 m. Isabella Cameron Kendrick.  
Ch. Lydia m. Archibald M. Shaw.
- (8) Caroline b. 1806 m. Seth s. Seth Coffin.  
Ch. 1. Zaccheus m. Charlotte Snow.  
2. Anna m. John K. s. of Rev. Charles Knowles.  
3. Seth m. Tryphena Williams.  
4. Abigail.
- (9) Benjamin b. 1810 m. Letitia Harrington.  
Ch. 1. Rev. Edwin m. Orphema (Smith) Googing.  
2. Augusta m. James Lewis, Yarmouth.  
3. Rev. Howard P. m. Sarah Allison.  
4. Lillian m. Alfred N. Kimball, Yarmouth.

Thomas C. a brother of the inspector took up photography and made a success of the daguerrotype process in 1842 and its subsequent developments. This was followed up by his nephews Samuel and Homer at the Head.

THOMAS DOANE gr. had lot No. 4 on Sherose Id. He was a son of Thomas and Sarah (Barnes) Doane of Chatham, Mass. A sailor in his youth he was at one time made a prisoner by the Spaniards. He moved to Barrington in 1764. His wife Lettice Eldridge d. in 1766 and he m. Mrs. Elizabeth (Myrick) Lewis a d. of Mrs. Edmund Doane, gr. Mr. Doane was a committeeman for the First Division, 1768; Commissioner for the land-tax in 1775-6 and a magistrate. He died in 1783. His son Nehemiah who lived at the Passage, was a shipbuilder. His sons Harvey, Martin, Benjamin and their progeny, whether on sea or land, have given distinction to the place of their nativity in the eyes of the world. F. W. W. Doane for many years City engineer of Halifax is a son of Capt. Harvey Doane 2nd.

Reuben eldest son of this grantee when a young man, took small pox and died in Shelburne. He was buried at Dyke Hill on the homestead lot.

Thomas Doane 2nd lived at N. E. Point. He is said to have been a, preacher; probably of the New Light School and unordained. Mrs. Thomas Doane in her old age had a cottage at the Passage near her son-in-law, Rev. Thomas Crowell's. In the old graveyard at the Head are these inscriptions:

Here lies the body of  
Mrs. Lettice Doane  
wife of  
Mr. Thomas Doane.  
She died in childbirth  
and was buried with  
her child in her arms  
July 26, 1766, aged 33 years.

In memory of Thomas Doane  
who died May 3, 1783  
aged 46 years and 2 months.

THOMAS DOANE gr. b. 1737 m. (a) Letitia Eldridge, 1759.

- Ch. I Thomas m. 1786 Elizabeth d. Joseph Atwood, gr.  
     Ch. (1) Letitia m. Richard s. Absalom and Susan Nickerson.  
     II Letitia m. Michael Swim.  
     III Esther m. Peter s. John Coffin, gr.  
     (Thomas Doane) m. (b). Elizabeth Lewis.  
     IV Reuben d. aet. 19.  
     V Elizabeth m. Rev. Thomas s. Thomas Crowell, gr.  
     VI Sarah m. Thomas West s. Thomas Crowell, Sr. gr.  
     VII Mary m. Samuel Kimball.  
     VIII Nehemiah b. 1776 m. 1799 Ann d. Isaac Kenney.  
         Ch. (1) Hervey m. (a) Sarah C. d. Rev. Asa McGray.  
             Ch. 1. William m. Annie Heffernan of Halifax.  
                 Ch. Harvey, Charles, Wm. McGray.  
             2. Hervey b. 1826 m. Sarah d. Wm. Cunningham.  
                 Ch. Sarah Maud m. Gilbert s. Wm. Shepherd.  
                 F. William m. Alice Fisher, St. John, N. B.  
                 Josephine m. James Darby, Jacksonville.  
             3. Elizabeth m. (a) John s. Jethro Covell.  
                 (b) Joseph s. Archelaus Smith.  
             4. Thomas m. Frances Glasscut.  
             5. Asa McGray m. Elizabeth d. Rev. Thos. Brown  
             Hervey Doane, m. (b) Eleanor (Cahoon) Larkin.  
             6. Isaac m. Mary Elizabeth d. Delancy Trefry.  
         (2) Thomas, lost at sea on Schr. Ocean.  
         (3) Maria m. Jonathan s. Nathaniel Knowles.  
         (4) Isaac Kenney, lost on Schr. Ocean.  
         (5) Eliza Ann m. Asa s. Rev. Asa McGray.  
         (6) Erminia m. Seth s. David Kendrick.  
         (7) Peter Martin m. (a) Jane d. Israel Doane.  
             (b) Sarah Cahoon, Canso.  
             Ch. 1. Caroline m. A. E. McGray.  
                 2. Clistianna m. George Hurbert.  
             Capt. Martin Doane was lost in the Schr. Promenade, 1862.  
         (8) Irene m. Joseph s. John Kendrick.  
         (9) Benjamin m. Maria d. John Knowles.  
             Ch. Eva m. Joseph H. Doane, Plainfield.  
                 Francis H. m. Janet d. Gabriel Robertson.  
                 Benjamin H. m. (a) Mary d. John Davis.  
                     (b) Alice Underbill .  
         (10) Nehemiah, lost at sea.

DOANE of Roseway. (See p. 368 and Hamilton.)

Nathan and Abigail Doane.

- Ch. (1) Daniel b. 1791.  
     (2) Hannah b. 1792.  
     (3) Sarah b. 1793.  
     (4) Samuel b. 1798.

William and Gertrude Doane.

- Ch. (1) Maria m. 1814.  
     (2) Elizabeth m. 1817.

WM. DONALDSON, a loyalist of Scotch descent, came from Shelburne and bought the first division lots of Prince Nickerson and John Clements at the Head where he carried on an important trade. His wife was Sarah Wright. After her death he married a widow Young, nee Hamilton, of Cape Cod, in 1804. A Scotchman named Gall was his Clerk. He had no children

but adopted a nephew Matthew Donaldson, who was to be his heir, and who married Betty d. Archelaus Smith, Jr. a niece of Mrs. Donaldson. Donaldson's stepdaughter Abigail m. Heman, son of David Crowell, Sr. Disappointed in his nephew, Donaldson left his property to the Methodist Church which used the house for a parsonage and built a chapel on the land. Matthew lived for a while on Cape Island and Spero Donaldson was his grandson. William Donaldson and his wives were buried on the property in what is known as "Donaldson's tomb."

THOMAS DOTY, came from Cape Cod to "Up the Bay", thence to Roseway where he was connected with the Crowell's in fishing for the Shelburne market.

He m. Ann d. Thomas Crowell Sr. gr. and settled at Clark's Hr.  
Ch. Benjamin m. 1821 Penina Nickerson.  
Ch. Cynthia m. Stillman s. Henry Newell.  
Thomas m. Mercy d. Henry Newell.  
Reliance m. Jesse s. David Smith, gr.  
Eunice m. Robert Brown, N. E. Pt.

WM. DOWLING, a Loyalist of Irish descent, came from Shelburne and settled at Green Hill. He was captain of a vessel to the W. Indies and was lost. His wife died on hearing of his death. One son survived, William, who m. Mary d. Nathaniel Horton.

DUNCAN. Daniel Duncan was a Scotchman, who settled in the state of N. York. His son David came to N. E. Harbor and m. Mary d. Samuel Perry. David was drowned near Roseway, and c  
1817 his widow m. (a) Isaac Kenney Sr., and (b) Ward, Sheet Hr.

DAVID DUNCAN m. Mary Perry.  
Ch. (1) Hannah m. Wm. Brannen.  
(2) Mary m. Heman s. Isaac Kenney.  
(3) Elizabeth m. William Watt.  
(4) Thomas, went abroad.  
(5) Samuel d. 1860 m. d. Eleazer Crowell.  
Ch. 1. John m. Susan d. Smith Swim.  
2. David m. Catharine Brannen.  
Ch. Estella, Thomas, James, Andrew.  
3. Horatio.  
4. Thomas m. Newell.  
Ch. David, Esther, Griselda.  
5. Mary m. Moses H. Nickerson.

JOHN ELLS came to Harrington in 1838. He was on his way to Yarmouth by Enslow's Coach, but was left over in Barrington and there engaged for blacksmith work with Mr. Coffin. Here he stayed a few years and married Mary J. Homer in 1842. The family moved, to Horton then to Lockeport and then settled in Barrington again.

GEORGE FISH, gr. had lot no. 69. near the end of Bear Pt., the last lot on the East side, and next to that of Jonathan Clark. In Nov. 1787 he sold out to Elisha, son of Elisha Hopkins, grantee. The witnesses were Gamaliel Kenney and Thomas Jenner Carnes. His name also is in the list of those forfeiting their property, his grant being then occupied by

Simeon Gardner. He may have redeemed it and sold again. A few years ago traces of the old cellar were visible. He had two sons.

THOMAS FISHER m. (a) Elizabeth d. Eleazar Crowell.

(b) Elizabeth (Gardner) Crowell.

Ch. (1) Mary m. Eaton s. Eaton Crowell.

(2) John, moved to St. John river.

(3) William b. 1814 m. (a) Dorcas d. Thomas Worthen, lived at Baccaro.

m. (b) Mrs. Nickerson, Shag Hr.

Thomas Fisher's step daughter m. Reuben Nickerson, Oak Park.

JOHN FISKE was a cooper who came to Cape Island. A fisherman and famous duck shooter. He m. Mathilda d. Timothy Covell. (See Covell, Geneal.)

THE FOLGER FAMILIES. The following short notices of the Folders will serve to show them as men of excellent capacity whose removal must have been a serious loss to the new township.

SHUBAEL FOLGER. First Division Lot No. 51. He was one of the Committee nominated by the Government for locating settlers, and was first in the list of those having the tract of additional land at the Hill. He must have returned to the States before 1773 when the land held in common at the Hill was divided.

There was a Shubael Folger Junior in the census of 1762, and a Captain Reuben Folger, so called in the Mog Book, who was one of the first locating committee. He had a family and stock of cattle.

BENJAMIN FOLGER, First Division Lot, No. 53 brought his family and farm stock. He was Proprietors Clerk from the date of the grant to 1773 when he moved away with the rest of his name, having sold out to John Coffin. All the records of the First Division were made by him and he was appointed in 1768 to make the warrants and draw the plan of the lots. Deeds, marriages and births were also recorded by him in the Proprietors' Book. His name is in a list of those whose lands were "forfeited", 1784.

ALEXANDER FORBES, a Highlander. His mother died and he ran away from home at 18 and enlisted. After fighting in the Revolutionary war, seven years, he received grants of land in Shelburne township and at Wood's Harbor. This last he exchanged with John Lonsdale at Forbes Point. At Barrington, in 1790, he married Phebe Dennis of Virginia, a soldier's orphan, who was living at Doctor's Cove with a Murray family. After living a year or two on Cape Island he moved to Forbes Point. He was 94 when he died in 1848. His sons were William, John and Alexander. One daughter, Nancy b. 1791, married John, son of Dennis Lyons. Three daughters did not marry.

ALEXANDER FORBES m. Phebe Dennis.

Ch. (1) Nancy b. 1791 m. John s. Dennis Lyons.

(2) Phebe; (3) John; (4) Mary; (5) Hugh; (6) Jenny Andrews.

(7) William m. Margaret d. Barnabas Malone.

Ch. Martin m. Maria d. Joseph Kendrick.  
 (8) Alexander m. Lavinia d. James Goodwin.  
 Ch. 1. Alexander m. Mary d. Morris Murphy.  
     Ch. Minnie m. Austin s. Gideon Nickerson.  
         Ella m. Salathiel s. Sam'l Smith.  
         Amanda, Morris, Augustus.  
     2. Julia m. Israel C. Watt.  
     3. Susan m. Henry Chute.  
     4. John m. \_\_\_\_  
         Ch. Roland.  
 (9) Thomas m. Sabra d. Alexander Nickerson.  
 (10) George m. Susan d. Abram Van Orden.  
     Ch. George.

RICHARD GARDNER from whom the grantees were descended was a "Mayflower" passenger in 1620. Zebulon, son of Solomon, gr. and his sons Zebulon and Gorham, of that branch, and Bartlett and Freeman, sons of Simeon gr., were men of high character and influence in the community. The most of their numerous progeny are of the female descent and bear other family names.

BENJAMIN GARDNER, one of those to whom a tract of land was allotted at the Hill. He bought land from Samuel Hamilton, and in the Deed is designated as a "Cordwainer." He kept a number of cattle and sheep. His name is among the forfeiting proprietors, at the end of the American rebellion, and his Second and Third Division lots were drawn by Peter Coffin.

SIMEON GARDNER, whose name was third on the list of proprietors of the Tract of land on the West side of Cape Id. and described in the notes on Daniel Vinson, is said to have been the first settler on the island. He was born in Nantucket 1728 and died in N. Scotia Jan. 1817. His family came to Barrington after the census of 1762.

SIMEON GARDNER son of Jonathan and Patience (Bunker)  
 b. Nantucket 1728. m. (a) Sarah d. Samuel Long, Nantucket.  
     (b) Mrs. Kempton. He came to Cape Id. in 1764 and removed to Chebogue in 1797; died there 1817.  
 Ch. I Bartlett m. 1779 Betsy d. Heman Kenney, gr. He moved to Chebogue in 1797.  
 Ch. (1) Simeon b. 1781 m. 1809, Dinah Paddock, moved to Liverpool.  
     (2) Daniel b. 1790 m. EcUy d. Ere Knowles.  
     (3) Maria b. 1794, d. 1813.  
     (4) Heman m. Didamia Roberts.  
     (5) Ruth m. Samuel Gowen.  
     (6) Andrew m. Jerusha d. Ebenezer Crowell.  
         Ch. 1. Sarah b. 1819 m. Samuel Smith.  
             2. Ruth Gowen b. 1821, m. Wm. L. Poole.  
             3. Andrew b. 1828 m. (a) Lydia Hazzard.  
                 (b) Margaret (Murphy) widow Barak Larkin.  
             4. Benjamin.  
     (7) Lydia m. Lemuel Churchill.  
     (8) Harvey m. (a) Mary Hunter  
         (b) Maria Crowell.  
     (9) Freeman m. Joanna Hunter.

- (10) Sarah m. John Weddleton.
- (11) Reuben m. Bethia Trask.
- (12) Nelson m. Mary Jane Durkee.
- II Parnal m. Jonathan s. Timothy Covel.
- III Mary m. Reuben Wotr; both died, 1784.
- IV Freeman m. Mary d. Solomon Gardner, gr. moved to Liverpool, NS.
- V Elizabeth b. 1763 m. Dr. Collins.
- VI Jonathan b. 1766 m. 1793 Margaret d. Solomon Gardner, gr.
- VII Keziah b. 1769 m. Timothy son Timothy Covel.

SOLOMON GARDNER had lot No. 54. A tract of land at the Hill was granted in Common to several settlers in 1768. It was divided in 1773. He was a Nantucketer, a boat builder and a master mariner. He was lost on a voyage from Halifax, so that his Second Division lot No. 34, in 1784, was laid out; to "the heirs of Solomon Gardner." In 1773 he sold his rights at Clash Point to Barnabas Baker. Solomon was a cousin of Simeon Gardner.

- SOLOMON GARDNER gr. m. Jemima d. of Elisha or Peleg Coffin.
- Ch. I Zebulon d. 1809 m. Thankful d. Timothy Covel.
  - Ch. (1) Gorham b. 1787, d. 1823 m. Elizabeth d. Jesse Dexter.
  - Ch. 1. Keziah b. 1813 m. Smith.
  - Ch. Crowell of Yarmouth m. Matilda Nickerson.
  - 2. Sarah b. 1815 m. Atkinson.
  - 3. Stephen b. 1817 d. 1845.
  - 4. James Gorham b. 1822, m. Sarah d. Jerem. Frost.
  - (2) James Covel b. 1790 m. Elizabeth d. John and Hannah Snow.
  - Ch. Rebecca m. Bigelow Smith.
  - (3) Abigail m. John Black.
  - (4) Deborah m. Wm. Burke, N. Brookfield, Q. Co.
  - (5) Elizabeth m. Peleg Murray, Brookfield, Q. Co.
  - (6) Zebulon b. 1809 m. Mary d. Joshua Atwood.
  - II Margaret m. (a) 1793, Jonathan s. Simeon Gardner, gr.
  - m. (b) 1798, Sylvanus s. Abner Nickerson, Woods Hr.
  - III Elizabeth (a) m. 1792 Coleman s. Moses Crowell.
  - (b) Thomas Fisher.
  - IV Mary m. Nickerson; moved to Liverpool.

ZACCHEUS GARDNER. First Division Lot, No. 77. There were two Zaccheus Gardners, Senr. and Junr., in the First Division list of Grantees. One with lot, No. 77 near N. E. Point, Cape Island the other a partner in the Tract of land on the Western side of Cape Island to seven persons. In 1784 lot No. 77 was unoccupied and declared forfeited to the Crown.

JOHN GARRON of County Kerry, Ireland, a British soldier in the Revolutionary war. He was with Forbes, McGuire and McCommiskey in the same regiment, and when disbanded came to Barrington. Garron married Lydia Lacey sister of Mrs. McGuire and stepdaughter of Dennis Lyons. It is said that they helped to cut the roads along the shore as they came. He was at first the nearest neighbor of Alexander Forbes at Forbes Point.



JACOB GLANCE, of Dutch descent, a soldier in the Loyalist army, and a grantee of Shelburne township. In Shelburne he m. widow Martha Oxenden. They came to Cape Negro for a while, thence to Barrington River and settled there. His d. Elizabeth m. Obed Christie, Mary m. William Watt, Margaret m. Andrew Nickerson. His wife's d. Catharine Oxenden m. Michael Madden. Mr. Glance worked in John Sargent's Mill.

GODFREY. This name occurs frequently in the Barrington records. The wife of David Smith, gr. was Thankful Godfrey. Her brother Josiah bought out John Clemmons' grant in 1769 for forty pounds and sold it to Heman Kenney in 1770. Their sister Susan m. Nathan Nickerson, Eel Bay. Of Josiah's children, Sarah m. 1790, Alexander McKenna, Roseway, and Martha m. 1769 Sol Kendrick Jr. gr. In 1775 Isaac s. Heman Kenney gr. m. Sarah Godfrey of Liverpool. There was also a Moses Godfrey in the Mog-book. Josiah Godfrey is entered in the census of 1769 with a family of five daughters. Soon after that he moved to Yarmouth.

DANIEL GOODWIN of Lower Argyle went to sea out of Barrington. He married 1824, Elizabeth d. Gamaliel Kenney and had two sons Lorenzo and Isaac and a daughter who married at Shag Hr. Daniel Goodwin is also remembered as the teacher of a winter school at Barrington.

DANIEL GOODWIN m. Elizabeth d. Gamaliel Kenney.

Ch. 1. Lorenzo m. Elizabeth Jeffrey, Argyle.

2. Isaac m. Susan Bethel.

Isaac was a carpenter and was master builder of the F. B. meeting house at Shag Hr., and the Methodist Chapel at Port Saxon.

GOODWIN. Thomas and Nicolas came from England to Shelburne and Argyle. James s. Nicolas settled on Mutton Ids.

NICOLAS GOODWIN m. Ruth d. Nathaniel Knowles.

Ch. I James m. Susan d. Wm. Mathews a Br. bandsman.

Ch. (1) James m. Mercy d. Dan'l McCommiskey.

Ch. 1. George m. (a) Susan d. Gideon Nickerson.  
(b) Rebecca Barss.

2. Maria m. Gideon s. Benj. Nickerson.

3. Thomas m. (a) Rhoda d. Aaron Nickerson.  
(b) Maria d. John R. Swain.

4. Ruth m. (a) Joseph s. Joseph Johnson.  
(b) Mitchell Madden.

5. Mahala m. Palmon Chatwynd.

6. Daniel m. Elsie Gordon, Canso.

7. James m. Mary Reed, N. H.

8. Amelia m. (a) Lawrence Shaufler.  
(b) Sylvanus Baker.

9. Isaac m. Sarah d. Daniel Nickerson.

(2) Weldon m. Dorothy d. Aaron Nickerson.

(3) William m. Naomi d. Amasa Nickerson.

(4) Noah m. Jerusha d. Amasa Nickerson.

(5) Mary m. Ralph s. John Stoddart.

(6) Lavinia m. Alexander d. Alex. Forbes.

(7) Phebe Jane m. Harvey Goodwin, Argyle.

(8) m. William Abbot.

THOMAS GOODWIN m. Susan Grey d. Mrs. Susanna (Gray)Taylor.  
Ch. Matilda m. John Wilson.

WM. GREENWOOD. When a youth William was ill-treated at home in Virginia and he ran away to Cape Cod and followed the sea. There he married Grace a sister of Theodore Smith, gr. They brought in their vessels materials for a house which they built near the old Mill stream. After living there ten years Greenwood moved to Indian Brook bought land from Thomas son of Elkanah Smith, gr. near Lyle's Bridge and obtained a 700 acre grant on the east side of the harbor there for a sovereign. Here William Greenwood Jr. lived and was the first ferryman on that side. In the vicinity are to be seen remains of French cellars and orchards; Indian Brook was a famous rendezvous of the Micmac. The Greenwoods kept up a packet service with Boston during the revolution. Wm. Greenwood kept the first public house in Cape Negro.

WILLIAM GREENWOOD m. (a) Grace Smith.

Ch. I William m. 1800 Mary d. Ephraim Swain, gr.

Ch. (1) Rebecca b. 1811 m. David Swain.

Ch. 1. James Leander.

2. Charles.

(2) William m. Eliza J. d. Jacob Selig, Halifax.

Ch. 1. Joanna m. Fernandez Coffin.

2. Agnes m. Charles McLarren.

3. Charles.

(3) Grace b. 1805 m. Eleazar Swain.

(4) Cecilia b. 1806 m. Sparrow Nickerson.

(5) Mary Ann m. George McGill.

II Rebecca m. Reuben s. Joseph Swain gr.

III Thomas m. (a) Polly d. Samuel Bootman.

m. (b) Naomi d. John Swain, Indian Brook.

Ch. (1) William m. Mrs. Thomas nee Repp.

(2) Hugh m. Margaret Repp.

(3) Deborah m. Joseph Mahaney.

Ch. Olivia m. Eleazar Swain.

IV Margaret m. Richard Nickerson, moved to Sambro.

(William Greenwood) m. (b) Deborah (Bootman) Berry.

V Henry m. 1809 Janet d. Alex. Reid, Surveyor, Shelburne.

Ch. (1) Alexander m. Whitney, moved to N. E. Hr.

(2) Robert Cameron b. 1818.

(3) Janet Greenwood b. 1819.

VI Grace m. Capt. Wm. Bell, man-of-war's-man.

VII Jonathan m. 1820, Catharine d. Nathan and Mercy Snow, P. Latour.

Ch. Sarah, David, Rosella, Phebe, James, William.

VIII Samuel m. Mary d. Eldad s. Prince Nickerson, gr.

Ch. (1) James m. Margaret d. Levi Nickerson.

Ch. Susan m. Thomas Smith, P. Saxon.

Joshua m. Evelina d. Joseph Nickerson, Shag Hr.

(2) Matthias m. Charlotte Perry, N. W. Hr.

Ch. Lewi, Herbert, Arthur, Horace.

(3) Mary m. Charles Bruce, Shelburne.

IX Mary m. John Lyle.

X Elizabeth m. George Irwin, Shelburne.

XI John died aged 23.

XII George.

XIII James Mann m. 1798.

SAMUEL GRISWOLD came from England to the U. States, thence to Halifax. There he and his brother Alexander married sisters, daughters of Doane, Red Head, Shelb. Co. Samuel's wife was Mary Doane. He was a blacksmith and had a forge on Cape Negro Id., where he settled. He did ship work at the yards of ship builders in the township. His son Capt. Emery married Drusilla d. Josiah Swain at Port Latour and made that his home. Their son Chapman is in the U. S. Customs service 'in Boston.

JAMES HAMILTON was a captain in the Br. army. While in Shelburne he was commander of the Port Rose way military district and a prominent citizen. In 1785 he bought farm lots 151 and 152 on Cape Negro river from Valentine McKenzie. When he paid the taxes on this land in 1787 the river was called "Clyde River". He settled at Hamilton's Branch where the road from Shelburne to Tusket crossed the river and was a county surveyor. Sabine says, "A man well versed in several languages, AlexanderHamilton, Loyalist, settled about 14 miles from Shelburne." He may be referring to Capt. Hamilton, or to his son, Alexander, also a surveyor, who had much to do with establishing property bounds in the township. Alexander lived first at Woodhull, the "McGill" property, and then moved to the McLea grant at Brae Maur. When the governor of N. Scotia went through by Hamilton's from Shelburne to Yarmouth, Alex, then a boy, ran into his home to tell that "the King was coming"; he knew him because he had a "diamond horse". At another time he remembered his father coming from a Shelburne election with black eyes from a drunken brawl.

JAMES HAMILTON m. Anna McGeorge of Scotland, where they were married.

Ch. (1) John lived at Jordan.

Ch. Anthony m. d. George Snow.

(2) Thomas lived in Halifax. Joined the Mormons and asked his father to join, who said he wasn't such a fool as that.

(3) James, settled first on the "manse" lot at Clyde, and then moved to St. John, N. B.

(4) Robert lived at Shediak, N. B.

(5) Alexander.

Ch. Robert, John, Susan.

(6) Agnes m. Alexander Hogg, Sr.

(7) Elizabeth m. Alexander McKay.

(8) Margaret m. Charles Bower.

(9) Ann m. (a) Hardy.

(6) Andrews.

SAMUEL HAMILTON, gr. This proprietor was a son of Thomas Hamilton of Chatham, Mass., who contributed also several daughters to the founding of homes in Harrington. Of these, Rebecca m. Solomon Smith Sr., gr.; Jenny m. Jonathan Smith, gr; Patience m. Archelaus s. Archelaus Smith gr.; and a widowed d. Mary Young to. Wm. Donaldson. The mother of T. S. Harding gr. was a sister of Thomas Hamilton aforementioned. Samuel Hamilton had lot No. 1 Sherose Id. and was killed there by a falling tree c. 1780; his widow m. Asa Doane of Rose way. The wives of Daniel and William Hamilton were sisters. Lyle Cleveland, son of Dr. C. J. Fox, received the D. C. M. and M. M. for distinguished services in the war, 1914-8.

SAMUEL HAMILTON, gr. m. Miriam s. Heman Kenney gr.

- Ch. I Daniel to. Nellie Morton, Argyle.
- II William m. Patience Morton, Argyle.
  - Ch. (1) Sarah m. 1782 Levi s. Joshua Nickerson, gr.
  - (2) Elizabeth m. John Garron.
  - (3) Lydia m. Thomas McGuire.
  - (4) William m.
    - Ch. Miriam m. James (Thos.) Gayton.
    - Ch. Hon. Albert m. Helen d. S. Hamilton.
    - Anne m. C. J. Fox, M.D.
- III Abigail m. John Lonsdale, Wood's Hr.
- IV Tamsin m. 1792 Edmund s. Edmund Doane, gr.
- V Rhoda m. Duncan s. Asa Doane, Roseway.
  - Ch. (1) Elizabeth b. 1797.
  - (2) George b. 1806.
  - (3) John b. 1808.
  - (4) Margaret b. 1810.
  - (5) James Duncan b. 1813.
- VI Jerusha b. 1776 m. Charles McLarren, 1794.
  - Ch. (1) Charles m. Lavinia d. Prince Doane.
  - (2) Matilda m. Leonard Weston.
  - Ch. Rev. Walter C. m. Louisa Wilson.

THEODORE S. HARDING. The genealogy of the Hardings is published in pamphlet form. An error in its account of the family of Ebenezer Crowell who married Jerusha Harding may be here corrected. Paul, son of Ebenezer, married Deborah d. of Seth, son of Henry Wilson, gr. The parents of Martha (Sears) Harding were Josiah Sears and Azubah Knowles, the latter a descendant of Rev. John Knowles of the Old Colony. Theodore Harding was the first proprietor's Clerk after the grant in 1767 and remained in office for one year. He had a brother Joshua one of the first settlers in Liverpool, who was killed by the Indians.

Of the two sons, Josiah carried on a tannery and boot-making business and his sons Josiah, Theodore and Capt. Robert were prominent men in the town. Theodore Seth, the proprietor's son born after his father's death in 1771, was converted in the New-Light revivals and became a preacher of distinction. He was the first pastor of the Wolfville Baptist Church and held that office almost 60 years from 1796 until his death in 1855. Horton Academy and Acadia College owe much to him for their inception and the inspiration from his ministry. No native of Barrington has had a more distinguished, or influential career. His monument is in the old burying ground at Wolfville and bears this inscription:

REV. THEODORE S. HARDING.

Born at Barrington, Mar. 14, 1773.

Ordained Pastor of the Baptist Church in this place, Feb. 13, 1796. In doctrine clear, in life blameless; in charity fervent in zeal untiring; in success honored above many. He was a faithful preacher of the Gospel, and a steady advocate of Missions, domestic and foreign; Education, Temperance and every other good work. On June 8, 1855, he entered into rest, in the 83 yr. of his age.

A very extensive connection was established by the marriages of the members of this family. Rev. Robert Norwood is a descendant.

THEODORE SETH HARDING, gr. m. 1756 Martha Sears of Eastham, Mass d. 1823  
 Ch. I Sarah (1756-1843) m. Samuel O. s. Edmund Doane, gr.  
 II Chloe m. Jeremiah Frost, Argyle.  
 III Josiah (1761-1847) m. 1793, Sarah Barnard of Nantucket.  
 Ch. (1) Josiah m. Sarah d. Gamaliel Kenney.  
     Ch. 1. Jeremiah Frost m. Elizabeth d. Jonathan Crowell.  
     2. John Sargent m. Sarah d. Nathaniel Churchill.  
     3. Gamaliel m. Eliza d. Obediah Crowell.  
     Ch. Obadiah, Alvin, William.  
     4. Josiah m. Sarah d. Thomas Smith.  
     Ch. Thomas Middling m. Maria Swim (lost in  
         S. S. Monticello in 1900)  
     5. Jane.  
 (2) Theodore b. 1796 m. Elizabeth d. Edmund Doane.  
     Ch. 1. Miriam m. Henry Swain, P. Latour.  
     2. Theodore m. Mary Watrous.  
     3. Lendall Lewis m. Janet d. W. M. Doane.  
     4. Josiah b. 1831 m. Nora Gardner Liverpool.  
 (3) Sophia m. Samuel s. Jabez Osborn.  
 (4) Margaret m. (a) Edmund Doane.  
     (b) Jeremiah Frost 2nd.  
 (5) Sarah m. Thomas s. Jonathan Smith of Little River.  
 (6) Elizabeth b. 1807 m. Jabez Crowell, Brass Hill.  
 (7) Elvira m. Isaac s. Samuel Hopkins.  
 (8) Robert b. 1811 m. Edith d. Obediah Crowell.  
     Ch. 1. Robert Barnard.  
     2. Frances.  
     3. Edith M. m. Rev. Joseph Norwood.  
     Ch. (Rev.) Robert.  
     4. Lydia Ann m. (a) Joseph Batson.  
         (b) John N. Mosher.  
 (9) John S. b. 1813.  
 (10) Jeremiah, b. 1816.  
 IV Jerusha m. Ebenezer s. Thomas Crowell, Jr. gr.  
 V Bethia m. Hugh Spiers, N. York.  
 VI Mercy m. Zara s. David Smith, gr.  
 VII Theodore Seth (Rev.) m. Zeruiah Fitch, Wolfville.  
 Martha wife T. S. H. gr. d. 1823.

HARRIS HARRINGTON was the son of Ebenezer and Sarah (Smith) Harrington of Liverpool, N. S. (Sarah Smith was a daughter of Stephen, brother of Archelaus Smith gr.) The fate of Ebenezer Harrington illustrates the vicissitudes of our people in war times. He was piloting a little vessel from Halifax to Liverpool in 1812. A British war ship hailed them; the captain being in liquor did not give a satisfactory reply when a shot was fired from the ship and killed Mr. Harrington. His son Harris married Mercy d. Enos Knowles, c. 1811, and moved to Barrington c. 1822. He settled at Doctor's, Cove, and followed the sea. Their children were Letitia m. Benjamin Doane; Sarah m. Robert Kenney, Margaret m. William Hichens, Maria m. (1) Samuel son John Knowles (2) Richard Hichens. Hannah m. Crawley, Whitman d. in Valparaiso.

DANIEL HIBBARD, lot No. 43. He was a blacksmith. The Book of Records has the marriage of Daniel Hibbard and Hannah at Barrington, Sep. 23, 1764 and

- Ch. (1) Rebecca b. 1766.  
     (2) Martha b. 1768.  
     (3) Rozzel b. 1770.

In Dec. 1770 he sold to Daniel Vinson a "complete share or two hundred ninths of all the Beaches and Meadows that now lie undivided in Proprietorship on the Great Cape Island and all the islands that lie to the Southward and Westward or adjacent to the Great Cape Id. in Barrington with profits and privileges to said land except 40 rods of land which I reserve for my own use for carrying on the cod-fishery and for nothing else." He sold in 1768 to Robert Laskey two acres of his First Division lot. He bought one-half the share of land laid out in Yarmouth to J. B. Moulton, and probably moved there as the Second Division lot, No. 86, laid out to Daniel Hibbard, was owned by Nathan Nickerson.

ALEXANDER HOGG, was a native of Glasgow, Scotland, who fought for Britain in the American Revolution and at the close of the war settled on a grant on the West of Clyde River two miles above the head of tide waters. Of his sons Philip settled at Clyde River, East Side; Alexander at Barrington Passage. These were both coopers. Robert made West Barrington his home and was a shoemaker. John Hogg remained at the old river homestead; Joseph was lost at sea. These men, as also their brothers Nathaniel of Yarmouth and William of Shelburne were of rare integrity and intelligence.

ALEXANDER HOGG m. Agnes Hamilton.

- Ch. (1) Robert m. Eliza Ann d. Isaac Kenney.  
     Ch. 1. John in. Annie Chesley, Liverpool.  
          2. Eliza m. Michael Stanley.  
          3. William m. Effie d. Rev. J. I. Porter.  
(2) Alexander m. Zilpha d. Thomas K. Smith.  
     Ch. 1. Webb, (unm.)  
          2. Joseph (Rev.) m. Mary d. Henry Webster, Kentville.  
          3. Robert m. Jerusha d. Corning Crowell.  
          4. Alexander in. Tina d. Nathaniel Hogg.  
          5. Zilpha Jane m. Thomas Sutherland.  
          6. Letitia m. Frank White.  
(3) Philip.  
     Ch. Horace, Solon, Pharamond, Margaret.  
(4) John.  
(5) William.  
(6) Nathaniel.

HOMER. The first American ancestor of John Homer was Capt. John Homer who emigrated from Warwick Co. Eng. (or Wales) to Boston in 1676. There in 1678 he m. Margery Stephens. They had eight children of whom the second, Benjamin, m. Elizabeth sister of Col. Paul Crowell, g.f. of Thomas Crowell, Jr. gr. Their son John was an early settler in Barrington. He had been a merchant in Boston but about 1772 came to Barrington and in 1776 bought out the property and business of Edmund Doane at the Head for 132 pounds. Of his children, Joseph was for over 20 years clerk and bookkeeper for John Sargent, Samuel went fishing, taught school, settled fish voyages, and from 1787 to 1795 was Proprietors' Clerk.

Joseph's son John was the township member in the Provincial Assembly from 1828 to 1836, an eloquent and valued representative. The late Obediah W. Homer was township treasurer for many years.

JOHN HOMER, proprietor, married, 1749, Abigail d. Samuel Osborn, gr. She was mother of all his children, and died in Boston in 1764 of small pox. Hannah Cairnes was his second wife (d. 1786). John Homer d. 1799.

JOHN HOMER m. Abigail Osborn.

Ch. I John b. 1755 d. at Mfrimichi 1812, unm.

II Joseph b. 1757 m. 1779 Mary d. Joshua Atwood, gr.

Ch. (1) Abigail m. 1798 James s. S. O. Doane.

(2) John m. (a) 1812. Elizabeth s. A. C. White.

Ch. 1. John W. (M.P.P.) m. 1835 Harriet d. J. P. Doane.

Ch. Emma m. Winthrop Sargent.

Eliza, John, Harriet.

Francis W. m. Alice A. Sponagle.

Arthur m. Annie d. T. H. Smith.

2. Andrew W. m. (a) Hannah Durkee.

(b) Maria (Porter) Brown.

3. Francis (unm.)

John (Joseph) m. (b) 1823 Nancy Crocker.

Ch. 4. Edward b. 1826 m. in U. S.

5. Eliza Ann m. Benj. Burgess, Providence.

6. Joseph m. Ruth Burgess, Providence.

7. Mary m. Joseph s. O. W. Homer.

(3) Joseph b. 1783 m. 1806 Mary d. Obadiah Wilson.

Ch. 1. Obadiah b. 1811 m. Agnes M. d. James Cox.

Ch. Mercy and Agnes (unm.)

Joseph m. Mary d. John Homer.

Maria m. Dr. Charles Fox.

2. Sarah m. Warren S. Doane.

3. Mary m. John Ells.

4. Nancy m. Wm. Robertson.

5. Joshua m. Sophia d. George Wilson.

6. Mercy W. b. 1813 m. James Cox.

7. Joseph.

8. Philip.

(4) Mary b. 1792 m. Matthew Pinkham.

Ch. 1. Tristram m. in U. S.

2. Mary Eliza m. David Doane.

(5) Margaret b. 1791 m. Thomas s. Peter Coffin.

III Samuel b. 1759 m Sarah d. Capt. David Smith (was Proprietor's Clerk, 1787-1795, moved to Portland, Me).

Ch. Hannah and Elizabeth and one son burned to death age 7 years.

HOPKINS STEPHEN an Englishman of good family, in 1609 sailed in the fleet of Gates and Somers for Virginia. The expedition was shipwrecked off the Coast of Bermuda and Stephen Hopkins returned to his native land. In 1620 he came over in the "Mayflower" and was one of the signers of the celebrated "Mayflower Compact." With him came his wife Elizabeth and two children Giles and Constanta, both by a former wife, and two children by Elizabeth, named Damaris and Oceanus, the latter born at sea; also two servants, Edward Doty and Edward Lester. He was a man of property and associated with Miles Standish and other notable

leaders as Assistants to Gov. Bradford in the work of defense and settlement. The Rings of Yarmouth are descendants of Deborah d. Stephen Hopkins who m. Andrew Ring, of Plymouth. Elisha Hopkins, gr. settled at "Hopkins Neck" from which the family spread to Hopkinstown Bear Point and Cape Island. His son Samuel m. Rebecca Pannel, a ward of John Homer. Among the earliest accounts for schooling are the memoranda made by John Homer on account of Rebecca. When the settlers found that the harbor flats were tenanted by eels, Elisha Hopkins invented a spear for catching them, and this became a dependable winter fishery. In the census of 1769 he is credited with 16 cwt. flax, four cattle, ten sheep, one pig, 30 cwt. fish. He then had cleared a good place on his lot on the Neck of 22 acres. He and his sons had an interest in the fishing enterprise at Rose way after the Rebellion. The four generations of descendants of Elisha Hopkins gr. have been sea-faring men, often building their own vessels for the fishing coasting and foreign going trade. Capt. Isaac s. of Samuel Hopkins and his son Josiah maintained a packet and freighter service to Halifax for a long period of last century.

Giles s. of Stephen Hopkins m. 1639 Catharine Wheldon of Yarmouth, Mass.  
Ch. I Joshua m. 1681 Mary d. Daniel and Ruth Cole.

Ch. Elisha b. 1741 m. Experience Scudder.

Ch. Elisha gr. of Barrington m. 1753 Hannah Wing

II Abigail m. Wm. Myrick whose g. son Wm. Myrick m. Elizabeth Osborn.

ELISHA HOPKINS gr. m. Hannah d. Samuel and Mercy Wing of Harwich, Mass.  
Ch. I Samuel in. Rebecca Pannel of Boston.

Ch. (1) Rebecca m. Nathan s. Thomas Crowell, Jr. gr.

(2) Hannah m. John s. Nathaniel Knowles.

(3) John m. Martha d. Ebenezer Crowell.

Ch. 1. Rebecca, unkm.

2. Elizabeth m. Daniel Spinney, Argyle.

Ch. Elsinora.

3. Nathan m. Jane d. Archibald Hopkins.

Ch. Emeline m. Corning Crowell.

Margaret, unkm.

Nathan m. Mary R. d. Jonathan Smith.

Thomas m. Eva d. Warren Smith.

William S. m. Lucretia d. Samuel Hopkins.

Ashton m. Marietta d. Thomas Hopkins.

4. John m. (a) Mary d. Samuel Wood.

Ch. John Eldridge m. Amanda Banks.

Charles, Wallace.

m. (b) Eliza Ann (Kendricks) Smith.

Ch. Martin.

Harriet W. m. Guilford Doane.

Seth m. Gertrude d. Obediah Hopkins.

5. Jerusha m. Seth Wilson s. Paul Crowell.

6. Matilda m. John s. Seth Wilson.

7. Isaac m. Ann d. William Brown.

Ch. Rhoda Ann m. George s. John Wilson.

Louisa m. Jethro s. B. F. Kenney.

8. Thomas m. Mary Ann d. Thomas Middling.

Ch. Clifford m. Ada d. Chas Larkin.

Marietta m. Ashton Hopkins.

9. Martha m. Joseph s. Archibald Hopkins.

(4) Elisha m. Eunice d. James Cohoon.



- Ch. 1. James m. Eliza d. Smith Kendrick.  
Ch. Smith unm. Elisha, unm.  
James m. Sarah Nickerson.
- 2. Obediah m. Theodosia d. Samuel Crowell  
Ch. Susan m. Michael Stanley.  
Oscar m. Sarah E. Banks,  
Gertrude m. Seth Hopkins.
- 3. Samuel m. Eliza d. Joseph Banks.  
Ch. Ellen m. Wm. s. Stillman Nickerson.  
Lucretia m. William s. Nathan Hopkins.  
Sophia m. Wilson Sargent, Argyle.  
Anna m. Bowers, Shelburne.
- 4. Elizabeth m. John Butler.  
Ch. John m. Maria.
- 5. Thankful m. Moses s. Theodore Smith.
- 6. Jemima m. Levi s. Allen Smith.
- 7. Paul m. Ann d. Allen Smith.  
Ch. Prince.  
John Israel m. Maria Butler.
- 8. Caroline m. (a) William H. s. Henry Wilson.  
(b) Abram s. Edmund Ross.  
(c) Matthew Snow.
- 9. Benjamin m. Mary (Hamlin) Crowell.  
Ch. Franklin, Anetta, Mary, unm.
- (5) Samuel m. Hannah d. Knowles At wood.  
Ch. 1. Rhoda m. William s. Joseph Banks.  
2. Knowles m. Mercy d. Doane Swim.  
Ch. Henrietta m. Bradford Crowell.  
Ada m. Marsden Swim.  
Joseph m. (a) Grace B. Hayes, Yarmouth.  
(b) Ada M. Raymond, Yarmouth.
- 3. Andrew m. Annie d. Wm. S. Hopkins.
- 4. Henry m. Ruth d. Samuel and Hannah Crowell.  
Ch. Fred m. Caroline d. John Butler.
- 5. Colin m. Sarah d. Elisha Smith, Port Saxon.
- (6) Isaac b. 1803 m. 1829 Elvira d. Josiah Harding.  
Ch. 1. Lucretia m. Smith s. Seth Wilson.  
2. Isaac m. (a) Miriam d. Charles McLarren.  
(b) Mrs. Kimball, Suncook, Me.  
3. Josiah H.m.(a) Hannah d.Wm.Brown, Woodstock, N.S  
(b) Mrs. Amanda Mack, Mill Village.  
Ch. Robert, Hedley, Emma, Elizabeth.
- 4. Lucinda, 1835-1895.
- 5. Sarah Elizabeth m. David s. David Wilson.
- 6. Wm. Brown Ol. Victoria Porter, Cedar Lake.
- 7. Thomas O. G. 1846-1872.
- 8. Mary Ann b. 1848 m. 1873 Smith Freeman.
- 9. George b. 1850.
- (7) Lucretia m. Smith s. Knowles At wood.
- (8) Jemima m. Henry s. Seth Wilson.
- (9) Archibald m. Margaret Sherrod, Ireland.  
Ch. 1. James, unm. lost at sea.  
2. John m. Thankful d. Paul Crowell, M.P.P.  
Ch. Lovitt, Thankful, Elmer m. Mary d. David Wilson.
- 3. Archibald m. Hannah d. Joseph Crowell.  
Ch. Joseph m. Williamary d. Seth Wilson.  
Arthur m.

Janet, unm.  
 Margaret m. Rev. W. B. Parker.  
 James m.  
 Edward.

4. Joseph m. Martha d. John Hopkins.  
 Ch. Frank m. Alice d. Smith Wilson.  
 Isabel m. Charles s. William L. Crowell  
 Jerusha m. John s. John Lyons.  
 Mary Elizabeth.

5. William S. m. Asenath Louisa d. Joseph Wilson.  
 Ch. Bertha m. Paul E. s. Seth W. Crowell.  
 Sarah m. George s. Rev. Wm. Richan.  
 Morton m.  
 Annie m. Andrew s. Knowles Hopkins.  
 Susan.  
 Helena m. Price Phillips.

6. Jane m. Nathan s. John Hopkins.

7. Mary m. (a) Moses s. Edward Stanley.  
 Ch. Clara m. Herbert Annis.  
 (b) Charles Gushing, Caledonia.  
 Ch. Edward.

II Mercy m. 1779 David s. Rev. Samuel Wood, gr.

III Mary m. 1780 Gamaliel s. Heman Kenney, gr.

IV Elisha b. 1765 m. Bethia d. Henry Wilson gr.

Ch.(1) Edward b. 1792 m. Mary d. Moses and Susan Nickerson.  
 Ch.1. Armstrong b. 1811 m. Sarah d. William Nickerson.  
 Ch. Israel m. Mary Eliza Nickerson.

2. Ensign m. Susanna d. Absalom Nickerson.  
 Ch. Levi m. Melinda d. Andrew Smith.  
 Ch. Leslie m. d. Hezekiah Stoddart.  
 Amelia m. Edgar McKinnon.  
 Sophia m. Jacob Smith.

3. Isaac m. Christina d. Daniel Crowell.  
 Ch. Mary m. Ralph Ryer, Sand Beach.

4. Bethia m. Philip Crowell.

(2) Eunice b. 1794 m. Absalom s. Moses Nickerson.

(3) Sarah b. 1797 m. Stephen s. Joseph Atwood.

(4) Mercy b. 1801 m. Aram s. Aram Smith.

(5) Matilda b. 1804.

(6) Barzillai b. 1805, m. Eliza d. William Kenney.  
 Ch.1. Elizabeth m. Elisha Atwood.  
 2. Samuel Kimball.  
 3. Robert, unm.

4. Jedidah m. George s. Robert Crowell.

5. Prince William m. Mercy d. Eleazer Crowell.  
 Ch. Samuel, Joseph, Jessie.  
 Mary m. Andrew Swim.  
 William m. Jessie d. Jethro Smith.  
 David m. Sophia d. Andrew Smith.

6. Freeman S. m. Eliza d. Clark Stoddart.

7. Margaret m. George s. Leonard Crowell.

8. Ruth Hannah m. (a) Braddock Swain.  
 (b) Wm. E. Nickerson, Cl. Hr.

9. Matilda m. Jonathan Smith, Cape Negro.

V Edward b. 1767 m. Hannah Hinckley, N. England.

Ch.(1) Isaac b. 1790.

(2) Thomas m. Mary d. Moses Crowell.

- Ch.1. Elizabeth b. 1815.
- 2. Hannah m. David Sholds.
- 3. John Coleman .n. Rebecca Tedford, Yarmouth.  
Ch. Richard m. Lucinda Sears.  
Lydia A. m. McCommiskey.
- 4. Thomas b. 1822
- 5. William b. 1830.
- 6. Seth m. Deborah (Atwood) Crowell.  
Ch. William O. m. (a) Mercy d. John Smith.  
(b) Annie Gray.
- 7. Obediah.
- 8. Tabitha b. 1843.
- (3) Seth b. 1798.
- (4) Lydia b. 1801 m. David s. Jesse Smith.
- (5) Elisha b. 1804 m. Tabitha d. Eleazar Crowell.
- (6) William b. 1807 m. Mary d. William Nickerson.  
Ch.1. Sarah Ann. 2. Dorcas.  
3. Sophia m. William Larkin.  
4. Abigail m. Robert Barss.  
5. James.  
6. Isaac.
- (7) Nathan b. 1810.
- VI Isaac b. 1771 m. Ann Buck of New England.
- VII Elizabeth unkm.
- VIII Seth, unkm.

NATHANIEL HORTON was a Loyalist who came from Shelburne to Upper Port Latour. His wife's name was Sarah: he had a brother, father of Jonathan Horton of Yarmouth who settled there at that time.

Children: David m. 1817, Lettice Snow; Heman m. Temperance d. Joseph Swain Jr.; Frances m. Martin Ryer; Mercy m. William Dowling; Lydia m. Freeman s. David Crowell, gr., Baccaro; Cynthia m. Samuel Irving, Shelburne River; Dorcas m. George Langdon. After Mr. Horton's death his widow m. John Pierce (father of Joshua Pierce.) '

ZIBA HUNT of Chatham, Mass. Went fishing to Sable Island, and in winter of 1800-1 was left on the island with Coleman Crowell, where they subsisted on cranberries and horseflesh until spring, when they obtained bread from the wreckage of a transport ship.

He came to Cape Island and in 1806 m. Susan d. Robert Atkinson.

- Ch. (1) Desire m. Nelson Purdy.
- (2) Sarah (unm)
- (3) David b. 1816 m. Eliza Nickerson, S. Side.
- (4) Mary b. 1817 m. Moses Nickerson, S. Side.
- (5) Dorcas b. 1820 m. Joseph Purdy.
- (6) Ziba b. 1823 m. Annie Huskins.  
Ch. Elizabeth m. Crowell s. Thomas Cunningham.
- (7) Catherine m. Zenos Trott.
- (8) Sophronia m. Peleg s. Moses Nickerson, S. Side.

ELISHA HUSKINS was one of the first settlers at West Baccaro. Isaac Huskins, probably Elisha's brother, m. 1794 Sarah d. William Spinney, afterwards the wife of John Lyle.

The children of Elisha Huskins were:

- (1) William m. Sarah d. Hezekiah Snow.
  - 1. Joseph m. Zilpha d. B. Atkinson.
  - 2. Warren m. Jane Banks.
  - 3. Elisha (m. 7 times.)
  - 4. Alexander (m 5 times).
  - 5. M.elinda m. Benjamin Crowell, P. L.
  - 6. Ann m. Ziba s. Ziba Hunt.
- (2) Isaac m. Parnell d. Hezekiah Snow.
  - Ch. 1. Sarah m. Howes Swain.
  - 2. Hezekiah m. Mary d. Jonathan Snow.
  - 3. William m. Sarah Kenney, Milton, Q. Co.
    - Ch. Addison m. Abbie d. David Smith.
    - Sarah m. Andrew Ronald, U. S.

THOMAS JONES son of Thomas and Ann (Lewis) Jones was born in County Cardigan,S. Wales in 1791. He came with the Welsh Colony which arrived in Halifax in 1818 and were settled on the West side of Shelburne River. Thomas Jones was a bricklayer and stone mason and worked at his trade in various places. In 1840 he married Lydia d. David Crowell. Susanna Jones was daughter of Thomas Jones and Annie Lewis Jones was his granddaughter.

SOLOMON KENDRICK, the elder, was a son of Edward Kendrick a merchant of Harwick, Mass. His son, of the same name, was admitted a grantee by a vote of the proprietors, after the Grant, and moved to Eel Bay after the Second Division of land; one child, Eunice, m. Benjamin d. Nathaniel Smith, P. Latour; this First Division lot was No. 13 at the Neck. Both these grantees had lots at the Passage in the Third Division.

Solomon Senior had two sons at the time of the Census, 1769. The other son, John, did not settle in Barrington. He was the first American Captain to circum-navigate the world and achieved fame as "Bold Kendrick" by his discovery of the mouth of the Columbia River and other daring enterprises.

Solomon (John) established the first lobster and halibut cannery at the Passage.

SOLOMON KENDRICK (Edward) gr., m. Elizabeth d. Samuel Atkins. Elizabeth was a sister of Eunice who m. Solomon Collins.

Ch. I John. "Bold Kendrick" became Captain of a privateer in the Revolution; afterwards in command of ship Columbia;: an explorer of the North Pacific.

II Solomon, gr., m. 1769 Martha Godfrey of Chatham.

Ch. Eunice m. Benjamin s. Nathaniel Smith, gr.

III Benjamin m. Jedidah d. Nathan Nickerson.

Ch. (1) Deborah m. 1792 Abraham s. Nathan Weston. Yarmouth.

Ch. Leonard Weston m. Hannah Cook.

Ch. Rev.Walter C. b.1824 m. Louise d. Nehemiah Wilson.

Lydia m. M. Marshall.

Martha m. Amos Scott.

IV Joseph m. (a) 1776, Hannah Homer.

Ch. (1) Hannah b. 1787 m. Samuel Reynolds,P.L.

(2) Eunice m. Solomon s. John Lewis.

(3) Elizabeth m. William s. Heman Kenney.

(4) Hipsabeth, m. Isaac Barss, Canso.

(5) John in. 1800 (a) Elizabeth d. Heman Kenney.  
Ch.1. Elizabeth b. 1802 m. Nehemiah s. Henry Wilson, gr.  
2. Sapphira b. 1812 m. Nathan Butler.  
3. Marsden lost at sea.  
4. Solomon b. 1809 m. Nancy d. Nehemiah Wilson.  
5. Hannah m. Rev. Albert Swim.  
6. John H. b. 1818m. (a) Olive d. Elias Banks.  
(b) Mary Ann Dunbar of Halifax  
Ch. George Geddes.  
Jessie m. Wm. Whiston.  
Elizabeth m. R. B. Boak.  
7. Benjamin, lost at sea.  
8. Jacob N., lost at sea.  
9. Joseph b. 1803 m.(a) Rachel d. Michael Swinu  
Ch. Athaliah m. Seth Smith.  
Marsden, lost at sea.  
Esther, John Albert.  
(m) (b) Lettice d. Nehemiah Wilson  
10. Eunice b. 1816.  
(5) John m. (b) Lydia (Covel) Kenney.  
(c) Rhoda (Pinkham) Knowles.  
Ch. Enos m. (a) Lydia d. Samuel s. Barnabas Crowell.  
(b) Roxanna d. Samuel s. Barnabas Crowell.

IV Joseph m. (b) Hannah (Hibbert) Osborn.  
(c) Deserta d. James and Drusilla Wyman.  
(6) Emily m. Rufus Churchill, Yarmouth.  
Ch. 1. Delilah m. Samuel Corning, Chegoggin.  
Ch. Belle, Sarah, Rufus N. Edgar, Lila M.  
2. Norman m. Sarah Jellis, Montreal.  
3. Aaron F. m. Lois Churchill, Darling Lake.  
4. Major W. m. Francis Derwain, Mass.  
Ch. Alice, Raymond, Walter, Aaron, Mary.  
5. Maria, 6 Margery; 7, Emmeline; 8, Annie.  
(7) Sarah m. John Harris, Yarmouth.  
Ch. Lydia.  
(8) Joseph, unm.

Anson Kendrick lost his life in a shocking accident. His daughter Abigail (Mrs. Bradford) with her husband and two children were going to one of the Shag Harbor Islands to get birds' eggs. The boat was capsized on a bar and all were drowned but Mrs. Bradford, who succeeded in righting the boat and bringing her to the shore. When arrived home they asked her where the others were. She said, "They are in eternity." This was about 1815. A year or two before this, when the men of the place were all absent on militia duty, a privateer came into Shag Harbor. Anticipating a raid at night Abigail Bradford gathered the women of the place for defence, and when a boat was about to land, those on board heard her in a gruff voice giving directions to fire upon them, and immediately put off again to their vessel. In 1819 Mrs. Bradford married Thomas West of Liverpool, N. S., whom she reformed to sobriety by her self sacrifice, fortitude and energy.

WARREN ANSON KENDRICK, gr., m. 1765 Azubah d. Josiah Sears.

Ch. I Edward, b. 1768, m. Rebecca d. Jonathan Smith, gr.

Ch. (1) Jonathan Smith, b. 1791, m. Sarah d. Seth Coffin.

Ch. 1. Eliza b. 1817 m. James s. Elisha Hopkins.

2. Sarah m. Edward s. Rev. Edward Reynolds.

3. Matilda, b. 1819, m. John O. son Obed Crowell.

4. Azubah m. in Boston.

(2) Abigail, b. 1797 in. Joshua s. Zara Smith (no issue).

(3) Elizabeth, b. 1809.

(4) Cynthia m. William Burke s. Barnabas Crowell.

Ch. 1. Joseph m. Jane Brown, Yarmouth.

2. Sarah m. Albert s. Rev. Asa McGray.

3. Susan; 4. \_\_\_\_\_ m. Nickerson.

5. Philip m. Alice d. Charles Watt.

(5) Edward (kept an inn) b. 1813, m. Mary d. Jonathan and Azuba Smith.

Ch. 1. Smith m. Rosanna d. Josiah Pinkham.

2. William, unm. 3. Agnes, unm.

4. Charles in. Mahaney, Port Clyde.

5. Eliza m. John Hatfield, Tusket.

(6) Tabitha m. Philip Johns.

Ch. 1. William. 2. Thomas.

II David m. Jedidah d. Ansel and Jedidah Crowell.

Ch. (1) David m. Margaret d. Coleman Crowell.

Ch. 1. Coleman m. Sarah Savage, Mass.

2. Samuel m. in Mass.

3. Mary Ann, m. in Vermont.

4. Rebecca m. George Shaw, Shelburne.

5. Jemima m. Joseph s. Heman and Lois Kenney.

6. Delilah m. Ansel s. Edmund Crowell.

7. Elizabeth m. Rice.

(2) Judah m. Elizabeth d. Eleazar s. Judah Crowell, gr

Ch. 1. Palmon b. 1818, m. Isabella Cameron.

2. David m. Elizabeth Brown, Halifax.

3. Samuel m. Hepsibah d. Rev. Albert Swim.

Ch. Delmar.

4. Dorcas m. Thomas s. William Chatwynd.

5. Griselda m. Robert s. James Nickerson.

6. Jedidah m. Daniel s. Levi Nickerson.

7. Mercy m. David s. David (Jesse) Smith.

8. Priscilla m. (a) Jacob s. Jacob Kendrick.

(b) De Mings.

- (3) Seth m. Erminie d. Nehemiah Doane.  
Ch. 1. Eliza Ann. m. (a) Seth s. Osborn Smith.  
(b) John s. John Hopkins.  
2. Abigail m. Martin s. Asa McGray.  
3. Edward Harvey m. Maria d. Stephen Atwood.  
4. Nehemiah (unm.)
- (4) Anson (lost at sea, unm.)
- (5) Samuel m. Susan d. Samuel s. Levi Nickerson.  
Ch. 1. Isaac m.  
2. Eliza (unm.)  
3. Jane m. Joseph s. Joshua Nickerson.
- (6) Edward, b. 1818, m. (a) Ruth d. Samuel Nickerson.  
(b) Zervia d. Eaton Crowell.  
Ch. 1. Amanda m. Andrew s. Rev. Wm. Downey. \$|  
2. Louise m. Elias s. Edmund gs. Jesse Smith.
- (7) Rebecca m. Samuel s. Jesse Smith.
- (8) Azubah m. Reuben s. James Cohoon.
- (9) Zeruiah m. Alexander s. Samuel Watson.
- (10) Eliza m. (a) James s. Samuel Watson.  
(b) Miner Spinney, Argyle.
- III John b. 1776, m. Letitia d. Joseph Atwood, gr.  
Ch. (1) Jacob b. 1804, m. Lorina Worthen.  
Ch. 1. Jacob m. Priscilla d. Judah Kendrick.  
2. John m. Martha d. William Watt.  
3. Smith m. Zeruiah d. Alex Watson.  
4. Joanna m. Davis s. Joshua Smith.  
5. Thomas (unm). 6. Joseph, died young.
- (2) Anderson m. Letitia d. Simeon Nickerson (no issue)
- (3) John m. Catherine of N. B.  
Ch. 1. Mary Ann.  
2. Catherine.  
3. Joseph m. Sophia d. William and Hannah Crowell.
- (4) Joseph b. 1819, m. Irene d. Nehemiah Doane.  
Ch. 1. Maria m. Martin s. William Forbes.  
2. Letitia Ann m. Alexander s. Ansel Crowell.  
3. Amelia m. George s. John Wilson.
- (5) Hepsibah m. John Fisher.
- (6) Tamsin m. Joshua s. Zara, s. Warren Smith.
- (7) Diana m. Osborn s. Zara s. Warren Smith.
- (8) Mary Ann m. Rev. Samuel West.
- (9) Hannah m. Rev. Albert Swim.
- (10) Mercy, b. 1808.
- IV Tabitha b. 1766 m. (a) Joshua s. Joshua Nickerson, gr.  
(b) James s. James s. Archelaus Smith, gr.
- V Anson b. 1772 A man of war's man d. in Eng. hospital.
- VI Martha b. 1774 m. Simeon s. Joshua Nickerson, gr.
- VII Azubahm. (a) 1802 Jonathan s. Jonathan Smith.  
(b) Samuel Watson.
- VIII Sears m. Lydia Allen, Argyle.  
Ch. (1) David m. Abigail d. James s. Zenas Nickerson.  
(2) William m. in Mass. Master builder Chelsea bridge.  
(3) Huldah.
- IX Huldah, b. 1786 m. John Bennison.  
Ch. (1) William; (2) Norman; (3) Samuel.
- X Phebe b. 1788 m. Joshua s. Gideon Nickerson, gr.
- XI Abigail b. 1794 m. (a) Edward Bradford.  
(b) Thomas West.

Ch. Elizabeth b. 1819.

KENNEY. Pamphlets have been published with the genealogies of Heman Kenney and Nathan Kenney, grs. Heman and Nathan were brothers of Sarah (Mrs. Thomas Crowell, gr.) and Miriam (Mrs. Samuel Hamilton, gr.). Heman Kenney gr. was a magistrate in Cape Cod. His First Division lot was No. 25 at the Head. It was his son Heman, who was master of the schr. Hope which went to New England in Oct. 1776 with five families of settlers returning as passengers and a load of "fish and liver oil". He also carried a petition with a piteous appeal from 29 settlers to the "Congress" of Mass. Bay to permit the sale of the cargo and purchase of supplies. The numerous descendants of Heman Kenney have had a large place in the trade and varied industry of the township. Wm. Sherard s. Isaac was the builder of the Court house. There was a Thomas "Keny" in the Barrington census of 1762.

HEMAN KENNEY, gr. m. 1752 Mercy d. William Nickerson  
Chatham, Mass, and sister of Joshua and Stephen Nickerson, grs.  
Ch. I Heman m. Ruth d. Edmund Doane, gr.

- Ch.(1) Abigail b. 1775 m. Aram s. David Smith, gr.
- (2) William b.1777 m. Elizabeth d. Joseph and Hannah Kendrick.
  - Ch. 1. Jedidah m. Samuel s. Samuel Kimball.
  - 2. Eliza m. Barzillai Hopkins.
  - 3. Lavinia m. (a) Archelaus Crowell.  
(b) Joshua P. Trefry, Yarmouth.

- 4. Heman m. Helena d. Samuel Kimball.
  - Ch. Lavinia m. James Cunningham.
  - Albert m. Eliza d. Richard Kenney.
  - Benjamin m. Jane Nickerson.
  - James A. m. Anna Godfrey.
  - Maria m. Charles Edmund Ross.
  - William.

- 6. Ruth m. Wm. s. Heman Kenney, Argyle.
- (3) Prince Doane m. Susannah d. Israel Doane.
- (4) Betsey m. John s. Joseph and Hannah Kendrick.
- (5) Heman m. Lois d. Nathaniel Knowles.
  - Ch. 1. Nehemiah m. Matilda d. Absalom Nickerson.
    - Ch. Robert m. Sophia d. Stillman Crowell.
  - 2. Joseph m. Jemima d. David Kendrick.
  - 3. William m. Ruth d. William Kenney.
  - 4. Robert m. Sarah d. Harris Harrington.
  - 5. Heman b. 1831.
- (6) Mercy m. John s. Thomas Crowell, Jr. gr.
  - Ch. Margery m. Alfred Rimball.
  - Mary Ann.
  - Amelia.
  - Thomas.
  - Isaac.
- (7) Ruth b. 1790.
- (8) Susannah b. 1792 m. Solomon s. John Lewis.
- (9) Jedidah b. 1796.

II Isaac m (a)1775 Sarah d. Joseph and Mehitabel Godfrey,  
Liverpool, N. S. Mehitabel Kenny was m. again to Robert Placeway of  
Liverpool, and had Issue, a daughter, who was the mother of Janet  
McLearn (Mrs. James Smith) and Elizabeth McLearn, wife of James Kenny.



Ch. (1) Mehitable m. Israel s. Israel Doane.  
 (2) Ann m. Nehetniah s. Thomas Doane, gr.  
 (3) Joseph m. Mary d. Archelaus Smith.  
 Ch. 1. Delina b. 1807 m. Ellis s. Edward Baker.  
 Ch. Loran E. m. (a) Mary d. Dr. Joseph Bond.  
 (b) Frances d. Dr. H. G. Pariah.  
 (c) Mary Creighton, Halifax.  
 2. Mary Jane m. Eaton s. Nehemiah Kenney.  
 3. Daniel Vincent m. Dorcas d. John Nickerson gr.  
 Ch. Mahala m. Isaiah Smith.  
 Esther m. George Smith.  
 Azuba m. Crowell Smith.  
 Daniel Vincent m. Margaret Newell.  
 Mary m. Levi Kenney.  
 Loran B. m. Nancy d. Berj. Newell.  
 Ch. Annie m. Thomas C. s. Myrick Crowell.  
 Nelson Baker m. Mary d. T.R. Jolly, Yarm.  
 4. Sarah m. James Col well Smith.  
 (4) Isaac m. Lydia d. Jonathan Covel.  
 Ch. 1. Mehitable m. Simeon s. James Smith.  
 2. Joseph Godfrey m. Eliza Burns, St. John.  
 3. Andrew C. m. Margaret d. James Smith.  
 (5) James b. 1787 m. Elizabeth d. James McLearn.  
 Ch. 1. Maria m. John s. Stephen Smith.  
 2. Louisa m. (a) Walter Smith.  
 (b) Stillman Nickerson.  
 3. Nancy m. Matthew Donaldson.  
 4. James Rodman m. Lydia d. Seth and Anna Smith.  
 Ch. Elvina m. Edward Snow.  
 John m. Almira McGray.  
 Bessie m. George Hobbs.  
 Wm. Wallace m. Frances d. Dr. I. K. Wilson.  
 Sarah m. John Cunningham.  
 Adria m. Harvey Atkinson.  
 5. Sarah McGray m. Seth s. Seth & Anna(Larkin) Smith.  
 6. Bartlett Freeman m. Emeline d. Jethro Covel.  
 Ch. Julia m. Rev. C. B. Atwood.  
 Jethro m. (a) Rhoda A. Beck.  
 (b) Louisa d. Isaac Hopkins.  
 James; Emma; Bartlett;  
 7. Isaac m. Esther d. A. Smith Swim.  
 8. Aurilla m. Henry s. Paul Brown.  
 (6) Sarah m. William s. Moses Nickerson.  
 (7) Heman b. 1796 m. Mary d. David Duncan.  
 Ch. Sarah m. (a) Israel s. Ensign Nickerson, moved Whitehead.  
 (b) Charles s. William Richan.  
 (8) Solomon m. Penina d. William (John) Smith.  
 Ch. Elsie m. Charles Smith.  
 Lydia m. John Greenwood.  
 Janet m. Samuel Greenwood.  
 Eliza A. m. Hallet Smith.  
 Isaac Kenney m. (b) Mary (Perry) widow David Duncan.  
 Ch. (9) Joanna m. James Creighton.  
 (10) David (a) m. Mary Sharpe.  
 (b) Matilda d. Wm. Spears.  
 Capt. David Kenney died at Sheet Hr. in 1919, aged 103 years.  
 Ch. 1. William, N. York.

2. Samuel, Sheet Hr.
  3. John, Sheet Hr.
  4. Mrs. Mary Burgess, Windsor.
  5. Mrs. Hammel, N. York.
  6. Mrs. Geo. Shean, Isle of Wight.
  7. Mrs. A. Burchell, French Village.
  8. Mrs. Whitman, Port Dufferin.
- III Gamaliel b. 1760 m. 1780 Mary d. Elisha Hopkins, gr.
- Ch. (1) John m. (a) Pernal d. Richard Pinkham.
- Ch. 1. Anna m. Rev. Chas. Knowles.
- Ch. John K. m. Anna Coffin.
2. Almira b. 1804
  3. Lydia b. 1806.
- m. (b) Flavilla d. Peter Coffin, widow William Doane.
- (2) Isaac m. Esther d. Seth Coffin.
- Ch. 1. Eliza Ann m. Robert Hogg.
2. William Sherard m. (a) d. \_\_\_\_ Crowell, Lockeport.
  - (b) Patience d. David Smith.
- Robert m. \_\_\_\_ Gibbie.
3. Catharine m. John B. Lawrence.
- (3) Sarah m. Josiah s. Josiah Harding.
- (4) Gamaliel m. Deborah d. Richard Pinkham.
- Ch. 1. Richard b. 1811 m. Adra d. James Cunningham
- Ch. Emily A. m. Matthew s. Stephen Snow.
- Eliza m. Albert s. Heman Kenney.
- Sophia m. Richard Holden.
- (5) Rhoda m. 1818 Robert Colin s. John McKinnon.
- (6) Elizabeth m. 1824 Daniel Goodwin, Argyle.
- (7) James m. 1822 Elizabeth d. Seth Wilson.
- Ch. 1. James m. Maria O. d. Obadiah Crowell.
- Ch. Bertha m. Andrew W. Whitehouse.
- James A. m. Blanche d. Rev. Wm. Downey
- (8) Esther m. T. Harding Frost, Argyle.
- IV Mercy m. 1781 Eleazar, s. Judah Crowell, gr.
- V Betsy m. 1779 Bartlett s. Simeon Gardner, gr.
- VI Susanna b. 1767 m. Moses s. Richard Nickerson, gr.
- VII Nehemiah m. 1792 Ruth d. Ansel Crowell.
- Ch. (1) Tabitha m. Samuel s. Levi and Jane Nickerson.
- (2) Mary b. 1793 m. David s. Paul Gowen, Yarmouth.
- (3) Jedidah m. Nehemiah s. Levi Nickerson.
- (4) Sarah m. Joshua s. Zenas Nickerson.
- (5) Eliza m. Simeon s. Reuben Nickerson.
- (6) Eaton Crowell m. Mary Jane d. Joseph & Mary (Smith) Kenney.
- Ch. 1. Sarah A. m. Judah Crowell.
2. Jedidah m. (a) George Wilson.
  - (b) Henry Baker,
  - (c) Wm. Matthews.
3. Delina m. Alvin Atwood.
  4. William m. Harriet A. Atwood.
  5. Timothy m. Amelia Harris, St. John.
  6. Colwell m. Sarah d. Stillman Crowell.
- Ch. Joseph; Deborah; Stillman; Wallace;
- Seraphina; Margaret; Charlotte; Georgiana.
- (7) Jerusha, b. 1809, unm.
- (8) Susanna m. Joseph s. Levi Nickerson 2nd.
- (9) Leonard m. Priscilla d. Levi Nickerson 2nd.
- Ch. Nehemiah m. (a) Martha d. Abijah Crowell.

Ch. George, Loran, Howard.  
(b) Mary (Atwood) Nickerson.

- (10) William m. Catharine Manning.  
VIII Daniel m. Esther Goodwin, Argyle.  
IX Elizabeth m. Elias Banks.  
X Mary m. 1792 Aaron s. John and Joanna (Roberts) Spinney, Argyle.

NATHAN KENNEY lot No. 3, Sherose Id. He sold out to Daniel Vinson in 1770 his complete share or lot, or two two hundred and ninths of all the lands, beaches and meadows that now lie undivided or in proprietorship on the Great Cape Id., etc for 4 pounds. He is called a fisherman in this Deed. (See also Deeds, Ch. XIII; deed to Heman Kenney and Thomas Crowell of land at Sherose Id.) He removed to Little River, Yarmouth County where his descendants abound; they spell the name Kinney.

SAMUEL KIMBALL, son of Samuel and Mary (Holmes) Kimball of N. England, was born Oct. 11, 1777. He m. Mary Lewis d. Thomas Doane, gr. about 1801. He lived first at the Passage, then on Coffin's Island, Doctor's Cove and finally at Wood's Harbor. He was school master, surveyor and music teacher. At the old school-house, Bunker's Hill, his report in 1846 shows Neh. Nickerson charged with 11 weeks day school at 6d per week; evening do. at 3d. Sol. Adams and Reuben Cohoon at the same rate. Mr. Kimball ran out the old township lines and Stoney Island lines. On the wedding day of his d. Helena to Heman Kenney, Jan. 24, 1834, his son Thomas and the groom walked across Barrington Pass, on the ice from Carroll's Island to get a supply of milk from Bartlett Covells on Cape Island.

SAMUEL KIMBALL, d. 1854, m. Mary Lewis, d. 1866.

Ch. (1) Samuel m. Jedidah d. Heman Kenney.

(2) Alfred m. Margery Crowell.

(3) Lydia m. Benjamin s. Zenos Nickerson.

(4) Helena m. Heman Kenney.

(5) Thomas Eldridge m. Mary Jane Hichens.

(6) Benjamin m. Mary A. Williams, Yarmouth.

Ch. 1 Benjamin, 2 Alfred N. m. Lilian d. Capt. Benj. Doane.

3 Abigail, 4 Cecilia.

(7) Mary m. Campbell, Boston.

(8) Sarah m. Richard Hichens.

(9) Lettice m. Reuben Trefry, Yarmouth.

ISAAC KING, gr., owned lot No. 28 at the Head and a Fish lot at Long Cove. He was proprietor's clerk for some time and as a magistrate performed the ceremony of marriage for his son Isaac in 1773.

The addition to his First Division lot near Sherose Island was sold to Ebenezer Crowell in 1788; his property at the Head had been taken for debt by the Estate of Heman Kenney and was sold to Joshua Nickerson, farmer, in 1791. In the census of 1769, Isaac King has a family of eight children. In those trying times the burden of the large family was great and this is an example of the hardships endured by many. Isaac King, Jr., has many worthy descendants on both sides of Cape Negro harbor.

ISAAC KING, gr., s. John and Mary (Bangs) King m. Lydia d. Joseph Sparrow. He and his family, except his son Isaac, moved to Mass., in 1776 where he died before 1783. The Record shows that his Second Division lot at that time was laid out to "heirs of Isaac King."

ISAAC KING, Junior m. 1773, Lydia d. Samuel Smith, Chatham, Mass., and g. d. Jonathan Smith, gr.

Ch. I Thomas b. 1775 m. (a) 1802 Elizabeth d. John McKillip.  
(b) Isabella

Ch. (1) William m. Martha Perry, Blanche.

Ch. 1. Archibald. 2. Benjamin.

3. Alexander m. Deborah Lewis.

4. James. 5. Jane m. Frank s. Paul Swain.

6. Margaret m. Hugh Kelly.

7. Martha.

8. Elizabeth m. Alex. Perry.

(2) Samuel m. Sarah d. Benjamin Smith.

Ch. 1. Elizabeth m. 1856 Orlando Taylor.

2. Letitia m. William H. Snow.

3. Jane m. Frye.

(3) John m. Rebecca Whitney.

Ch. 1. Bethia m. Henry Lavers.

2. James H.

(4) Thomas, unm.; (5) Letitia.

(6) Catherine.

(7) Alexander m. Hannah Perry.

Ch. 1. Harriet m. David Thomas.

2. Hannah m. D. Manthorn.

3. Isabel m. James Nichol.

4. Robert m. Louise Chatwynd.

5. Alexander m. Margaret Perry.

6. William; 7. Edward; 8. John.

(8) Richard b. 1819 m. Margaret.

(9) Benjamin b. 1823 m. Mary Ann Noble.

Ch. Albert.

II Enoch, b. 1777.

III Isaac, b. 1779 m. Martha Ketch.

Ch. (1) Sarah b. 1806 m. De Mings.

(2) Sophia b. 1804 m. James Perry.

(3) Mary b. 1808 m. Whitney.

(4) Lydia b. 1813 m. Samuel Whitney.

(5) Sylvia m. Enoch King

(6) Margaret m. John Aikens.

(7) John, unm. (8) Hannah m. John Pierce.

(9) Benjamin m. Margaret , Shelburne.

Ch. 1. Colin m. Amanda Zwicker.

2. George m. Purney.

3. Abigail.

IV John b. 1782 m. Letitia Rice.

Ch. (1) Lydia Matilda b. 1811.

(2) Isaac b. 1814.

(3) Mary E. b. 1816.

(4) Hannah b. 1819.

(5) Ann McKillip b. 1821.

V Hannah m. 1804 Benjamin Perry, N. E. Hr.

Ch. (1) Benjamin.

Ch. Thomas, Oliver, I. King, Edward.

- (2) Elson; (3) Isaac; (4) Thomas.
- VI Lydia b. 1791 m. Thomas, no issue.
- VII Richard m. 1814 Lydia Stevens.
- Ch. (1) Eliza b. 1815 m. John J. Thomas.
- (2) Enoch m. Sylvia d. Isaac King.
- (3) Isaac m. Elizabeth Hagar.
- (4) Sarah m. William Goodwin.
- (5) Rebecca m. Abram Van Orden, P. Latour.
- (6) James Rice m. Clarissa Perry.
- Ch. 1. Emily Jane m. Ebenezer Salisbury.
2. Emeline m. Chandley Smith, V. Dale.
3. Elmira m. Josiah Adams.
4. Rebecca m. (a) Williams. David Swain.
- (b) James Tedford.
5. Isaac m. Emeline Nelson, Clyde.
6. Elson m. (a) Lilian Thomas;
- (b) Janet McRae.
- (c) Ada Cameron.
7. Samuel. 8. William.
- (7) Richard b. 1832 m. Dorothy d. Rev. E. Reynolds.
- (8) Almira m. Amos H. Pitman, Yarmouth.
- VIII Benjamin m. Lydia
- Ch. Benjamin b. 1812.

BENJAMIN KIRBY, a widower, who married Martha, widow Of Thomas Crowell Sr., gr., in 1771, Rev. Isaac Knowles officiating. He was a cooper and fisherman. They moved to Roseway at Kirby Cove, but came back to The Neck and built a house on Kirby's Id. His son Benjamin m. Eunice d. of Elkanah Smith, gr. The Kirbys, moved to Sambro, and again to New Harbor, N. S. Another son David was frozen to death at Gray's Id. Moses Crowell, Kirby's step-son then occupied the Kirby Id. afterwards known as Moses Id.

NATHANIEL KNOWLES, was a grantee of Liverpool tp. in 1766 and sold out and came to Barrington where he afterwards owned the lot No. 11 granted to Simeon Crowell, his brother-in-law, who died before 1769. In 1784 N. Knowles had occupied this lot 12 years. He had been in the French and Indian wars; was once captured by Indians who had tied him to a tree and were building a fire around him when they got quarrelling and he managed to escape. He was crippled by their tortures and became a merciless hunter of redskins. To one who begged him to spare an Indian prisoner he said, "No nits, no lice," and acted accordingly. He was at the capture of Louisburg. Not the least of his exploits was his moving from Cape Cod to Liverpool in a whaleboat. His daughter Mercy m. Obed Wilson who took his property for debt so that he was, as he said, "shot with a grey goose-quill." He was employed "hunting for Frenchmen." who were evading the deportation. His death took place March 31, 1824, at 80. It was Phebe, wife of Nathaniel Knowles 2nd, who prayed for the Lord to "slue the wind, a little" when the forest fire was threatening to destroy the house of her son Leonard.

NATHANIEL KNOWLES m. Lois Holmes.

Ch. I Mercy b. 1766 m. 1785 Obediah s. Henry Wilson, gr.

- II Nathaniel m. Phebe d. Nathan Kinney, gr.  
 Ch. (1) Mercy b. 1797 m. Sargent s. Josiah Sears.  
 (2) Jonathan b. 1799, m. Maria d. Nehemiah Doane..  
 Ch. 1. Benjamin m. Elizabeth d. Warren Smith.  
 2. Lydia m. William s. John Lyons.  
 (3) Nathan m. Lydia d. James McCommiskey.  
 (4) Charles (Rev.) m. (a) Ann d. John Kenney.  
 Ch. 1. John K. m. (a) Anna d. Seth Coffin.  
 m. (b) Caroline d. James Hatfield  
 2. Ann m. John Blauvelt.  
 3. Thomas (unm.);  
 4. Charles (unm.)  
 5. Bessie m. Dr. A. J. Fuller.  
 (5) Leonard m. Susan d. Aram Smith.  
 (6) Mahala m. Caleb s. Zenas Nickerson.  
 (7) Lydia m. Freeman Smith, Cape Island.
- III Jonathan b. 1772, lost at sea.
- IV Elizabeth b. 1774.
- V Sarah b. 1776 m. (a) 1795, Eldad s. Archelaus Crowell.  
 (b) Eleazar Crowell.
- VI John m. Hannah d. Samuel Hopkins.  
 Ch. (1) Mary m. David s. Seth Wilson.  
 (2) Eleanor m. Stephen s. Elias Banks.  
 (3) Ann m. Elisha s. Elisha At wood.  
 (4) Samuel m. Maria d. Harris Harrington.  
 Ch. 1. Agnes; 2. Fanny m. Daniel Allen, Yarmouth.  
 (5) William m. (a) Bethanie d. David Wood.  
 (b) Susan d. Ansel and Hannah Crowell.  
 Ch. 1. Jane m. Benjamin Hichens.  
 2. Mary m. Richard Fuller.  
 3. William (unm.)  
 4. Martha m. Samuel s. Stillman Nickerson.  
 5. Ann m. Fred s. Isaac Smith.  
 6. James m. (a) Eleanor Wyman.  
 (b) Bessie d. Joseph Trefry.  
 7. Thomas (unm.).
- VII Enos m. Sarah d. Thomas Crowell, Jr., gr.  
 Ch. (1) Enos m. Rhoda d. Richard Pinkham.  
 (2) Isaac m. Sarah d. Rev. Thomas Crowell.  
 Ch. 1. Benjamin m. (a) Abigail d. Richard Hichens.  
 (b) Susan d. Alex Hamilton.  
 Ch. Alexander, Annetta, Addie, Ina.  
 2. Joseph.  
 3. Jane m. John s. John Osborn.  
 (3) Mercy m. 1811 Harris Harrington, Liverpool, Moved to  
 Doctor's Cove.  
 (4) Elizabeth m. Daniel s. Bartlett Gardner.  
 (5) Maria m. John Rogers, Yarmouth.  
 (6) Sarah m. Joseph Rogers, Yarmouth.  
 (7) Elsie m. Benjamin Rogers, Yarmouth.  
 (8) John b. 1802, m. 1828, Lydia Ann d. Prince Doane.  
 Ch. 1. Enos b. 1829.  
 2. Maria Rogers m. Benjamin s. Nehemiah Doane.  
 3. Caroline m. Prince s. James Crowell.  
 4. Lydia m. Rupert Doane.  
 5. Sophia m. Edwin s. Andrew Goudey.  
 6. John Angus m. Minnie

7. George Barlow.  
(9) Angus.

VIII Asa b. 1783 m. Betsey d. Christopher Sholds.  
Ch. (1) Nathaniel m. Susan d. Levi Nickerson, Shag Hr.  
IX Ruth, b. 1785 m. Nicholas s. Nicholas Goodwin, Argyle.  
X Lois b. 1788 m. Heman s. Heman s. Heman Kenney, gr.

SAMUEL KNOWLES, lots Nos. 8 and 85, Sherose Island and Cape Negro. He was an active and influential citizen, a prominent committeeman and Moderator at two Proprietors' meetings. A man of this name was captain of a company of militia in the French war in 1756 and 1758. His home was near the Haulover and he was drowned while driving cattle across the Clyde river. This was before 1769 for the census of that year refers to heirs of Samuel Knowles. His wife's name was Sarah and they had a son Charles, b. April 7, 1767.

The names of Amos and Seth Knowles are in the census of 1762 but they evidently were not settlers. The efforts of the former in obtaining the grant and locating grantees were of great value to the community. He was one of the committee named by the Government for assisting and locating proprietors.

JOHN LAMROCK was a weaver of muslins in Belfast, Ireland. He was emigrating to St. John, N.B., on the Brig "Proud Ardent" which was stranded on the Half-moons in 1823. Half the passengers were landed and the brig, came off. About a dozen including John Lamrock, his wife Letty and year old child stayed ashore at Blanche and all but the Lamrocks went on towards Yarmouth. He found work farming and weaving, especially for Seth Coffin, Sr., and S. O. Doane Jr., living the while at the Town. After three years he moved to Goose Point, then called Indian Hill; he was the first settler there. His son James was born in Tyrone, Ulster, May 7, 1822, a daughter Lydia in 1827. James lived at the homestead. John's sons, Mark and John settled at Clyde River and were engaged in lumbering for several years.

ROBERT LASKEY. His lot No. 41, was that afterwards occupied by Mrs. Sarah Kenney and her sons and became the property of James Hervey Doane. In 1785 he sold land at Port Latour, "whereon his dwelling house stood," to Thomas Smith, as well as other lands on Great Cape Island. There is a record of the sale of his lands of Great Cape Island to Joseph Worth in 1771. "Bob's Hill" at Upper Port Latour is about where Wm. Laskey, his brother had a fish lot. Robert Laskey moved away, first to Chebogue, then to St. John River and later to Brooklyn, Yarm. Co. Mr. Laskey was a joiner. He m. Dorcas Spaulding who came with him from Marblehead, Mass.

Children Robert, Nathaniel, John, Jacob, William, Thomas, Joseph, Oliver, Mary and Hannah. Hannah m. Oram, father of Revs. David and Charles Oram.

WILLIAM LASKEY, lot No. 42. His lot had several fish lots adjoining, his own being nearest, and the others going Eastward belonged to John Clements, Solomon Kendrick, Edmund Doane and Isaac King. Each of these

lots was 20 rods by 6p rods. Wm. Laskey m. Thankful Snow, sister of Mrs. Rachel (Joseph) Swain, Jan. 14, 1768.

Children (1) Ann m. Thomas Worthen, (Wathen); (2) Joel, lost at sea, 1799.

Mr. Laskey seems to have died early. His wife lived alone on the fish-lot for a while and afterwards with her sister at Port Latour.

JOHN LEWIS, b. 1765 was the son of Solomon and Elizabeth (Myrick) Lewis of Eastham, Mass. When his widowed mother m. Thomas Doane, gr., he came to Barrington and in 1786 m. Rebecca d. Thomas Crowell, Jr., gr. He shared in the division of Thomas Doane's property, and built the house afterwards occupied by John Sargent Jr., on Sherose Island. In 1793 he was appointed on a Proprietors' Committee to have the Care of the Glebe lots and Commonage and to regulate the stinted islands. John Lewis and his wife moved to Belfast, Me., about 1812, where he died in 1835 and she in 1852. Their son Solomon m. 1811, Susanna d. Heman Kenney of Doctor's Cove and moved to Port Matoun. Their children married in Queens County. Mary d. John Lewis m. Rev. Jacob B. Norton.

THOMAS LINCOLN lot No. 2, (Sherose Island). In the census of 1769 the name is spelled Linkhorn. He sold out to Josiah Sears for 25 all his rights in the Township; deed dated, Oct. 12, 1770. Thomas Lincoln, son of Nathaniel, of Brewster, Cape Cod, m. Phebe Godfrey of Chatham, 1758. The lot 2 was sold by Sears to John Sargent and was known as Sear's field, the place where the Battalion drill of the township militia was held just before Confederation.

JOHN LONSDALE was a disbanded English soldier, son of a soldier killed at Bunker's Hill. He and Duncan McNevin Were living at Forbes Point when Alexander Forbes moved there. It was at that time that Lonsdale moved to Lower Woods Harbor.

John Lonsdale m. Abigail d. Samuel Hamilton, gr.

Ch. (1) Thomas

(2) James.

(3) Barnabas m. Rosanna,

Ch. 1. Michael.

2. Barnabas.

3. Rosanna.

4. Matilda

5. Stillman.

(4) Jerusha m. Ziba s. Henry Newell.

(5) Rhoda m. John s. John Stoddart.

(6) Deborah m. Zaccheus s. Abner Nickerson, gr.

DENNIS LYONS, a loyalist, came from Kerry, Ireland to New York, thence to Lahave. He married Mrs. Lacy (nee Cox) and came to Wood's Harbor. His son John afterwards moved to Charlesville, where he swapped holdings with Wilsons of Forbes Pt.

Ch. I John m. Nancy d. Alex Forbes.

Ch. (1) John m. Mary d. Barnabas Malone.

Ch. George, Jairus, Silas, John, Uriah, William,



- Dennis, Janet m. Stillman Malone, Elizabeth m. Rupert Larkin.
- (2) William m. Lydia d. Jonathan Knowles.  
 Ch. 1. Annie (unm.)  
 2. Lois (unm.)  
 3. Rebecca m. Prince W. Nickerson.  
 4. William; 5. Thomas; 6. Stanley m. Scoville
- (3) Dennis m. Mary E. d. Alex Forbes 2nd.  
 Ch. 1. D'Arcy McGee.  
 2. Kate m. Angus Spinney.  
 3. Elizabeth m. John Cann.  
 4. Edna m. Samuel Malone.
- (4) Silas m. Mary d. Freeman Larkin.  
 (5) Alexander m. Emily d. Phineas Nickerson.  
 (6) Olive (unm.)  
 (7) Nancy (unm.)  
 (8) Rebecca m. Levi s. Levi Crowell.

MICHAEL MADDEN, a disbanded Irish soldier, came with Shelburne loyalists and settled at "Michael's Point," Cape Negro. His wife was drowned with a Mrs. Thurston and two children crossing the harbor to attend a meeting at Indian Brook. Madden then m. widow Catharine Oxenden, d. Mrs. Glance. They had six children. Mr. Madden fell from a large rock on the shore from which he was watching his boys eeling, and died there. His widow took another husband, Timothy Mahaney. The sons Benjamin and Michael moved to Cat Point.

- Ch. (1) Benjamin Madden m. Thankful Worthen.  
 Ch. 1. Thomas m. Martha Worthen.  
 2. Henry m. Kelley, Woods Harbor.  
 3. Michael m. Mary E. Fisher, Baccaro.  
 4. Benjamin m. Martha d. Caleb Nickerson of Yarmouth.  
 Ch. Henry.
- (2) Michael m. Rhoda d. Joseph Purdy.  
 Ch. 1. William m. Mercy d. Wm. Adams.  
 2. James m. Tabitha Adams.
- (3) Isabella m. Wm. Worthen.  
 (4) Margaret m. David Powell.  
 (5) Rebecca m. James Robertson, Churchover.  
 (6) Catharine m. John Robertson, Churchover.

TIMOTHY MAHANEY was a shoemaker from Munster, Ireland. He worked at Annapolis and Pubnico. After he came to Barrington he worked with Josiah Harding and settled at The River. His son Joseph lived at Clyde where he bought land from David Thomas who brought him up.

TIMOTHY MAHANEY m. Catherine (Oxenden) Madden.

- Ch. Joseph b. 1816.  
 Mary b. 1816.  
 William b. 1819.  
 Maria m. Eleazar s. David Swain.

BARNABAS MALONE was a soldier of the Shelburne migration, and the son of a soldier who was killed in the battle of Bunker Hill. His wife was Mary Welch, a native of Ireland. He first removed from Shelburne township to East Pubnico, near the Willetts place, and then to Upper

Wood's Harbor on the hill near the Ry. Station, where he bought the N. end of the Andrews Grant from Capt. Harvey Doane.

BARNABAS MALONE m. Mary Welch.

Ch. (1) Thomas m. Remembrance Goodwin.

Ch. 1. Jane m. Aaron s. Abner Nickerson.

2. Samuel m. Rosanna d. Barnabas Malone.

(2) Barnabas m. Rosanna d. Michael Hubbard.

Ch. 1. Michael m. Salome d. Stillman Nickerson.

2. Barnabas m. Matilda d. Josiah Sears.

3. Rosanna m. Samuel s. Thomas Malone.

4. Matilda m. Reuben s. Stillman Nickerson.

5. Joseph m. Elmira d. Stillman Nickerson.

6. Andrew.

(3) James

Ch. 1. Susan m. James s. Abner Nickerson.

2. Sarah m. Nathan s. Abner Nickerson.

(4) Mary m. Wm. s. Alexander Forbes.

Clarissa Malone m. Wm. s. Knowles Nickerson.

JOHN NEIL McCOMMISKEY, a native of County Devon, Ireland. Enlisted in the British army at 18 and served in the Revolutionary War. Came to Shelburne and drew land at Clyde. He married Mercy, sister of Mrs. David (Smith) Crowell, gr., and lived at Neil's Creek, near Brass Hill, and built the first bridge over that Creek. After a time he moved to Charlesville.

NEIL McCOMMISKEY m. Mercy Smith.

Ch. (1) Daniel m. Azuba d. Josiah Sears.

Ch. 1. James m. Christiana d. Robert Wilson.

2. Joseph.

3. Mercy m. Charles O'Connor.

(2) James m. Elsie d. V. Nickerson.

Ch. 1. John Neil m. Rebecca d. Rev. A. McGray.

2. Daniel.

3. James Freeman.

4. Jeremiah.

(3) Lydia m. Patrick Devine.

JAMES McCOY was a book-carrier in Scotland, and came to join his brother, a carpenter, in Shelburne. The brother died and James lived with Mr. Jesse Lear. From there he went with Isaac Kenney to Cape Island and about 1788 m. Martha Eldridge of Cape Cod. McCoy settled at Birch Point. He had a good wharf and store and accumulated a good property. Martha McCoy died in 1808, James McCoy in 1841. Their son James lived at Birch Pt.

JAMES McCOY m. Martha Eldridge.

Ch. (1) Alexander 1789-1808.

(2) Mercy b. 1791 m. Samuel s. David Wood.

(3) Martha b. 1796 m. David s. David Wood.

(4) Rosanna b. 1798 m. Paul Brown.

(5) Rebecca b. 1793 m. James Smith, W. Head.

(6) James b. 1801 m. Anabella Dixon.

(7) Stephen.

REV. ASA McGRAY was born in N. Yarmouth, Me., Sept 18, 1780. He married Susanna Stoddard of Charlestown, Mass., in 1801; joined the Methodist church in 1805, and was licensed to preach. About 1814 he joined the Free Will Baptists and was ordained by them that year. In 1816 he moved to Windsor, N. S., and there and at Canning worked at his trade as a wheelwright (a skillful mechanic who had the Governor's patronage) and preached as occasion offered. He was the first F. W. B. preacher in the Province. In 1821 he moved to Centerville, Cape Island; lived first in the old Archelaus Smith house, then bought Timothy Covell's place, and having organized a F. W. B. church, remodelled and enlarged his house so as to hold meetings in it. He preached without salary, working on his land and taking freewill offerings for his support. He established the first Sunday School there in 1827 and the first in the log school house at Newellton, c 1832. The whole island was his parish. He was a promoter of everything for the public good; the bridge across the Creek particularly being the result of his efforts. Mr. McGray was also interested in schools. His wife supported him in his useful activities. She was a competent midwife and used to go on horseback around the island for such duty.

ASA McGRAY m. Susanna Stoddard.

Ch. (1) Jethro (did not settle in Nova Scotia.)

(2) Rebecca m. Neil McCommiskey.

(3) John m. Elizabeth d. Steven Smith.

Ch. 1. Colby m. Sophia d. Moses Ross.

2. Jethro m. Delilah d. Job Atkinson.

3. James C. m. Norah d. Alfred K. Smith.

4. Eliza m. Jeremiah s. Wm. Brannan.

5. Cynthelia (unm.)

(4) Albert m. Sarah d. Joshua Nickerson, (lived at Port Latour).

Ch. 1. Charles 2. James.

3. George 4. Angelina

(5) Asa m. Eliza A. d. Nehemiah Doane.

Ch. 1. Nehemiah m. Mary J. d. Colwell Smith.

2. Martin m. Abigail d. Seth Kendrick.

3. Susan m. Seth s. Seth Smith.

4. Asa Ellsworth m. Caroline d. Martin. Doane.

5. Elmira m. John s. Rodman Kenney

6. Eliza A. m. David s. Edmund Ross.

(6) Ruth m. Joseph s. Archelaus Smith.

(7) William m. Letitia (moved to Kempt.)

Ch. 1. William; 2. Asa; 3. Benjamin.

JOHN McKILLIP of New York came to Shelburne in command of a transport ship. There he received a town lot and settled with his family. In 1789 he bought out the property of Peleg Coffin at Cape Negro and kept a herd of 40 cattle there.

JOHN McKILLIP m. Letitia (rice.)

Ch. (1) Mary m. Wm. McQuay, Jordan.

(2) Letitia m. 1806 Samuel Locke, Lockeport.

(3) Eliza m. 1802 Thomas King.

- (4) Kitty m. Capt. Longhurst, N. Y.
- (5) Nancy b. 1796 m. Joseph Palmer, Conn.
- (6) John m. Mary Hall (moved to N. Y.).  
Ch. 1. James Rice b. 1827. 2. Nancy.

McLAREN. The late Charles McLaren, the first of the name in Barrington, was grandson of a British officer, who was killed in the Am. Revolution, and whose widow soon died leaving a son who was brought from the Bahamas to New York. From there he came to Shelburne in the second Loyalist ship in the company of Charles Campbell. He moved to Argyle, and used to come to Barrington and go fishing with Samuel Hopkins. There he married Jerusha d. Samuel Hamilton, gr. His son Charles m. Lavinia d. Prince Doane and, later, settled at the town; a daughter, Matilda, m. Capt. Leonard Weston of Yarmouth, father of Rev. Walter C. Weston. Other sons were John, William and Herbert. The children of Charles were Prince W., Charles, Thomas, Mrs. Pickford, and Mrs. S. O. Crowell of Halifax and Mrs. Isaac Hopkins. Prince W. kept a store at The Head and at Clyde, was purser of the first coast wise steamer, and later became manager of the Can. Life Assurance Co. in Halifax. Sarah McLaren m. Nathan Seeley, Brighton, N. S., whose son, Joseph, m. Margaret d. Thomas Coffin.

THOMAS MIDDLEING was an English seaman on board the brig of which Richard Hichens was master, and at the time of the wreck c.1816 was eighteen years of age. He lived and worked with Mr. Josiah Harding, and married Mary d. Theodore Smith, c 1824.

Ch. (1) Mary Ann, b. 1825. m. Thomas s. John Hopkins.

(2) Sarah m. Josiah Harding.

(3) Hepsabeth m. Nathaniel s. Nathaniel Crowell.

Capt. Thomas Harding, in command of the ill fated S. S. Monticello, foundered off Yarmouth in 1900, was the only child of Josiah and Sarah Harding.

HENRY NEWELL was the son of a Bostonian who sent him to Cape Cod to learn the cooper's trade; but he was put on a fishing vessel and landed at Cape Island, where he met and married Eunice d. Archelaus Smith, gr., in 1776.

Another current version of the affair is that Eunice Smith went to Boston to learn dressmaking and there met and married Henry Newell returning later to Nova Scotia. The township record of marriages says: "Married in 1776 Henry Newhall, sen of Henry Newhall of Boston in Mass. Bay to Eunice Smith d. to Archelaus Smith Esq., and Betty his wife, both of this township." Henry was son of Henry and Elizabeth (Grouard) Newell of Boston.

HENRY NEWELL m. 1776 Eunice d. Archelaus Smith, gr.

Ch. I Mercy b. 1779 m. (a) 1798, James s. Gideon Nickerson.

(b) Thomas Doty.

II Archelaus b. 1781, m. Elizabeth d. Jonathan Covel.

Ch. (1) Thomas m. Zilpha d. Judah Nickerson.

Ch. 1. Harvey m. Sarah d. Seth Smith.

(2) William m. (a) Huldah d. Barry Crowell.

(b) Jane Smith.

Ch. 1. Deborah m. Benjamin Goodwin.

(3) Lydia m. John (John, John) Cunningham.

- (4) Sophia m. Thomas s. James Smith.
  - (5) Freeman m. Sarah d. Eleazar Crowell.
    - Ch. 1. Timothy m. Cynthia Copeland.
    - 2. Jethro m. Augusta d. J. Robertson Smith.
    - 3. Ruth m. (a) Abner Newell.
    - (b) John Smith.
    - 4. Elizabeth m. Edmund Smith.
    - 5. Margery m. Crane Cunningham.
    - 6. Emma m. Charles Atkinson.
    - 7. Seppora m. Thomas s. Samuel Smith.
- III Henry b. 1783 m. Eunice d. Stephen Nickerson, gr.
- Ch. (1) William B. m. Tabitha d. Levi Nickerson.
    - Ch. 1. Amanda m. Thomas. Kenney.
    - 2. Alice m. Ephraim Murphy.
    - 3. Elizabeth m. Stillman Smith.
    - 4. Roberta m. Freeman Goodwin.
    - 5. Emma m. Lorenzo Goodwin.
    - 6. Levi m. Alice Jollimore.
    - 7. William m. Rebecca d. Hallet Goodwin.
  - (2) Fields m. Tamsin d. James Smith.
    - Ch. 1. Naomi m. Thomas Blades.
    - 2. Eldredge m. Viola d. Judah Kenney.
    - 3. Henry m. Zeruiah Goodwin.
    - 4. Bartlett m. Margaret d. Freeman Smith.
    - 5. Stillman m. Ellen d. Seth Cunningham.
    - 6. Edward m. Viena d. Solomon Newell.
    - 7. Smith m. Maria d. Josiah Swain.
    - 8. Esther m. Thomas Blades.
  - (3) Amasa m. Elizabeth d. Collins Newell.
    - Ch. Downs, Asa, Cornwell, Melissa, Alberta, Cora, Addie m. Eleazer s. Eleazar Crowell.
  - (4) Stillman m. (a) Hannah d.,. Barry Crowell.
    - (b) Cynthia d. Benjamin Doty.
    - Ch. 1. Charles 2. Stillman.
    - 3. Hannah m. Vincent Nickerson.
    - 4. Eunice m. James Newell.
    - 5. Jane m. Thomas Smith.
- IV Elizabeth b. 1787.
- V Collins b. 1791, m. 1811 Elizabeth Brown.
- Ch. (1) Robert b. 1812.
  - (2) Benjamin m. Dorcas d. Reuben Smith.
    - Ch. 1. Nelson m. Maria d. Wm. B. Smith.
    - 2. Alfred m. Rosanna d. Wm. Dobbin.
  - (3) Gruard b. 1813 m. Margaret d. Samuel Watson.
    - Ch. Andrew, Isaiah, Priscilla.
  - (4) Solomon m. Sophia Nickerson, Wood's Harbor.
    - Ch. Moses, Calvin, Virginia.
    - Viena m. Edward s. Fields Newell.
  - (5) Melissa m. Asa s. Levi Nickerson, ClarksjHarbor.
- VI Hezekiah, b. 1793 m. Martha d. Joshua s. Joshua Nickerson.
- Ch. (1) Zephaniah Newell m. Asenath d. James Smith.
  - (2) Crowell, unm. (3.) Martha.
  - (4) Cynthia. (5) Roxana. (6) Sarah.
- VII Ziba, b. 1798 m. (a) Jerusha d. John Lonsdale.
- (b) Lovina d. Stephen Smith.
  - Ch. (1) Joseph m. Phoebe d. Freeman Smith.
  - (2) Ephraim m. Margaret d. Alex Cunningham.

Ch. 1. Benjamin m. Janet d. Eleazar Crowell.  
     Ch. George.  
     2. Keziah m. Job Crowell.  
     3. Jessie m. (in U. S.).  
     (3) Cornelius; (4) Oran; (5) Hiram; (6) Mary.  
     (7) Eunice; (8) Fanny; (9) Elizabeth.  
 VIII Joseph b. 1803 m. Lucinda d. Wm. Smith.  
     Ch. (1) Meritt m. Mary Jane d. Henry Brown.  
     (2) Handley m. Orpha Cunningham.  
     (3) Abner m. Ruth d. Freeman Newell.  
     (4) Abram (unm.).  
 IX Hannah m. David s. Wm. (Hez.) Smith.

NICHOLS. About the middle of the 19th century George Nichols came to Clyde River and settled on the West side a mile below the post road.

GEORGE NICHOLS m. Ellen Patterson.  
 Ch. Elizabeth m. John Peterkin, Lt.  
     William m. Jane d. John Shand.  
     George m. (in Scotland).  
     Jane m. George Newell, Cape Island.  
     Sophia m. Rodney Cunningham.  
     Frank m. Lydia Lohnes.  
     Joan m. Hugh McDonald.  
     James m. Isabel d. Alex King.  
     Thomas m. Emma Schnar.  
     Sarah m. Christian s. Conrad Ryer.  
     Charles (drowned at Seattle.)

THE NICKERSON FAMILIES. William (nicknamed "Red Stocking") and Anne (Busby) Nickerson came to New England in 1637 and were among the founders of Chatham, Mass. They were the ancestors of the Nickersons of Barrington.

Stephen, gr., and Gideon were sons of William Nickerson, g. son of the founder of that name and his wife, Sarah; their sisters Mary and Elizabeth were the wives of Joshua Atwood and Archelaus Smith, respectively, grs.; their niece, Sarah (d. Absalom) was the wife of Richard Nickerson, gr., who was a son of Caleb Nickerson of Chatham. Joshua Nickerson gr., who m. Esther Ryder, was a brother of Richard and one of the first to arrive at Barrington. Eldad Nickerson, gr., was brother of Wm., the father of Stephen and Gideon, and his wife was Mary a sister of Reuben Cohoon, gr., of Eastham. The parentage of Prince Nickerson, gr., is not certainly known. He has been called a brother of Eldad, but that is denied by Josiah Paine of Harwich a correspondent of Prof. Doane. His first wife was Lydia Cohoon of Eastham, a sister of Eldad's wife, Mary. The nearest we have come to the family of Nathan Nickerson is a statement that a Nathan Nickerson had a sister Dorcas who m. Stephen Nickerson, gr.

The possessors of this name are very numerous in New England and in 1897 held a reunion at Chatham, Mass., when Wm. E. Nickerson Esq., of Cambridge, Mass., read a poem from which the following stanzas are copied.

"The virtues of our ancestors  
 We now recount with pride;  
 We know their hearts were stout and true,  
 Their courage well was tried.  
 Their memory to perpetuate  
 We come from far and wide,  
 And celebrate the day.  
 While here upon our native heath  
 Our joyous songs we sing,  
 And round about us Chatham hills  
 Their echoes backward fling,  
 We'll shout the name of Nickerson  
 Till earth and sky shall ring,  
 And celebrate the day."

The account given of the Nickersons who came to Barrington warrants a full measure of eulogy. They were, like the rest, experienced, energetic, resourcefull men, well fitted for the pioneer life. We surmise that some of them had felt the pinch of persecution before leaving the Cape Cod coast for this couplet has been preserved from some verses composed on the occasion of their removal:

"Ye highlands of Chatham, we bid you adieu,  
 As Lot came out of Sodom, so we came out of you."

ABNER NICKERSON, gr., m. 1765 Elizabeth Baker, d. 1811.

Ch. I Scott m. Lucretia d. John Nickerson, gr.

Ch. (1) Isaiah m. Hipsabeth d. Reuben Cohoon.

Ch. 1. Reuben; 2. George; 3. Resolve.

4. Scott m. Jerusha d. Alex. Nickerson.

5. Hezekiah m. Susan d. Elijah Nickerson.

Ch. Sarah m. Israel Nickerson.

6. Amasa; 7. Clarissa; 8. Olivia.

9. Sarah m. Amasa s. Elijah Nickerson.

10. Lorena m. Josiah s. Josiah Sears.

(2) Lucretia m. Solomon s. Stephen Smith, gr., Liverpool.

(3) Temperance m. Thomas Garron.

(4) Roxana m. Zephaniah Hatch.

Ch. Isaiah, Joseph.

(5) Sarah m. Phineas s. Phineas Nickerson.

II Isaiah m. (1800) Hannah d. Joseph Atwood, gr.

Ch (1) Heman m. Sabra d. Mrs. Sarah Nickerson.

Ch. 1. Watson m. Lavinia d. Sargent Sears.

Ch. John W., James, Lovitt, Moses, Nathaniel,  
 Sarah, Mercy,

2. Solomon m. Jane d. Levi Crowell.

Ch. Alfred, Sabra, Rebecca, Louisa, Leander,  
 Augusta, Mary Eliza.

3. Sarah m. Henry Chute.

4. William m. (a) Eliz. Cook; (b) Louise Swain.

Ch. Susanna m. Samuel Nickerson.

5. John m. (a) Irene Smith; (b) Zeruah Crowell.

6. Eleanor m. (a) Richard Fitzgerald; (b) Wm.Brannen.

7. Jethro m.(a) Martha Nickerson;(b) Sarah Nickerson.

8. Asa m. Mary Chatwynd.

9. Jeremiah m, Emeline d. John Garron.

10. Heman m. Martha Nickerson.

- (2) Isaiah m. Matilda d. Watson Nickerson.  
 Ch. 1. Vincent m. Margaret d. John Stoddart.  
       Ch. John, Colman, Freeland, Miriam, Alice,  
       Emma.  
       2. Delilah m. S. K. Mood.  
       3. Joseph m. (a) Sarah Nickerson.  
       (b) Jane Stoddart.  
       4. Susan m. George Goodwin, Charlesville.
- (3) Hezekiah m. Susan d. Elijah Nickerson.  
       Ch. Olivia m, Nathaniel Crowell, P. Latour.
- III Sylvanus Baker m.(1798) Margaret d. Sol. Gardner, gr.  
 Ch. (1) Asa m. Sarah d. Watson Nickerson.  
       Ch. 1. Sylvanus m. Elizabeth d. Edward Larkin.  
       Ch. Eleazer, m. Bethia Watt, John E. m.  
       Jane Forbes.  
       2. Elijah; 3. Stillman; 4. Cornelius; 5. Amasa.
- (2) Josiah m. Ruth d. Aaron Nickerson.  
       Ch. Jethro, Ebenezer, Stephen, William, Josiah.
- (3) Margaret m. Amasa s. Watson Nickerson.
- IV Samuel m. 1815 Mary d. Mrs. Asa Nickerson, Cape Cod.  
 Ch. (1) Stillman m. (a) Dorcas d. Phineas Nickerson.  
       (b) Louise, widow Walter Smith.  
       Ch. 1. Alden m.(a) Rebecca d. Thomas Garron.  
       (b) Eliz. Stoddart, widow,  
       (c) Olivia Waybrat.  
       2. Solomon m. Eusebia d. Walter Smith.  
       3. Reuben m. Matilda Malone.  
       4. Elmira m. Joseph Malone.  
       5. Salome m. Michael Malone.  
       6. Samuel m.(a) Mary d. William Knowles.  
       (b) Elizabeth Ring.  
       7. William m. Ellen d. Samuel Hopkins.
- (2) Asenath m. Rev. Henry Stokes.  
       Ch. 1. Jedidah m. Melvin Brannen.  
       2. Colby m. Brannen.  
       3. Hipsabeth m. Ephraim Nickerson.
- (3) Phineas m. Rosa d. Aaron Nickerson.  
       Ch. Merinda m. (a) John Malone.  
       (b) Sylvanus Nickerson.
- (4) Heman m. Martha d. Reuben Nickerson.
- V Elijah m. Cynthia d. Mrs. Phineas Nickerson.  
 Ch. (1) Susan m. (a) Hezekiah Nickerson.  
       (b) Wm. Goodwin, (c) David Sholds.
- (2) Amasa m. Sarah d. Isaiah and Hipsabeth Nickerson.  
       Ch. 1. Elijah m. (a) Lydia A. d. of William Brannen.  
       (b) Matilda d. Samuel Nickerson.  
       2. Thomas m. Elizabeth d. Joseph Johnson.  
       3. Charles m. Alice d. George Nickerson.  
       4. Lovitt m. d. Alden Nickerson.
- (3) Elizabeth m. Shubael Chatwynd.
- (4) Samuel m. (a) Deborah Swaine.  
       (b) Delina d. John Nickerson.  
       (c) Susanna d. William Nickerson.  
       Ch. 1. Sarah m. R. Waterhouse.  
       2. Edgar m. Clara Dempsey.  
       3. George m. Amelia Dawe.  
       4. Elijah m. Inez Butterfield.



5. Edward G. m. Lilian Mood.
6. Letson m. Ella d. Ezra Jeffrey.
7. Matilda m, Elijah s. Amasa Nickerson.
- (5) Mary m. Heman Goodwin, Argyle.
- (6) Abigail m. Nelson Stoddart.
- (7) Anne m. George Nickerson.
- (8) Sarah m. Ephraim Stoddart.
- (9) Louise m. (a) Reuben Swain; (b) Wm. Nickerson.
- (10) Mahala m. Levi Goodwin, Argyle.
- VI Elizabeth m. William s. Thomas Chatwynd.
- VII Aaron m. Hannah (Atwood) widow Isaiah Nickersonv
- Ch. (1) Abner, b. 1803, d. 1900 m. Elizabeth Chatwynrf.
- Ch. 1. Aaron m. Jane d. Thomas Malone.
- Ch. Lyman, Abram, Nehemiah, Mahala,  
Estella m. Charles Hubbard.  
Annie m. William Berry, Yarmouth.
2. James m. Susan d. James Malone.
- Ch. Clarence m. Drusilla Pierce.  
Eusebia m. Nathaniel Pierce.  
Josephine m. Roland Sholds.  
Jethro m. Peterson, Canso; William.
3. Curtis m. (a) Eusebia d. Eben Nickerson.  
(b) Sarah (Goodwin) Atwood.
- Ch. Moses m. Phebe Pierce.  
Melissa m. James O. Nickerson.  
Lois m. Rupert Hines.
4. Nathan m. Sarah d. James Malone.
- Ch. Annie m. Angus Phalen, Ont.  
Gertrude m. Thomas s. Wm. H. Harding.  
Ella m. Benjamin s. Andrew Nickerson.
5. Ruth m. Josiah Crowell (of Bar).
- (2) Sophia m. Robert Wilson.
- Ch. 1. Samuel m. Deborah Hatfield.
2. William m. Emeline d. Josiah Nickerson.
3. Lewis m. Mercy d. Patrick Devine.
- Ch. Wylie m. Eva Spicer;  
Adelbert m. Hipsabeth Nickerson.
4. Archibald. 5. Thomas Wilson.
6. Christiana m. James s. Daniel (Neil) McComisky
- Ch. Eliza m. Calvin s. Samuel Mood.  
Mercy m. Charles O' Conner.  
Thomas m. Rochet d. Jas. Nickerson.  
Rufus m. Annie d. Lovitt (Abram) Malone.  
Arthur m. Margaret d. Thos. Hubbard.
7. Robert m. Frances d. David Morrisey.
- (3) Letitia m. Zaccheus s. Wm. Chatwynd.
- (4) Ruth.
- VIII Zaccheus m. (a) Deborah Lonsdale.
- (b) Rebecca d. John Garron.
- Ch. (1) Joanna m. Thomas Murphy.
- (2) Thomas m, Mehitable d. Benj. Nickerson.
- (3) Hannah m. (Liverpool). (4) Joseph (unm.).
- IX Shubael (lived in Halifax; was lost at sea).

ELDAD NICKERSON, lot No, 12. This grantee was from the very first of the migration to Barrington engaged in carrying freight and passengers

in his schooners the "Sally and the"Roxbury". He was a Justice of the Peace. His first Division lot was No. 12 at The Neck, opposite Sherose Island, but he lived at Fish Point where he had an "Additional" lot. He died there before 1784, the time of the second Division when his share fell to "Heirs of Eldad Nickerstfn." In the census of 1769 he has three sons, five daughters and property in cattle, sheep, fish and shipping. The wife of this grantee was Mary Cohoon; and their children Ann, Mary, Eldad, b. 1751, James, Jesse and Elizabeth, who all seem to have moved away.

ELDAD NICKERSON gr., b. 1723, m. 1744 Mary s. Reuben Cohoon, gr.  
Ch. Anna, Mary, Eldad, James and others who all moved away probably after their father's death during the Rebellion.

GIDEON NICKERSON was a brother of Stephen. He came after the Grant, 1767, and was not in the Census of 1769. The first account we have of him, is in connection with the "forfeitures" when he had been for four months residing on lot No. 76 at N. E. Point, Cape Island. On these premises afterwards occupied by Robert Brown he settled and brought up a family of 12 children all but one of whom married in the township. Lombard, James and Joshua were his sons. His wife was Sarah Bearse. The name Lombard handed down in the Nickerson family, was the maiden name of Deliverance, first wife of Ensign William Nickerson of Chatham.

GIDEON NICKERSON, s. William and Sarah Nickerson of Chatham, Mass. m. 1764 Sarah Barss.

Ch. I Lombard m. Ruth d. Joseph Atwood, gr.

Ch. (1) Heber m. Elizabeth d. Joshua Nickerson, S. S.

Ch. 1. Enoch, unm.

2. James m. Fitzgerald, V. Dale.

3. Ephraim m. Jame Griffin, Shelburne.

4. Colman.

5. Raymond m. Sarah Purdy.

6. Nehemiah m. Mary d. Martin Trott.

7. Ruth m. Ephraim Stoddart, S. Side.

8. Mahala m. Robert Hunt.

(2) Joshua m. Rebecca d. Thomas Ross.

Ch. 1. Joshua m. (a) Sarah d. Moses Nickerson.

(b) Charlotte d. Wm. Purdy.

2. Theodosia m. James Purdy.

3. Abigail m. Watson Chase, Harwich

4. Jacob m. Jedidah d. George Ross.

5. Rachel; 6. Joseph; 7. Eliza.

II James m. 1798 Mercy d. Henry Newell.

Ch. (1) Thomas B. South Side.

(2) Jane.

(3) Henry m. Mercy Doty.

(4) Eunice m. McKinnon.

Ch. Randall.

(5) James.

(6) Collins m. Doty.

Ch. Vincent.

III Joshua m. 1806 Phebe d. Anson Kendrick, gr.

Ch. (1) Absalom m. Olivia d. Jonathan Crowell.

Ch. 1. James m. Hannah Pierce, Argyle Sd.

2. Phebe m. John Pierce, Argyle Sd.
3. Mahala m. Joseph Goodwin, Argyle Sd.
4. Dorcas m. Jacob Blades, Pubnico.
- (2) Kendrick m. Bethia d. Joseph Worthen.
  - Ch. 1. Azuba m. William E. s. Joseph Nickerson.
  2. Sarah E. m. Wm. Edward Goodwin, Pubnico.
  3. Mary m. Charles s. William Jones.
  4. William Davis m. Susan d. Reuben Nickerson.
- (3) Abigail m. John s. Anson and Margaret Nickerson.
- (4) Varlina m. Robert s. Robert Thurston, Yarmouth.
  - Ch. Levi, Jane, Isabella, (Moved to Plymouth, Mass.)
- (5) Hipsabah m. William Acker, Birchtown.
- (6) David m. Hannah d. Jonath Crowell.
  - Ch. Steven m. Martha d. Solomon Nickerson.
  - Joseph m. Louisa d. Solomon Nickerson.
  - Ada m. Simeon Banks.
  - Patience m. William K. s. John. Nickerson.
  - David m. Hannah d. Solomon Nickerson.
  - Jonathan m. Roxana d. John Worthen.
  - William m. in U. States.
- (7) Patience m. Mullins.
- (8) Martha m. Connell.
- (9) Henry m. Sophia d. Isaac Banks....
- (10) William, lost at sea.
- IV Elizabeth m. Daniel Doane, moved to Yarmouth.
- V Mary m. 1798 William s. Hezekiah Smith, Cape Island.
- VI Hannah m. Robert Atkinson.
- VII Mercy m. 1793 Samuel Trott, Cape Island.
- VIII Abigail m. Thomas Ross, Cape Island.
- IX Sarah m. Judah Crowell, Shag Harbor.
- X Jane m. Nehemiah Crowell, Cape Island.
- XI Susan m. Absalom Nickerson, Cape Island.
- XII Martha m. Zenos Nickerson, Shag Hr.

JOHN AND ABNER NICKERSON were sons of John and Dorcas (Bassett) Nickerson, son of William and Sarah Nickerson. Their families are regarded as the first permanent settlers at, Wood's Harbor. They were Loyalists who got safely across the Bay from Chatham about 1780. John was living at the Millstream at the death of his wife, Rhoda, a niece of Elkanah Smith of Cape Cod, after which he married Jerusha, widow of Judah Crowell, gr., and moved to Wood's Harbor, where he had a grant of land. When the county line between Yarmouth and Shelburne was established the line of a grant to John Nickerson at Pubnico Beach was made the county boundary for about two miles. The Nickersons of Clarks Harbor are mostly descendants of John Nickerson, Jr. His brother Smith was the ancestor of a branch of the Nickersons at Port Clyde. Moses H. Nickerson, politician, poet and linguist is descendant of John, gr. Abner bought the Wood's Grant, and his large family occupied it. He for a time sailed in a privateer from Liverpool, N. S.

- JOHN NICKERSON, gr., m. (a) 1764 Rhoda Smith, d. John and Elizabeth Smith of Chatham; (b) Jerusha, widow Judah Crowell, Jr., gr.
- Ch. I Rhoda m. (c. 1784) Knowles s. Joshua Atwood, gr.
  - II Smith m. Martha d. Theodore Smith,, Indian Brook.
    - Ch. (1) Richard m. Bethiah d. Samuel Smith.
    - (2) Caleb m. Mary d. Thomas Worthen, Baccaro.
      - Ch. 1. Martha m. Benj. Madden.

2. Mary m. John s. Joel Worthen.
  3. John m. Susan Atwood.
  4. Benjamin m. Lavinia d. Sam'l Nickerson.
  5. Jeremiah; 6. Dorcas; 7, Sarah.
  - (3) John b. 1813 m. Louisa d. Thomas.  
Ch. Barbara, William, Rhoda, Elisha.
  - (4) Elisha, b. 1807 m. Ann d. Samuel and Ruth Smith.
  - (5) Jeremiah m. Mary d. Jos. Johnson, Woods Hr.  
Ch. 1. Zephaniah m. Ophelia d. Reuben Swim.  
Ch. Everett, Fred, Avery, Effie, May, Florence,  
Beatrice.
  2. Joseph m. Abigail d. John Nickerson, Clyde.
  3. John m. Louisa d. Clark Stoddart.
  4. Charles.
  - (6) Rhoda b. 1795 m. Peter s. Zephaniah Swain.
  - (7) Patience b. 1798 m. Zephaniah Swain.
  - (8) Mahala (unm.); (9) Theodore, (unm.).
  - (10) Mary m. Samuel Sholds.
  - (11) Knowles m. Lydia Nickerson, Woods Harbor.  
Ch. 1. Richard m. Mary Thomas.
  2. Isaac m. Eliza Knowles.
  3. Mahala m. (a) Andrew Nickerson.  
(b) Jenks.
  4. Patience m. (a) Goodwin.  
(b) Thos. Montague.
  5. Lydia m. Matthews.
- III Phineas m. Sarah d. Asa Nickerson, Cape Cod.  
Ch. Mrs. Sarah Nickerson had four daughters the issue of a former marriage, viz.
- (1) Sabra m. Heman s. Isaiah Nickerson.
  - (2) Cynthia m. Elijah s. Abner Nickerson, gr.
  - (3) Abigail m. Alexander s. John Nickerson, gr.
  - (4) Mary m. Samuel s. Abner Nickerson, gr.
- Phineas and Sarah had one son, Phineas, who on his father's death was brought up by Watson Nickerson, his uncle who then married his mother Sarah.
- (5) Phineas m. Sarah d. Scott Nickerson.  
Ch. 1. Dorcas m. Stillman. s. Samuel Nickerson.
  2. Martha m. Reuben s. Archibald Brannen.
  3. Emily m. Alexander s. John Lyons.
  4. Scott m. Jerusha d. Alex Nickerson.  
Ch. 1. Cyrus m. Maria d. Eleazar Nickerson.
  2. Lyman m. Asenath d. Rev. Henry Stokes.
  3. Delilah m. Chatwynd.
  4. Asenath m. Nickerson.
  5. Atavilla m. Thomas s. Alfred Nickerson.
  6. Mercy Jane m. Smith Swain.
- IV Watson m. Sarah, widow Phineas Nickerson.  
Ch. (1) Sarah m. Asa s. Sylvanus Nickerson.
- (2) Amasa m. Margaret d. Sylvanus Nickerson.  
Ch. 1. Samuel m. (a) Rachel d. Seth Nickerson.  
(b) Deborah Blades.  
(c) Margaret Goodwin.  
Ch. Rachel, John, Woodbury, Warren, Frank,  
Deborah.
- 2. Naomi m. William Goodwin.
- 3. Jerusha m., Noah Goodwin.

4. Asa m. Azuba McCommiskey.
- (3) Alfred m. Mary Chatwynd.
  - Ch. 1. Edmund m. Tamsin Watt.
  2. Thomas m. Atavilla Nickerson.
  3. Sophia m. James Dixon.
  4. Melissa m. Wm. H. Nickerson, Yarmouth.
  5. Eliza m. George s. Eleazar Nickerson.
  6. Reliance m. Israel Chute.
- (4) Eleazar m. Catherine d. Archibald Wilson.
  - Ch. 1. William m. Susan d. Wm. Chatwynd.
  2. Kinsman m. Eliza J. Crowell.
  3. Dorcas m. Abijah Garron.
  4. Maria m. Cyrus s. Scott Nickerson.
  5. Martha m. Jethro s. Heman Nickerson.
- (5) Matilda m. Isaiah Nickerson.
- V West lived up the Bay; was lost at sea.
- VI Jerusha m. Edmund s. Ansel (Judah) Crowell.
- VII Alexander m. Abigail d. Mrs. Sarah Nickerson.
  - Ch. (1) Ephraim m. (a) Agnes d. Joseph Johnson.  
(b) Hipsabah d. Henry Stokes.
  - (2) Freeman m. Isabel d. Joseph Johnson.
  - (3) Amos m. (a) Rosella d. David Adams.  
(b) Louisa d. John Langthorn.
  - (4) Jacob m. (a) Mahala d. Sargent Sears.  
(b) Elizabeth d. Joshua Nickerson.
  - (5) Sabra m. Thomas s. Alexander Forbes.
  - (6) Jerusha m. Scott s. Isaiah Nickerson.
  - (7) Cynthia m. Winthrop Murphy, Argyle.
  - (8) Jemima m. (a) P. W. Nickerson.  
(b) Henry Brannen.
- VIII Lucretia m. Scott s. Abner Nickerson, gr.
- IX John m. Dorothy James of Ireland.
  - Ch. (1) Watson, m. Abigail d. Henry Newell.
    - Ch. 1. Dorcas J. m. James Mood.
    2. Sarah Ann m. (a) Martin Nickerson.  
(b) Johnson.
    3. Ebenezer, lost at sea.
    4. McCallum m. Rebecca d. Levi Kenney.
    5. Lewis m. Margaret d. Sylvanus Nickerson.
    6. David m. Elizabeth d. Reuben Smith.
  - (2) Judah m. Elizabeth Smith.
    - Ch. 1. Freeman m. Lucinda d. Solomon Smith.
    2. Ephraim m. Matilda d. Reuben Smith.
    3. Zilpha m. Thomas s. Archelaus Newell.
    4. Irene m. William B. s. Reuben Smith.
    5. Susan m. Lovitt s. Lewis Swim.
    6. Joshua m. Rebecca d. William Brannen.  
Ch. Smith, Freeland, Lilla.
    7. William Edw. m. (a) Sarah d. Samuel Penney.  
(b) Matilda d. Ensign Hopkins
    8. John G. m. Susan Worth.
    9. Matilda m. Robert Colquhoun.
    10. John Lendall m. Ruth d. John E. Nickerson.
    11. Thomas m. Judith d. John E. Nickerson.
    12. Mahala m. Thomas Duncan.
  - (3) John b. 1797, d. 1815, buried at Wood's Harbor.
  - (4) Merinda m. Levi s. Joshua Nickerson.

- (5) Knowles m. Elizabeth.
  - Ch. 1. Cyrus m. Martha d. Zephaniah Newell.
  - 2. William m. Clarissa Malone.
  - 3. John m. Jemima d. Nehemiah Crowell.
  - 4. Jane m. Anthony McKay, Clyde.
  - 5. Eliza unm.
- (6) Phineas m. Jane d. John O. Smith.
  - Ch. 1. Moses H. m. Mary d. Samuel Duncan, Sheet Hr.
    - Ch. Morris, Francis, Charlotte.
  - 2. John E. m. Elizabeth d. George Smith.
  - 3. Harvey m. Lucinda Goodwin.
  - 4. Sarah m. Parker Smith.
  - 5. Abigail m. George Swim.
  - 6. Sophronia m. Israel Cunningham.
- (7) Joshua m. (a) Sarah d. James Smith.
  - (b) Hannah Goodwin, Pubnico.
  - Ch. 1. Thomas m. Sophia d. William Smith.
  - 2. Edward m. Emma Goodwin.
  - 3. Mary m. James Simmonds.
  - 4. Judah m. Mary J. Nickerson.
  - 5. Naomi . 6. Burton.
- (8) Dorcas m. Vincent Kenney.
  - Ch. 1. Loran. 2. Vincent. 3. Mrs. Benjamin Newell
- (9) Esther m. Simeon s. Archelaus Smith.

JOSHUA NICKERSON, gr., first div. lot No. 23 came in one of the first vessels. His reputation stands chiefly as a builder, for he framed the old meeting house, built the first decked vessel and the first grist mill. His six sons were active in local enterprise and extended the borders of the township; Levi and Zenos at Shag Harbor, and Simeon at Oak Park. Levi built vessels for the coasting and foreign trade. One of these, a brig, made a record voyage from Cape Sable to Cape Clear in 14 days. Simeon after living at Shag Harbor proposed to settle at the forks of the Pubnico and Barrington (River) road. He was advised to go up further where the Oaks were. This was partly back of the township line. He took out a grant for five persons at "Provost Town", now Oak Park where many of his descendants live.

JOSHUA NICKERSON, gr., m. Esther Ryder.  
 Ch. I Levi m. (a) Sarah d. Samuel Hamilton, gr.  
     Ch. (1) Levi b. 1786 m. Christiana d. James Gibson, Clyde.  
         Ch. 1. Joseph m. 1823, Susan d. Nehemiah Kenny.  
             Ch. Christiana, Mary, Evelina.  
         2. Samuel m. (a) Christiana Nickerson.  
             (b) Mary d. Daniel Crowell.  
             (c) Elizabeth d. Michael Swim.  
         Ch. Hannah m. Thomas Banks.  
             Isaac m.  
         3. Levi m. Mercy d. Judah Crowell.  
         Ch. Gilbert m. Ida Doane.  
             Jeremiah m. Emma d. Lorenzo Goodwin.  
         4. Priscilla m. Leonard s. Nehemiah Kenney.  
         5. Daniel m. Jedidah d. Judah Kendrick.  
         Ch. Mary Ellen m. Ephraim Larkin.  
             Sarah m. Isaac Goodwin, Canso.  
             David m. Alice Gowen, Yarmouth.

- Charles m. Cl. Hr.
- 6. Joshua m. Sarah d. Jonathan Doane.
- 7. Wilson m. Reliance McLean, P. Saxon.
- 8. John m. Fanny d. Benj. Snow. P. Latour.
- 9. Margaret m. James Greenwood.
  - Ch. Susan m. Thomas Smith, P. Saxon.
  - Joshua m. Evelina d. Joseph Nickerson.
- I Levi m. (b) Jane d. Henry Wilson, gr.
  - Ch. (2) Isaac m. Abigail d. Nathaniel Crowell,
    - Ch. 1. James Melvin m. Hipsabeth d. Rev. Albert Swim
    - Ch. Isaac m. Rebecca d. Watson Smith.
    - Emma m. Howard Shand.
    - Jessie m. William Swim.
    - 2. Mary Eliza m. (a) Zenos Banks; (b) James Banks.
    - 3. William m. Abigail d. Joshua Nickerson.
    - 4. Abigail Junm.
  - (3) Joshua m. Hipsabeth Smith.
    - Ch. 1. Theodore m. Lydia A. Goodwin.
    - Ch. Charles m. Sophronia Larkin.
    - 2. Abigail m. William s. William Crowell.
  - (4) Nehemiah m. Jedidah d. Nehemiah Kenney.
    - Ch. 1. George m. Maria d. Nathaniel Crowell.
    - 2. Sarah m. James Banks.
  - (5) Sarah m. Solomon s. Wm. Adams.
  - (6) Susan m. (a) Nathaniel s. Asa Knowles.
  - (6) Eaton s. Ansel Crowell.
  - (7) Zeruah m. Ensign s. Moses Nickerson.
  - (8) Esther m. David s. Theodore Smith.
  - (9) Bethia m. Zenos s. Zenos Nickerson.
- II Zenos b. 1767 m. Martha b. 1770 d. Gideon Nickerson.
  - Ch. (1) Reuben b. 1790 m. Martha d. Josiah Sears.
    - Ch. 1. David m. Martha d. Solomon Adams.
    - Ch. Deborah m. Hezekiah Smith.; Eaton m. Adra d. Andrew Larkin; Mary m. Israel s. Armstrong Hopkins; Sarah m. Nathaniel Horton; Delilah m. (a) Asa Nickerson; (b) David Horton; (c) Leander Swaine; Dorcas m. Thomas McLeod; Theodore m. Mary d. Scott Nickerson.
    - 2. Leonard m. Mary d. Solomon Adams.
    - Ch. Solomon m. Ruth H. d. Samuel Nickerson.
    - Rachel m. Joseph Atkinson; Lovitt m. Sarah Nickerson; Tabitha, unm.
    - 3. Lucy b. 1813 m. David Adams.
    - 4. Huldah m. Samuel Smith.
    - 5. Sarah m. Valentine Nickerson.
    - 6. Martha m. (a) Heman s. Samuel Nickerson.
    - (b) Samuel s. Benj. Nickerson.
    - (c) James Nickerson, Cape Island.
    - 7. Jerusha b. 1815.
  - (2) Zenos b. 1793 m. Bethia d. Levi Nickerson.
    - Ch. 1. Bethia m. James Nickerson.
    - 2. Valentine m. Sarah d. Reuben Nickerson.
    - Ch. Charles, Lydia.
    - 3. Absalom b. 1818.
    - 4. John; 5. Thirza m. Levi s. Eaton Crowell.
    - 6. Mary b. 1815.

- (3) Benjamin b. 1802 m. Lydia d. Samuel Kimball.  
Ch. 1. Benjamin m. Ripley, Annapolis.  
2. Joshua m. Eliza d. J. G. Allen, Lockport.  
3. Jeremiah m. Margaret d. Wm. Fisher.  
4. Judah, unm.  
5. Gideon m. Maria d. James Goodwin.  
6. Mehitable m. (a) Thomas s. Zaccheus Nickerson.  
(b) Hugh Greenwood.

Ch. Joseph A.

- (4) Joshua m. Sarah d. Nehemiah Kenney.  
Ch 1. David Gowen m. Sarah d. Gideon Crowell.  
2. Leonard m. Nancy d. Ansel (Ansel) Crowell.  
Ch. Eugene.

- (5) Caleb m. Mary Connell.  
(6) James m. Mercy d. Elkanah Smith, gr.  
(7) Mehitable.  
(8) Gideon b. 1788 m. Mary Christie, P. Latour.  
Ch. 1. Susanna b. 1807 m. George Goodwin.  
2. William b. 1813.  
3. Martha b. 1814.

(9) Lucy b. 1795.

(10) Wm. Andrew.

(11) James b. 1797. (12) Valentine, b. 1804.

III Joshua m. Tabitha d. Anson Kendrick gr. He lived on his father's First Division at The Head. His widow m. James s. Archelaus Smith, gr.

- Ch. (1) Esther b. 1786 m. Samuel Watson.  
(2) Edward b. 1787, went abroad.  
(3) Joshua m. Mary \_\_\_\_ of Cape Cod.  
Ch. Seth (unm.); Sarah m. Barry Nickerson, S. Side.  
(4) Tabitha.  
(5) Martha b. 1794 m. Hezekiah Newell.  
(6) Azuba m. Peter Kenney.  
(7) Levi m. Miranda d. John Nickerson.  
Ch. 1. John E. m. Naamah d. Reuben Smith.  
2. Azuba m. Harrington Messenger, Clyde.  
3. Thomas m. Jane Daley, Argyle.  
4. Smith m. Sarah d. Reuben Smith.  
5. Seth m. Mary Daley, Argyle.  
6. Elizabeth m. (a) Edward Pierce.  
(b) Jacob Nickerson.  
7. Tabithia m. William Newell.  
8. Asa m. Melissa d. Collins Newell.  
9. Susan m. Reuben d. Reuben SmitJh.  
10. Merinda m. Watson s. John Goodwin.

IV Simeon m. Martha d. Anson Kendrick, gr.

- Ch. (1) John b. 1799 m. Mary d. William Adams.  
Ch. 1. Jonathan m. Susan d. Isaac Banks.  
2. Theodore m. Lucena d. Josiah .Nickerson.  
3. Samuel m. Abigail d. Scott Nickerson.  
4. Elmira m. Ephraim Pierce.  
5. Bathsheba m. Jonathan s. David Crowell, P. Latour.  
6. Eliza m. James Warren s. Josiah Nickerson.  
(2) Josiah m. (a) Delilah Swain.  
(b) Rebecca (Kendrick) Shaw.  
Ch. 1. Joseph m. Mary Ann Larkin.  
2. James Warren m. Eliza d. John Nickerson.  
3. Wm. Edward m. Azuba d. Kendrick Nickerson.



4. Letitia m. David Blades, Pubnico.
5. Lucena m. (a) Theodore Nickerson.  
(b) Walter Blades.  
Ch. Rhoda m. Charles Crowell.  
Delilah m. Prince Nickerson.  
Jemima m. Darling  
Sophronia m. Frank Smith.  
Snadden m. (a) Ann Jones; (b) Eva Worthen.  
Charles m. Ella Worthen.
6. Mary Jane m. George Goodwin, Pubnico.
7. Cordelia m. Jethro s. Solomon Nickerson.
8. Emily m. Josiah Adams.
- (3) Anson b. 1792 m. Margaret Glance.  
Ch. 1. John m. 1835 Abigail d. Joshua Nickerson.  
Ch. Margaret m. William s. Nelson Purdy.  
Hannah m. William Blades.  
Bennison m. Reliance d. Joshua Nickerson.  
Jacob m. Sarah d. Henry Watson.  
William m. (a) Patience d. David Nickerson.  
(b) Irene Stoddart.  
Donald m. (a) Ellen Swift, Cedarville, Mass.  
(b) Esther Goddard, N. H.  
Henry (unm.); Charles (unm.).  
Abigail m. Andrew Acker.  
James m. Hannah d. Joseph Nickerson.  
Susan m. Ann d. Joseph Nickerson.  
Joseph m. Seretha d. Joseph Sears.
2. Martha b. 1816.
3. Philip m. Lucy Trott.  
Ch. Julia m. Goodwin.
4. Simeon m. Esther Acker.  
Ch. Jane m. Cornelius Cunningham.
- (4) William b. 1802 m. Hannah Crowell (lived at Jordan.)  
Ch. 1. David; 2. Padmon; 3. Hannah.
- (5) Letitia m. Anderson s. John Kendrick.
- (6) Phebem. (a) Henry Watson.  
(b) Joshua Kenney, Cl. Hr.  
Ch. (a) Thomas W. Watson.  
(b) Sarah m. Jacob s. John Nickerson.
- (7) Samuel b. 1794;
- (8) Elizabeth b. 1795.
- V Caleb m. Lucy d. Elkanah Smith, gr.  
Ch. Richard, Steven, Caleb, Asa, Joshua, Smith, Elkanah,  
Sarah, Hetty. (The family moved to Sambro and Eastward, but  
Joshua and Elkanah returned to W. Baccaro.
- (1) Joshua b. 1799 m. (a) Ann d. Zephaniah Swain.  
(b) Mary Nelson.  
Ch. 1. William (unm.);  
2. Lydia m. Caleb s. Steven Nickerson.  
3. Sarah m. Albert s. Asa McGray  
4. Jemima m. Nathan s. James Perry.  
5. Mary m. Samuel s. Richard Smith, C. N.
- (2) Elkanah m Catharine d. Chapman Swain, Jr.  
Ch. 1. James m. Margaret d. John Lyle, Sr.  
Ch. John m. Estelle d. Andrew Snow.  
Arthur; Dawson; Josiah; George m.  
(a) Rebecca Robertson; (b) Mrs. Ross; Susan

- m. Thomas s. Jonathan Crowell; Adeline;  
Margaret.
  - 2. Harvey m. Margaret d. David Watt.
  - 3. Matthew m. Martha d. James Perry.
  - 4. Sophia m. James s. Benjamin Snow.
  - 5. Sophronia m. Isaac Van Emburg, Argyle.
  - 6. Josiah.
- VI Reuben m. (a) Tabitha d. Solomon Smith, Jr., gr.  
(b) Margaret (Crowell) Kendrick.
- Ch. (1) Mary m. Samuel s. David Wood.
- (2) Bethiah b. 1797 m. Isaac Banks.
- (3) Simeon b. 1799 m.
  - Ch. 1. Reuben m. Armina.
  - 2. Sophia.
  - 3. Tabitha m. Elias Banks.
- (4) Solomon b. 1810 m. Ann d. Jesse Smith.
  - Ch. 1. Smith (unm.)
  - 2. Martha m. Steven, s. David Nickerson.
  - 3. Louise m. Joseph s. David Nickerson.
  - 4. Hannah E. m. David s. David Nickerson.
  - 5. Teresa m. Charles Lowell.
  - 6. Jethro m. Delia d. Josiah Nickerson.

NATHAN NICKERSON. Brown's History of Yarmouth tells of a Yarmouth grantee of this name for whom Nickerson's Island was named and who was a Surveyor of salt marsh in 1767. There were disputes about marsh lands but no further mention of Nathan Nickerson. He was likely the Barrington settler who bought the Hibbert lot, third division at Eel Bay and lived there. He had been Captain of a Br. transport as far back as the capture of Louisburg. It is remembered that he claimed that what he didn't know about law, his wife "knew, and what she didn't know, the devil knew." His wife was a widow Godfrey nee Cole. His father was Eben Nickerson of Chatham.

He moved from Eel Bay to Blanche and then the old folks spent their last days at the home of their son-in-law Chapman Swain. He had a varied collection of implements of war and navigation. His sister Dorcas m. Stephen Nickerson, gr.

There was a SPARROW NICKERSON among the residents of Barrington at the census of 1762. Daniel Nickerson (wife Mercy) lived in Barrington about the same time.

NATHAN NICKERSON s.Eben m. 1761 Susan (Godfrey), Cole, d. Josiah Godfrey, at Chatham. He obtained Lot No. 86, second Division and lived at Blanche.

Ch. I Charles m. (a) Susan d. Elkanah Smith, gr.  
(b) Elizabeth.

(1) Nathan b. 1798.

II Sarah m. Isaac s. Elkanah Smith, gr.

III Susan m. Chapman s. Chapman Swain, gr.

IV Jedidah m. Benjamin s. Solomon Kendrick, gr.

PRINCE NICKERSON, lot No. 40, at the Head, where he lived several years. In 1768 he was one of a committee to lay out Town lots. In 1783 the Proprietors voted that Prince Nickerson with five others shall have

their lots of land where their houses stand equal with other Proprietors in the (Second) Division. That was at Cape Negro, and he had already moved there. Donaldson obtained his land at the Head and his interest on Cape Island was sold to Stephen Nickerson. One son, Eldad Nickerson, built many vessels at Cape Negro. Sparrow and Thomas also and their families contributed greatly to the development of the community.

PRINCE NICKERSON, gr., m. (a) Lydia d Reuben Cohoon, gr.,  
(b) Ruth Atkins.

They both died before he left Cape Cod.

He m. (c) Mary d. Jonathan Crowell, Sr., gr.

Ch. I Ansel, a pilot of warships; had a grant at Marie Joseph, N. S.

II Eldad b. 1772 d. 1854 m. Mercy d. Theodore Smith.

Ch. (1) Sparrow m. Cecilia d. Wm. Greenwood, 2nd.

Ch. 1. Andrew m. Mahala d. Knowles Nickerson.

2. James m. Mary Lane, Gloucester.

3. William, lost on the Banks.

4. Josiah m. Matilda Stoddart.

(2) James m. Sophia d. James Cox.

Ch. 1. William, unm.

2. Alexander died young.

3. Henry m. Jemima d. Enoch Smith.

(3) Prince m. Widow Tait (Bannister).

Ch. 1. William.

2. Mary.

(4) Mary m. Samuel s. Wm. Greenwood, 1st.

(5) Deborah b 1797 m. Alexander fe. John Lyle.

Ch. Deborah, Mercy, Barbara, Margaret, Isabel,

Alexander, John, James.

(6) Mercy m. Howes s. Jonathan Smith.

Ch. 1. Prince m. Mary d. Thomas Nickerson.

2. Esther m. Joshua Pierce.

3. Deborah.

4. Mary m. Heman Swaine.

III Sparrow m. Tabitha d. Theodore Smith.

Ch. (1) John b. 1809 m. Hannah Swain.

Ch. 1. Charles 2. David. 3. Elizabeth 4. Abigail.

5. Anne m. William McKay.

6. George, 7. William. 8. Alice 9. Ida.

(2) James m. Mary Thomas.

Ch. 1. Moses.

2. Seth m. Thomas.

(3) Eldad m. Alice d. Thomas s. Elisha Smith.

(4) Esther m. Samuel Swain.

(5) Mercy m. Seth Reynolds.

(6) Mary Ann m. Nathan Smith.

(7) David S. b. 1813.

(8) Martha b. 1817.

IV Lucena m. David Thomas.

(1) Mary b. 1807 m. 1834 S. O. Doane 3rd.

V Thomas m. Sarah Doane, Roseway.

Ch. (1) Susan m. Heman s. David Crowell.

(2) Lydia m. Samuel Smith, Village dale.

(3) Mary m. Prince Smith, Me.

(4) William.

VI Anna m. John s. Nathaniel Smith, Jr., gr.

(1) David Kirby m. Susan d. Wm. Snow.  
VII Esther m. Samuel s. Joseph (Joseph) Swain.  
VIII Elizabeth, unm.

RICHARD NICKERSON, Lot No. 14, This grantee was a brother of Joshua Nickerson, gr. His wife was Sarah d. Absalom Nickerson of Chatham and niece of Stephen. Richard died in 1774 and his widow m. Samuel Penny in 1786. They moved to South Side, Cape Island where Richard's sons, Seth and Richard were drowned in 1789; Absalom and Moses married and settled there.

RICHARD NICKERSON, gr. m. Sarah (Spinks) d. Absalom and Sarah Nickerson.  
Ch. I Absalom, b. 1767 m. Susan d. Gideon Nickerson.

Ch. (1) Richard m. Lettice d. Thomas Doane, 2nd.

Ch. 1. Thomas m. Sarah d. Zara Smith.

Ch. James m. Nancy d. Theodore Smith P. Latour.

Richard m. Mary d. Wm. Burke Crowell.

Joseph m. Mary d. Willard Atwood.

Elias m. Sophia d. John Smith.

2. Seth;

3. Moses;

4. Heman.

5. Lucy m. Jethro Trott;

6. Eunice (unm.)

(2) Seth m. Mehitabel d. Judah (Ansel) Crowell.

Ch. 1. Doane m. Charlotte d. Abijah Crowell.

2. Darius m. Elizabeth d. Abijah Crowell.

(3) Joshua m. Sarah (Aktinson) Smith.

Ch. 1. Ann m. Nehemiah s. Coleman Crowell.

2. Leonard m. Nancy d. Ansel Crowell.

3. Elizabeth m. Heber s. Lombard Nickerson.

4. Barry m. Nancy d. Vincent Cunningham.

(4) Mercy m. George s. James Smith.

II Moses b. 1769 m. Susanna d. Heman Kenney, gr.

Ch. (1) William b. 1789 m. Sarah d. Isaac Kenney.

Ch. 1. Richard m. McGill.

2. James.

3. Mary.

4. William.

5. Sophia.

6. Ensign m. Margery d. Wm. McConnell, Yarm.

(2) Absalom m. Eunice d. Elisha Hopkins, 2nd.

Ch. 1. Isaac m. Mary d. Thomas Banks.

Ch. Effie; Horace; Ann m. Wm. Kenney.

2. Mercy m. Edward s. Ensign Nickerson.

3. Matilda b. 1818 m. Nehemiah Kenney.

4. Susanna m. Ensign s. Edward Hopkins.

(3) Mary m. Edward s. Elisha Hopkins, gr.

(4) Ensign m. Zeruah d. Levi Nickerson.

Ch. 1. Edward m. Mercy d. Absalom Nickerson.

Ch. Arthur m. Adelaide d. W. H. Swim.

Bethia m. Alfred s. Nehemiah Banks.

(5) Mercy m. Willard s. Joseph Atwood, gr.

(6) Sophia m. Levi s. Eaton Crowell.

III Seth b. 1771.

IV Richard b. 1774, drowned. After this grantee's death,  
his widow m. Samuel Penney Aug. 1786, who was drowned with his

wife's sons Seth and Richard.  
V Eunice m. Daniel V. s. John Cunningham.  
VI Ensign moved to the Passage.

STEPHEN NICKERSON, gr., lot No. 20, lived for several years on his First division lot at the Millstream, but afterwards moved to West Head, Cape Island. He was one of the Proprietors Committee for laying the second and third Division lots. His wife was Martha Adams. They had six daughters. The rock which crosses the post road by the Old Mill Stream used to be called Uncle Stephen's Rock, and some remains of his house cellar and an apple tree of his day and name were there a few years ago. Stephen Nickerson had a fish-lot, No. 80 at Cape Negro. When only twenty years of age he went on the military expedition against Louisburg and was present when it was surrendered to the British.

STEPHEN NICKERSON, gr., m. 1782 Martha (Hallett) Adams, widow, mother of William Adams, Sr.  
Ch. I Elizabeth, b. 1782, m. John Osborn s. Hezekiah Smith.  
II Martha b. 1786, m. Gideon Crowell, Cape Cod.  
III Eunice b. 1787, m. Henry Newell, 2nd.  
IV Sarah b. 1791 m. Archelaus Smith, 3rd.  
V Phebe m. Benjamin Goodwin, Pubnico.  
VI Mary m. Henry Blades.  
Stephen died in 1801, his wife in 1830.

JAMES OBED was in a vessel from Sweden and wrecked at Cape Sable about 1820. He settled at South Side and married daughter Barry Crowell. They moved to Blanche and lived on the ministerial lot there with James, father Anthony Perry, Peter Conk, and Reuben son Jonathan Smith. He was drowned in 1883.

MORTIMER O'CONNOR m. Lucinda d. John Garron.  
Ch. (1) Joan m. George Wright.  
(2) Jane m. Joshua Atwood.  
(3) Lydia m. Joshua Atwood.  
(4) Patrick (5) William (6) John  
(7) Michael (8) George (9) Alexander  
(10) Charles m. Mercy d. James McCommiskey.

JABEZ OSBORN m. Hannah d. Eleazar Hibbard.  
Ch. I. Samuel m. Sophia d. Josiah Harding and moved to Eastport.  
II. John m 1811 Elizabeth d. David Wood.  
Ch. (1) Hannah m. David Atwood.  
(2) Maria m. James s. James Doane.  
(3) Elizabeth m. Osborn s. James Doane.  
(4) John m. Jane d. Isaac Knowles.  
Ch. Bertha m. Marion, Mass.  
(5) Harriet m. James s. Elisha Atwood.  
III Elizabeth m. 1804 Obed. Crowell.  
Ch. Sarah m. Dennison s. David Hibbert.  
IV Hannah m. Colman s. Moses Crowell.  
V William m. Lydia d. Jacob Kelley Yarmouth.  
VI Nancy m. Joshua Baker, Eastport.  
Mrs. Jabez Osborn came a widow to Barrington after the death of her husband in Yarmouth, where they first came from N. England.

She afterwards married Joseph s. Solomon Kendrick gr.

SAMUEL OSBORNE gr. was born in Ireland of Scotch parents; a graduate of Dublin University, educated for the ministry. In 1712 he was teaching at Sandwich, Mass., at a salary of 25 pounds. From 1718 to 1737 he was the settled minister at Eastham, but was "ejected" from his office as not sufficiently Galvinistic. He became a grantee of Barrington, but fared hard in pioneer work: said that "never anywhere else did the Lord rain porridge but he sent also a dish to put it in.\*' He left the Province about 1770 and died in Boston when over 90 years of age. His First Division lot was No. 68. He did not exercise his ministry in Barrington. John Howard Paine, author of "Home, Sweet Home" was his g. son.

SAMUEL OSBORN gr. m (a) Jedidah d. Benjamin and Jedidah (Mayhew) Smith.  
(b) Experience, widow Elisha Hopkins, Chatham.

Ch. I Elizabeth m. (a) Capt. Myrick, d. at Louisburg.

Ch. (1) Elizabeth m. (a) Solomon Lewis.

Ch. 1 John m. Rebecca Crowell.

(b) Thomas Doane gr.

(b) William Payne.

(2) William Payne.

Ch. John Howard Paine.

(c) Edmund Doane, gr.

II Abigail m. 1749 John Homer, prop'r.

WILLIAM PATTERSON, was of Irish descent. He came to Port Latour, c. 1810 from the U.S. with Knowles Reynolds, and carried on business at Reynoldscroft first in company with one Fielding and then on his own account. He promoted the building of the bridges at Eel Bay and the opening of Patterson's Road.

WILLIAM PATTERSON m. d. Mrs. James Snow.

Ch. (1) William m. Eleanor d. Samuel Smith, C. N.

Ch. Samuel, Effie.

(2) Eliza m. William Horton.

(3) Sarah m. James Nickerson, Prospect.

(4) Mary m. Freeman s. Joseph Swain gr. C. N.

SAMUEL PENNEY, a soldier of English parentage who after the Revolution received a grant of land at Port L'Hebert. He came to the Head and married Sarah widow of Richard Nickerson, gr. in 1786, and lived first on the Robert Laskey lot, No. 41 and then at South Side. Here in 1789 the boat in which he and his step-sons Seth and Richard were fishing was upset by a squall and they all were drowned. The two Penney children Daniel and Sarah were supported by their mother's loom.

(1) Daniel m. 1808, Elizabeth d. Ansel Crowell, Shag Harbor.

Ch. 1. Samuel m. (a) Brannen (b) Swim.

Ch. Rachel m. Job s. George Swim.

2. Jacob m. Duncan (d. Samuel)

3. Prince.

4. John.
5. Leonard m. Mary Nickerson.
6. Abijah m. Salome d. Smith Swim.
7. Abram m. Zeruah d. Albert Swim.
8. Eleazar m. Brannen.
9. Daniel m. (a) Mehitable Ross.  
(b) Sarah Smith, W. Hd.
10. Joseph m. Sarah Atkinson.
11. Sarah m. 1827, John Lewis Swim.
12. Mary m. Benjamin s. Thomas Ross.
13. Elizabeth Ann m. Doane Nickerson.
- (2) Sarah m. Barry s. Archelaus Crowell.

PERRY. Samuel Perry of Long Id. and his sons, Samuel and Silas, were in active service for the King in a privateer of their own during the Revolution. They had grants in Shelburne, but moved to Black Point later and settled there. The children of Silas were:

- (1) Hannah m. (a) Elisha Dexter,  
(b) Abial Hagar.
- (2) Nancy m. Dr. Littlewood, Ingomar.
- (3) James m. Sophia d. Isaac King, C. Negro.  
Ch. 1. Edward m. Ellen Kelley.  
Ch. James m. Alice d. Wm. Thomas.
2. Anthony m. (a) Matilda d. Caleb Nickerson.  
(b) Hannah d. Wm. Sholds.
3. Martha m. Matthew s. Elkanah Nickerson.
4. Eliza Ann m. Alvin Rathburn, Noank, N. Y.
5. Sarah m. Andrew Snow.
6. Rebecca m. David Aiken.
7. Mercy m. Samuel Snow U. P. Latour.
8. Nathan m. Jemima d. Joshua Nickerson, Ponds
9. John.

ALEXANDER PHILLIPS was an officer of the brig "Whitwell Grange" which struck on the Cape Ledges in 1841 and was disabled and taken into Barrington for repairs. He left the brig, and settled first at Doctor's Cove, then at Clarks Hr. For several winters he taught school and many young men studied navigation under him. His wife, like himself, a native of Scotland, died, and he married Susanna d. Stephen Smith. Afterwards he moved to Halifax.

- Ch. (1) Alexander m. Priscilla Hebb.  
(2) Osborn m. Edith d. Joseph Crowell.  
(3) George m. Anne L Rev. Albert Swim.  
(4) Abigail m. Smith.  
(5) Susan m. Adams, Halifax.

JONATHAN PINKHAM, lot No 51. His name appears often in the Proprietors' Records where he was Moderator for seven years in succession after the Grant. He was a magistrate. His property was forfeited like that of others for conduct at the Revolution. After he went away, about 1775, it was occupied by Mrs. Jemima Gardner, widow of Solomon Gardner and d. Coffin and drawn by her in the Second and Third Divisions. He with four others had land in common on the West side of Bryant's Neck, "known as

the Hill, where the French Settlement was". His wife's name was Hepsibah.

RICHARD PINKHAM was a Quaker of Nantucket, who was whaling far North during the Revolution, and whose vessel was captured and he and others compelled to do duty. At Halifax Pinkham and others escaped and he and a companion named Coffin reached Barrington. Here he married and in 1784 drew the Second Division lot of his brother-in-law, Isaac Annable, whose house and lands he bought in 1785 for 25 pounds.

RICHARD PINKHAM, b. 1752, s. Richard Pinkham of Nantucket, descendant of a first settler of Dover, N. H. of the same name.

Richard Pinkham m. 1777 Lydia d. John Coffin gr.

Ch. I Rhoda, b. 1778, d. 1782.

II Parnel b. 1780 m. John s. Gamaliel Kenney.

III Deborah b. 1787 m Gamaliel s Gamaliel Kenney.

IV John Davis b. 1790, m. 1812 (a) Catherine Ryer, Shelburne.

(b) Ann Firth, widow, |Shelb.

Ch. (1) John Coffin m. (a) Ruth Nickerson.

(b) Deborah Smith, P. L.

Ch. Edward m. Mary E. d. Archelaus Crowell.

(2) Lydia m. Addison Parsons.

(3) Conrad b. 1819, m. (a) Ann Etherington.

(b) Margaret Crowell, Lockeport.

Ch. 1. Elmira m Chase, W. Harwick, Mass.

2. Conrad.

3. Walter m. Frances d. Wm. L. Crowell.

(4) Richard b. 1824 m. Anna Collins.

(5) Parnel.

(6) Catharine.

(7) Deborah m. Jabez Snow.

(8) Mercy m. William Rap.

(9) George Henry m. Ellen Lewis.

(10) William Wallace b. 1836 m. Harriet d. Charles Firth.

V Matthew b. 1792 m. Mary d. Joseph Homer.

Ch. (1) Tristram.

(2) Mary Eliza m. David Doane.

VI Rhoda m. (a) Enos s. Enos Knowles

(b) John s. Joseph Kendrick.

VII Josiah m. (a) Martha Elvira d. Prince Doane.

(b) Sarah Harding.

Ch. (1) Samuel m. Laura March.

(2) James Doane m.

Ch. Emma

(3) Rosanna m. J. Smith s. Edward Kendrick.

(4) Sarah m. William s. Allen Smith.

VIII Rosanna m. James H. s. James Doane.

JOHN PORTER was a grantee of Barrington. His wife's name was Mehitable. He had two sons. He sold out his proprietor's rights, First Division No. 37, to Capt. David Smith in 1769 and moved away. Except that he came among the Cape Cod people we do not know his antecedents, nor where he went. He was the first Proprietor's clerk and wrote and spelled well.



JOHN POWELL an English soldier, who came from New York to Shelburne at its settlement. He m. Betsy Hamilton of Shelburne River, and after living there some time moved to Upper Port Latour. Their son John m. Eliza d. James Snow; one d. Betsy m. 1805 John Hamilton, Shelburne River; another, Mary m. Robert Andrews, Tusket Lakes. John Powell was one of the first settlers at Cat Point. His son Wm. Powell lived at Port Latour and was for a period keeper of the Poorhouse at Barrington.

PURDY. Joseph and Nathaniel Purdy were brothers from "Katskill on the Hudson," N. York. Nathaniel was born there. He was in the British army in the Revolution, and went overseas and fought at Waterloo; he was never wounded. At Granville, N. S. he married and went to Brier Id. and to Port Latour. Joseph came to St. Mary's Bay and married there after which c. 1825, he came to Barrington, and lived at Solid Rock. Joseph was a good carpenter and head workman in building McDougal's bridge. JOSEPH m. Mary Lycett, St. Mary's Bay.

Ch. Nelson, Joseph, Daniel, Christopher, Rhoda, Harriet, Mary, Fanny, Sarah.

NATHANIEL PURDY m Christine Worcester, Granville.

Ch. (1) Jacob m. Rhoda Huskins.  
(2) Abram m. Jerusha Worthen.  
(3) Nathaniel 1828-1919.

MATTHEW QUINLAN was a man-of-war's man, who had settled in Pubnico at the conclusion of the Napoleonic and American wars. He came to Cape Id. and married Roxanna d. Thomas Ross. His sons were: George, Aaron, Jeremiah, Norman, and William; his daughters, Susan, Rebecca, Mary and Alice. Mr. Quinlan regarded no man as a sailor unless his fingers would serve him as a marlinspike.

REV. EDWARD REYNOLDS, Irish sergeant-major in the British army in The Peninsular War, was sent to England to drill recruits. Converted in the army he became a Methodist preacher. His wife's family, name Townsend, probably of Bolton, Lancashire bought his discharge and he came to St. John, N. B. with his family. While there his Regiment came to the city and crowds of his old comrades came to hear him preach and made a generous collection for him, which the church steward refused to give him. As his term of service hardly warranted a pension his colonel had promised to get him a grant of land up St. John river, but, dying soon after, nothing was done. Mr. Reynolds moved to N. Scotia, first to Cornwallis, then to Annapolis, then to Caledonia, then to Barrington, about 1824. He lived at Port Latour a while on the Morris place, and then settled at Goose Point adjoining Mr. Lamrocks. Soon after arriving he was ordained a F. W. B. minister by Revs. Asa McGray and Thomas Crowell, June 1825. Mr. Reynolds had a soldierly bearing, an original and striking style of preaching, and was greatly beloved by the people. A service, which he called a "Bethel" service, on board a vessel at Sherose Id. revealed his power to succeed against difficulties, and probably, suggested the name for the meeting-house afterwards built by his denomination on Brass Hill.

Margaret taught school at Rev. Asa McGray's on Cape Id. Mrs. Reynolds was a capable energetic woman. It is said that on a Saturday a sheep was sheared and the wool cleaned, carded, spun and woven into cloth and a pair of trousers made all in time for her husband's use on the following day. Mr. Reynolds died of asthma. He was generally known as "Daddy" Reynolds.

EDWARD REYNOLDS, m. \_\_\_\_Townsend.

- Ch. (1) Josiah m. Martha d. John Snow.  
(2) Mary Ann m. Gideon Thomas, Village Dale.  
(3) Eliza m. J. J. Thomas.  
(4) Sarah m. David Crowell, V. Dale.  
(5) Jane m. Judah Crowell, Shag Hr.  
(6) Margaret m. Samuel Smith, Port Saxon.  
(7) Edward m. Sarah Kendrick.  
(8) Dorothy m. Richard King, Jr.

JOHN REYNOLDS, son of John (Londonderry and Boston) and Thankful (Godfrey) Reynolds came to Barrington when 18 years of age. His widowed mother m. David Smith gr. John bought the Walker lot No. 30, but sold out in 1793 and moved to Port Latour (Reynoldscroft)

JOHN, m. 1775, Temperance d. Joshua Atwood, gr.

Ch. I Temperance, b. 1776, m. Joseph s. Joseph Swain, gr.

II Fanny m. Paul s. Zephaniah Swain.

III Joshua, lost at sea, 1803.

IV Samuel b. 1781, m. Lydia d. Zephaniah Swain.

Ch. (1) Tristram m. Letitia Smith.

- Ch. 1. Euphemia m. Augustus Bowers.  
2. Lydia m. Charles Bowers.  
3. Knowles m. Elizabeth Reynolds.  
4. Harriet m. Harvey Nickerson.  
5. Tristram, lost at sea.  
6. Bathsheba m. Jonathan Crowell.  
7. Letitia (unm.)  
8. Abram (unm.)  
9. Samuel m. Dorcas Newell.

(2) Joshua b. 1806.

(3) Elizabeth b. 1813 m. James Swain, C. N.

(4) Samuel (5) Sarah Ann (unm.)

(6) Lydia m. Aaron Banks.

V John b. 1779 m. Margaret Ryer.

Ch. (1) Elizabeth m. Knowles Reynolds.

(2) Margaret m. Cornelius Snow.

(3) John Samuel m. Olivia Sholds.

(4) Robert m. Banks.

(5) William.

(6) Mary Jane (unm.)

John was impressed on a Liverpool privateer, Capt. Barss, and lost at sea.

VI Joseph b. 1785 m. Rhoda d. Benjamin Snow.

Ch. (1) Joseph b. 1808 m. Catherine Worthen.

(2) Rhoda m. Freeman s. Jonathan Crowell.

(3) Seth. b. 1811 m. Mercy d. John Nickerson, C. N.

(4) Joshua m. Eleanor d. Wm. Swain.

- (5) Sarah, b. 1816 m. Isaac s. Seth Snow.
- (6) Samuel.
- (7) Esther m. Samuel s. Chapman Swain.
- VII Thankful b. 1791, m. Richard s. Abram Smith.
- VIII Susanna b. 1793 m. Chapman Swain.
- IX Mary m. Benjamin Snow.
- X Knowles, b. 1796 m. Mary d. Jonathan Smith.

WM. ROBERTSON was born in Renfrew, Scotland in 1765. At 14 years of age he came to N. York and was a clerk there until the war ended and then came to Shelburne with the Loyalists. Here he carried on business for some time going as supercargo in vessels with his ventures and trading with Newfoundland. He moved to Yarmouth and there married Sarah Van Orden of Tusket of a family of Shelburne Loyalists. He was appointed as notary public and settled at Barrington Passage in 1814 for the Cape Sable Coast was noted as a ships' graveyard. Here he established a blacksmith business in which his sons were associated with him. He became a justice of the Peace for the County in 1792, was noted for a marvellous memory, and was esteemed and influential in the life of the township. Himself Presbyterian, his wife Episcopalian, they both held tenaciously to their modes of worship and the home thus became the nucleus of the two churches of those denominations in the township. Mr. Robertson had a brother John, who was a weaver in Scotland and who came to Barrington for a time and carried the mailis afoot from Shelburne to Yarmouth. John s. William Robertson carried on a general trade at the Passage.

- WM. ROBERTSON 1765-1854 m. Sarah d. Gabriel Van Orden.
- Ch. (1) John b. 1811 m. Susan Stalker.
- (2) Sarah b. 1813 m. Thomas s. Ebenezer Crowell.
  - (3) William b. 1815 m. Nancy d. Joseph Homer.
- Ch. Charles m. Helen Penney, Halifax.
- (4) Robert m. Sarah d. William Richan, Yarmouth.
- Ch. 1. Thomas (Hon.) m. Josephine d. J. G. Allen, Lockeport.
  - 2. Ann.
  - 3. Robert.
  - 4. Henry.
- (5) Gabriel m. Isabella d. John Stalker.
- Ch. 1. John 2. Gabriel m. Ella d. Prince Crowell.
  - 3. Janet m. Francis Doane.
  - 4. Allen.
- (6) Charles (unm.)
- (7) Thomas m. Letitia d. Andrew Crowell.
- Ch. 1. Andrew.
  - 2. Cedric m. Lettice Banks.
  - 3. Janet m. Nehemiah Wilson.
- (8) Maria m. Daniel s. John Sargent.

THOMAS ROSS. His parents were Scotch settlers in New York and died there. He was adopted by people named Lickmicut who came to Shelburne and brought him with them, then only 4 or 5 years of age. When older he went to sea, staying when ashore with Prince Kenney of Argyle and Michael Swim. He brought from Shelburne and rebuilt at Stoney Id. on land obtained by exchange with Isaac Kenney, a house in which his

adopted mother lived with him until his marriage. He had twenty-one children of whom several died in childhood.

THOMAS ROSS m. (a) Abigail d. Gideon Nickerson  
Ch. (1) James m. Ann d. Archelaus Smith, 2nd.  
    Ch. 1. Elizabeth m. Penney, S. Side.  
        2. Kinsman.  
(2) Moses m. Susan d. Abram Brannen.  
(3) Edmund m. (a) Emily d. Crowell Shag Hr.  
    (b) Zeruah d. David Larkin.  
    Ch. 1. David m. Eliza McGray.  
        2. Charles m. d. Heman Kenney.  
(4) Benjamin m. Mary d. Daniel Penney.  
(5) George m. (a) Bethanie d. Seth Nickerson.  
    (b) Mary Jane d. Smith Swim.  
(6) Thomas m.  
(7) Rebecca m. Joshua Nickerson, Clam Pt.  
(8) Roxanna m. Matthew Quinlan.  
(9) Susan m. Isaac Hunt.  
(10) Maria (unm.)  
(11) Sarah (unm.)  
(12) Jane (unm.)

JOHN s. Epes and Catharine (Winthrop) (Browne) Sargent.  
JOHN SARGENT a native of Salem, Mass. m. Margaret, widow  
Barnard, whose daughter became the wife of Josiah Harding.  
Ch. I Sophia m. Rev. Mr. Bennett.

II William Browne m. Elizabeth Burbidge.  
    Ch. (1) Winthrop m. Emma d. John W. Homer.  
        (2) Margaret (unm.)  
        (3) Mary Ann m. Glover, Mass.

III Winthrop m. 1819, Mary Jane d. John and Nancy (Whidden) Allison,  
Newport.

Ch. (1) Margaret m. James H. Doane.  
    Ch. 1. Herbert L. m. Annie Ells.  
        2. Francis A. m. Abigail D. Coffin.  
        3. Fannie S. m. Jackson Ricker, Argyle.  
        4. John W. m. Elizabeth Harding.  
(2) Catharine m. Joseph s. J. P. Doane.  
(3) Ann m. Joseph s. J. P. Doane.  
(4) Mary Jane m. Capt. Seth Doane.  
(5) Elizabeth m. Arthur Doane.  
    Ch. Elizabeth, Mary.

IV John m. Sarah d. S. O. Doane.  
    Ch. (1) Daniel m. (a) Maria d. Wm. Robertson.  
        (b) Charlotte sister Sir John Thompson.  
        Ch. Fitzwilliam, Charles, Joseph, Arthur, Charlotte.  
(2) Sarah m. Elisha Atwood.  
(3) Abigail m. James D. Coffin.  
(4) Eliza (unm.).  
(5) Sophia (unm.)

JOSIAH SEARS was an early arrival from Cape Cod though not a grantee.  
He was a brother of Mrs. Theodore Harding gr., and married (a) Anna  
Crowell of Chatham and (b) Phebe, sister of Wm. Adams, Sr. He lived for

a while on Sherose Id. where he owned the Lincoln lot; but sold it and moved to Shag Hr. about 1792. Mr. Sears was the ostensible informer against the absconding grantees whose titles were forfeited in 1784. In the Third division Josiah Sears Sr. drew lot 89, laid off to Prince Freeman, near Brass Hill.

JOSIAH SEARS m. Phebe sister of Wm. Adams, Sr.

Ch. I Martha m. Reuben s. Zenos Nickerson, Shag Hr.

II Jerusha b. 1798 m. John Stoddart, Shag Hr.

III John Sargent m. Mercy d. Nathaniel Knowles 2nd.

Ch. (1) Josiah m. Elizabeth Barss, Canso.

(2) Lavina m. Watson s. Heman Nickerson.

(3) Nathaniel m Connell.

(4) Winthrop.

(These sons were lost in the gale on the Banks in the Schr. Velox, which they owned.)

(5) Mahala m. Amos s. Alexander Nickerson.

IV Mary m. Barss, Canso.

V Phebe m. Langton, Argyle.

VI Hulda b. 1807 m. Richard Nickerson, Yarmouth.

VII Azuba b. 1791 m. Daniel Neil McCommiskey.

VIII Elizabeth b. 1809 m. Elnathan s. Hezekiah Smith Cape Id.

IX Josiah b. 1812 m. Lorena d. Isaiah Nickerson.

Ch. (1) Jacob m. Brannen.

Ch. 1. Cora m. Norman Devine.

(2) Josiah m. Lorena d. Scott Nickerson.

Ch. James, and Josiah.

(Josiah with his son Josiah was lost on the Banks in the Schr.

"J. P. Nickerson" a new vessel which they owned.

JOSEPH SEELEY (s. Nathan and Sarah (McLarren) of Argyle and Brighton N, S.,) m. Margaret d. Thomas Coffin 1st.

Ch. Charles m. Louisa Ells; Louisa m. Alfred Hood; Lillian m. A. W.

Eakins ; Julia m. Fred L. Clements ; Henry m. Annie Classon.

WILLIAM SHEPHERD. His father was an Englishman, who came to Halifax and died there of small pox. William b. c. 1790, was 8 years old and was brought up by Wm. Donaldson, at Barrington. After Donaldson's death he went to sea.

In 1817, he m. Susanna d. David Wood, She died in 1827.

Ch. (1) William m. (a) 1845 Elizabeth (Crowell) Lewis.

Ch. 1. Harvey.

2. Henrietta.

3. Gilbert m. Maud d. Capt. Harvey Doane.

(b) Sarah Ann d. John Stalker

(2) Alfred b. 1820 lost at sea.

(3) Harvey b. 1826 settled in Virginia.

In 1828 Wm. Shepherd Sr. m. Sarah d. Samuel Smith.

Ch. (4) Cornelius, b. 1829 m. Hannah d. David Wilson.

Ch. Everett.

(5) Susan m. Nathan s. Wm. Crowell

Ch. Josephine.

(6) Nathan m. in U. States.

SHOLDS. Christopher and Frederick Sholds were sons of John Sholds, a Dutch soldier, who was wounded in the battle of Bunker Hill, had land grants at Pubnico and Shelburne and lived afterwards in Halifax, pensioned. He was a mason and plastered the Old Meeting House when the interior of it was first finished. Christopher lived at Doctor's Cove; his brother at Bear Pt. and Cape Negro.

I. CHRISTOPHER SHOLDS m. Elizabeth Banners of N. York.

Ch. (1) Nathaniel m. Hannah d. Seth Snow.

Ch. 1. George m. (a) Mary Ann d. James Crowell.

(b) Hannah Pierce.

Ch. Mary, Howard.

(2) John m. Mrs. Tabitha Hopkins.

Ch. 1. John.

2. Joseph.

3. Mary m. Eldad Crowell.

(3) James m. Elmira Dowling, P. Latour. Ch. Roland.

(4) Agnes, b. 1808, m. David Horton, P. Latour.

(5) William m. Deborah Dowling.

Ch. 1. David m. Catharine d. Wm. Dowling.

2. William m. Deborah d. Winthrop Snow.

3. Christopher m. Mary d. Wm. Smith, P. Latour

4. Mercy m. Wm. Matheson.

5. Hannah m. Anthony Perry.

(6) Christopher b. 1812 m. Jemima Nickerson, Wood's Hr.

(7) David Fletcher m. (a) Hannah d. Thomas Hopkins

(b) Susan d. Elijah Nickersen.

(8) Elizabeth b. 1814 m. Asa s. Nathaniel Knowles, Bear Pt.

II Frederick m. 1808 Charity d. Zeph. Swain P. L.

Ch. (1) Samuel m. Mary d. Smith Nickerson, C. N.

(2) Zephaniah, moved to U. States.

(3) Peter, drowned (unm.)

(4) Ann b. 1812, moved to U. States.

(5) Charity (unm.)

FREDERICK SLATE came from LaHave to Blanche about 1800. His son Martin was married when he came. One daughter m. Goulding, a settler there; Barbara was Elam Thomas' first wife, 1809; Catharine d. of Martin Slate was the second wife; her sister went back to LaHave.

THE SMITH FAMILIES. The connection of the grantees of this name, as far as possible, will be given in the Chapter on genealogy. Nine in number, the Smith grantees had an easy precedence in the township in that respect, which has probably been maintained ever since.

ARCHELAUS SMITH'S family has the distinction of being one of the two first family arrivals. His descendants, very numerous on Cape Id. have been men of leading as seen in the elective offices of the community and in the ranks of shipmasters and business men.

Archelaus Smith was a leading spirit in the new township. A man of imposing stature and general capability, fisherman, tanner, shoemaker, surveyor, magistrate, exhorter, his gifts were a boon to the settlement. After making his home a score of years at the Head just where the Barrington House now stands he moved to Centreville, Cape

Island, and with his family occupied about all the forfeited lands from N. E. Point to West Head. Mercy was at N. E. Point. Archelaus Junior was next, then Stephen, Hezekiah and James in order. The father was called a good, quiet, easy, patient man. Mrs. Smith had a more energetic temper and is described as a tall, masculine woman. He officiated at religious meetings and burials when there was no preacher in the settlement.

A story of Aunt Nabby, "Uncle Kiah's" wife, will illustrate the life and capabilities of our settler? in the Eighteenth Century. When her husband was away she used sometimes to take the boat and with one or two of her children row down the Passage (from Cook's Point) on the ebb tide, meet the early flood and with it go up to her old home at the Head. She would return taking the benefit of the tides in the same way.

The following account given of the coming of Archelaus Smith and family to Barrington may be added here. Archelaus Smith had sent for his family to come from Cape Cod to Barrington, but owing to evil reports about the Indians sent a message to the contrary. When however he was departing through West Passage, his wife and four children were coming in the East Passage in Capt. Eldad Nickerson's vessel. Some fishermen, making fish at the Head, helped Mrs. Smith and made a log house for her and left her what provisions they could when they went away. He was storm-stayed and unable to get back that winter with food and his house frame. The Indians helped her at times and she fought off the bears with fire brands.

Hezekiah was six years old when his father came to N. Scotia. Haliburton's history (II. 186) makes reference to the patriarchal character of Squire Archelaus Smith in the township. He was son of John, s. of Samuel Smith and Mary Hopkins whose father Gyles Hopkins was son of Stephen Hopkins of the Mayflower.

ARCHELAUS SMITH gr. son of Stephen and Bathsheba (Brown) of Chatham (d. 1821 posterity then, 356) m. Elizabeth sister of Joshua and Stephen Nickerson, grs.

Ch. I Susanna m. Joseph Atwood, 1767.

II Hezekiah m. Abigail d. Edmund Doane, gr.

Ch. (1) Hezekiah b. 1775 m. Mercy d. Eleazar Crowell.

Ch. 1. Mehitable b. 1803 m. Joshua Atwood.

2. Charlotte b. 1805 m. Gideon Crowell, Bear Point.

3. Anna Maria b. 1807 m. Henry Nickerson.

4. Elnathan D. b. 1812, m. Elizabeth Sears.

Ch. Charlotte, Hezekiah.

(2) John Osborn b. 1777, d. 1823 m. Elizabeth d. Stephen Nickerson, gr.

Ch. 1. Sarah b. 1802.

2. Cunningham b. 1803, m. Sarah d. Jon. Covel

Ch. Marinda m. Stillm Goodwin.

3. Pamela b. 1806.

4. Jane Vincent b. 1808 m. Phineas s. John Nickerson.

Ch. Moses H., John Edward, Harvey.

5. Clarippa b. 1813

6. Ansel Crowell b. 1817 m. Esther d. Hezekiah Newell.

Ch. John O, Pubnico.

7. Marinda N. b. 1820 m. Wm. s. Wm. Smith.

8. George b. 1822 (unm.)

- (3) William b. 1780 d. 1817 m. Mary d. Gideon Nickerson.  
 Ch. 1. Freeman b. 1799 m. Lydia d. Nathaniel Knowles.  
 Ch. Parker m. (a)\_\_\_\_ (b) Hannah Banks.  
 Ch. Rev. James W., Adelia.  
 William m. Isabella d. Paul Brown.  
 Isaiah, Caleb, Zilpham. Rodney Cunningham;  
 Jane; Charles m.(a) Eliza Crowell,(b) Mrs.  
 Vanhorn.
2. David m. Hannah.
  3. Peninah m. Solomon Kenney.
  4. Lucinda b. 1807 m. Joseph Newell.
  5. Desire Doane.
  6. Hannah b. 1811 m. Joseph K. Smith.
  7. William m. Merinda d. John O. Smith.
  8. Prince D. m. Sarah d. John O. Smith.  
 Ch. Amaziah, Hallet, Isaac, Kinsman.
  9. Hezekiah b. 1817 m. Susan Donaldson.  
 Ch. Moses m. Lydia Penney; Mercy m. Emery Smith.
- (4) James (1782-1842) m. Jane McLearn, P. Mouton.  
 Ch. 1. Simeon F., b. 1807, m. (a) Esther  
 (b) Naomi d. Corn. Newell.  
 2. James Colwell, b. 1813, m. Sarah d. Joseph Kenney.  
 Ch. Mary Jane m. Nehem. McGray;  
 Sarepta m. Mark Smith.  
 3. Wm. Placeway, m. Sarah d. Seth Smith.  
 Ch. Harris, John, Isaac, Edmund m. Eliz. Newell.  
 4. Harris m. Whitehouse St. John.  
 5. Edmund D.  
 6. Harrington.  
 7. Margaret m. Andrew s. Isaac Kenney.
- (5) Stephen, b. 1786, m. 1812 Elizabeth Spinney.  
 Ch. 1. Abigail, b. 1813, m. Eleazar Crowell.  
 2. Reliance m. (a) Brown (b) Benj. Smith.  
 Ch. John, Samuel.  
 3. Stephen.  
 4. Elias.  
 5. Nathaniel.  
 6. Rachel. 7. Susanna m. Alexander Phillips.  
 8. Osborne D. b. 1829 m. Lucy Nickerson, Drs. Cove.
- (6) Hannah b. 1788 m. John Cunningham.  
 (7) Israel b. 1790 m. Maria Brooks, Granville, N. S.  
 (8) Abigail b. 1792 m. William Atkinson, Newelton.  
 (9) Edward b. 1794 m. Susanna Gardner.  
 Ch. 1. Diadamia b. 1822.  
 2. John Osborne b. 1824.  
 3. Bethana b. 1826. 4. Gorham Gardner b. 1829.  
 5. Israel b. 1831.  
 6. Deborah b. 1833.  
 7. Edward b. 1836. (unm.)
- (10) Elizabeth b. 1795 d. 1814.  
 (11) Charles b. 1802 (unm.).  
 (12) Keziah b. 1799 m. Duncan Cunningham.
- III Mercy m. John Cunningham, N. E. Point.
- IV James b. 1762 m.(a) Sarah d. Henry Wilson, gr.(She d. 1800)  
 (b) Tabitha, (Kendrick) widow Joshua Nickerson.  
 Ch. (1)James b. 1787 m. Rebecca d. James McCoy.  
 Ch. 1. Samuel Watson b. 1810.



2. Sarah b. 1812 m. Joshua s. John Nickerson.
  3. Tamsin b. 1817 m. Fields Newell.
  4. Mary Hall b. 1819 m. Bartl. Covell.
  5. Reuben b. 1822.
  6. Delilah b. 1825.
  7. Martha b. 1829.
  8. Asenath b. 1832, m. Zephaniah Newell.
  9. Deborah Covell b. 1835 m. (a) Jas. s. Alex. Cunningham;  
(b) James Nickerson, S. Side
- (2) Reuben b. 1792 m. 1815 Deborah d. Jonathan Covell.  
Ch. 1. Mary Jane b. 1816 m. Samuel Stoddart.  
2. Dorcas b. 1818 m. Benjamin s. Collins Newell.  
3. Ruth b. 1820, m. James Swim.
4. William Black b. 1823 m. Irene d. Judah (John) Nickerson  
Ch. Maria m. H. Nelson Newell.  
Judah m. Rowena Smith.  
J. Grant m. Adria Newell.  
Maud m. Byron H. Smith.  
Susan m. Edgar O. Smith.
5. Naamah b. 1825, m. John E. s. Levi Nickerson.
6. Alfred Kimball b. 1828 m. Nancy J. d. Geo. Smith, Hawk  
Ch. Norah m. James C. s. John McGray.  
Olivia m. Nathaniel s. George Swim.
7. Sarah Covell b. 1831 m. (a) Asa s. Levi Nickerson  
(b) Daniel Penney.
8. Matilda b. 1834 m. Ephraim s. Judah Nickerson.
- (3) Jane m. William Cunningham.
- (4) Thomas b. 1804 m. 1825 Sophia d. Archelaus Newell.  
Ch. 1. Samuel b. 1828 m. Libamia d. Paul Brown.  
2. Jethro b. 1832 m. Augusta d. Paul Brown.  
3. George b. 1833 m. d. Vincent Kenney.  
4. Jeremiah Vincent b. 1835 m. Lois d. Collin Nickerson  
5. John Robertson m. Caroline d. Job. Atkinson.  
Ch. Joshua, James, Nancy.
- (5) Susanna b. 1805
- (6) George b. 1807 m. Mercy d. Absalom Nickerson.  
Ch. 1. Emily m. Colman Atkinson.  
2. James m. Jane d. William Atkinson.  
3. George Beverly, m. Elizabeth d. Lewis Swim.  
4. Nehemiah m. Mary d. John Fisk.  
5. John C. m. Margaret d. Henry Brown.  
6. Elizabeth m. John E. Nickerson.
- (7) Elizabeth (d. Ja. & Tabitha) m. Judah s. John Nickerson, gr  
V Stephen b. 1764 m. (a) Sarah Hinckly, Cape Cod.  
Ch. (1) Seth m. Ann Larkin.  
Ch. 1. Seth m. (a) Sarah d. James Kenney.  
(b) Susan d. Asa McGray.  
Ch. Edgar O. m. Susan d. W. B. Smith.  
Sarah m. Harvey Newell.  
Frank H., Felicia, Emma.  
(c) Athalia d. Joseph Kendrick.
2. Isaac m. Mary Ann d. Wm. Cunningham.  
Ch. Fred m. Ann d. Wm. Knowles.
3. Heman m. Charlotte d. Jethro Covell.  
Ch. Rowena m. Judah Smith; Amanda (unm.)  
Annie m. John s. John Dixon.  
Byron H. m. Maud d. W. B. Smith.

- Amy m. Ezra Atkinson.
- Mary m. Charles s. Enos Smith
- Maria m. Frank Carpenter.
- 4. Sarah m. Placeway s. James Smith.
- 5. Lydia m. Rodman s. James Kenney.
- 6. Eleanor m. Smith Atkinson.
- 7. Zeruiah m. James McKinnon.
- 8. Eunice m. Lewis Nickerson.
- (2) Ruth m. Jethro Covell.
- (3) Eunice m. Peter Patterson, Liverpool.
- Stephen V. m. (b) Mary d. Walter Larkin, Pubnico.
- Ch. (4) Walter L. m. Louisa d. James Kenney.
- Ch. 1. Enos m. Matilda Cunningham.
- Ch. Charles m. Mary d. Heman Smith.
- 2. Walter L. m. Annie Bolton, England.
- (5) John m. Maria d. James Kenney.
- (6) Elizabeth m. John s. Rev. Asa McGray.
- (7) Phebe m. Henry s. Robert Brown.
- (8) Lavinia m. (a) Ziba s. Henry Newell.
- (b) Nathan Doane.
- (c) David Cook.
- (9) Jane m. (a) James s. Robert Brown.
- (b) John Dixon.
- (10) William Andrew m. Margaret \_\_\_\_ Irel.
- 1. Louisa m. Ira Brown.
- 2. Joanna.
- 3. Sophronia m. Sydney Covert.
- 4. Stephen (unm.)
- 5. Cornelia m. Kinsman Smith.
- 6. Sarepta m. Arthur McGray.
- 7. Andrew m. Mary (Whitehouse) Smith.
- VI Archelaus m. Patience d. Thomas Hamilton, Chatham.
- Ch. (1) Elizabeth (2) Reliance, b. 1792.
- (3) Samuel b. 1795 m. Patty (Crowell) Smith.
- Ch. Mary.
- (4) Archelaus b. 1790 m. Sarah \_\_\_\_, Granville.
- Ch. 1. Benjamin m. Delilah Newell.
- Ch. Crowell m. (a) Delina d. Joseph Newell.
- (b) Sophia (Smith) Banks.
- Ch. Mitchell m. Minnie d. Nath. Smith.
- 2. Joseph K. m. Hannah d. William Smith.
- 3. Simeon m. Esther d. John Nickerpon gr.
- Ch. Archelaus m. Elizabeth d. Stewart Smith.
- 4. Ezra m. \_\_\_\_, Annapolis.
- 5. Mahala m. Wm. Atkinson, West Hd.
- Ch. Edward, Samuel, Ezra.
- 6. Lorena m. Stephen Phinney.
- 7. Archelaus.
- 8. Crowell.
- (5) Thomas b. 1797 m. Sarah Atkinson Hawk.
- Ch. Freeman.
- (6) George Andrew m. Martha d. Coleman Crowell.
- Ch. Ruhama, Elizabeth, Caroline, Nancy Jane, Stewart, Coleman, Delina.
- (7) Mercy b. 1789 m. Moses Perry, Cape Negro.
- (8) Anna m. James s. Thomas Ross.
- (9) Mary m. Joseph s. Isaac Kenney.

- (10) Joseph m. Ruth d. Rev. Asa McGray.  
 Ch. 1. Luther m. Jane d. Nehem Crowell.  
 2. Jane m. Amaziah Smith.  
 3. Joseph m. Isabella d. Placeway Smith.  
 4. Isaac m. Matilda d. Doane Swim.  
 5. Thomas m. Margaret d. Placeway Smith  
 6. Leonard.
  - (11) Matthew Donaldson m. Delilah d. Samuel Wood.  
 Ch. 1. Elijah, unm. 2. Matthew, unm. 3. John unm.  
 4. Mark m. Sarah d. Colwell Smith.  
 5. Catharine m. Lewis Fuller.
  - (12) Stewart m. Kezia d. Zebulon Gardner.  
 Ch. 1. Judah C. m. Matilda d. Walter Smith.  
 2. Elizabeth m. Archelaus s. Simeon Smith.
  - (13) Israel.
- VII Hannah m. (a) Daniel Vincent, nephew of D. Vincent gr.  
 (b) Coffin, Martha's Vineyard.
- VIII Eunice m. Henry Newell.

DAVID SMITH, gr. lived at the N. end of Sherose Id. His descendants of the Smith name are at The Passage, Shag Hr., The River and Sambro. In 1793 David Smith, carpenter, sold lot No, 95 of the Second Division at Green Hill to Isaac Wilson. The deed was witnessed by his son, Jesse. He died in 1795; his widow, Thankful, in 1815. David Jr. called Capt. David Smith bought John Porter's lot and house at the Head in 1769, sold it to John Sargent in 1783 and then moved to Liverpool and Portland, Me. He ran to Boston from this Province all through the Revolutionary war in safety.

DAVID SMITH gr. m. Thankful Reynolds, a sister of Josiah Godfrey and widow of Capt. John Reynolds of Cape Cod. By a former marriage to Sarah Hamlin of Cape Cod he had a son David, b. 1742, generally called "Captain David" and three other children.

- Ch. I David b. 1742 m. Sarah Cape Cod.  
 Ch. 1. Sarah m. Samuel s. John Homer.
- II Nancy b. 1744.
- III Mary b. 1747 m. Benjamin Bearse (Barss).
- IV Sarah b. 1750.  
 V Warren m. Mercy, d. Reuben Cohoon, gr.  
 They removed from Bear Pt. to P. Medway, and thence to Sambro.  
 Ch. Enos, b. 1780; Warren, Moses and seven others.  
 Heman Smith, who lived at Doctor's Cove was a son of Warren 2nd.
- VI Zara b. 1768 m. 1791 Mercy d. Theodore S. Harding gr.  
 Ch. (1) Elizabeth Barss b. 1796 m. Fitzgerald  
 (2) Joshua Harding b. 1798 m. (a) Tamsin d. John Kendrick.;  
 (b) Abigail d. Edward Kendrick.
- Ch. 1. Bethiah, b. 1822, unm.  
 2. Lucena, m. Charles s. William Watt.  
 Ch. Bethia m. Eleazar Nickerson.  
 Alice m. Philip Crowell.  
 Mary m. Charles s. Warren Smith.  
 Tamsin m. Edmund s. Alden Nickerson.  
 James m. Hannah Phillips.
- 3. Obed b. 1826 m. Maria d. Jonathan Knowles.  
 Ch. Charles, Mary, Nellie, Ann.

4. Joshua m. Emily d. Stephen Snow.  
Ch. Charles, Isaac, Augustus, Lottie, Ella.
5. Thomas Davis m. Joanna d. Jacob Kendrick.  
Ch. Helen m. George Doane.  
Fanny m. Joseph Hipson.  
Abigail m. Samuel Watt.
- (3) Sarah m. Thomas s. Richard Nickerson.
- (4) Samuel Osborn m. Diana d. John Kendrick.  
Ch. 1. Samuel m. Lydia Nickerson.  
2. Jane m. Fred Bowker.  
3. Bethia m. William McKay.  
4. Susan m. Timothy Watt.  
5. Thomas m. Maria d. Hugh McKay.  
6. Seth m. Eliza A. d. Seth Kendrick.  
Ch. (Rev.) John L. Smith  
Williamina m. Silas Lyons.
- (5) Susanna m. Theodore Adams.
- (6) Obed m. 1829 Rebecca Chandley.  
Ch. 1. Zara b. 1830 m. Hannah d. Nelsdn Purdy.  
Ch. Chandley m. Emmeline d. James R. King.  
Ch. Charles m. Eva Hopkins.  
Ella m. Enos Lanrock.  
Sarah m. Wm. s. David Crowell.  
2. Emery m. Mercy d. Hezekiah Smith.  
3. Samuel m. (a) Sarah E. d. Geo. Snow.  
(b) Eliza d. David Watt.  
4. James (Rev.) m. Ella Estabrooks, U. S.  
5. Benjamin b. 1831;  
6. Theodore both drowned at Port Hood.
- (7) Warren b. 1793.
- (8) David b. 1794 unm.
- (9) Mary b. (unm.)
- VII Aram. b. 1770 m. 1794 Abigail d. Heman Kenney, 2nd.  
Ch. (1) Hannah b. 1797 m. Samuel s. Barnabas Crowell.  
(2) Aram m. Mercy d. Elisha Hopkins 2nd.  
Ch. 1. Elizabeth m. Warren Smith.  
2. Abigail m. (a) James s. William Nickerson.  
(b) Joseph Smith, Cape Id.  
3. L. Lewis.  
4. James b. 1809  
5. Joseph m. (a) Nancy J. Sholds.  
(b) Lydia d. Eldad Crowell.  
Ch. Matilda m. Whitman Stoddart.  
John m. Ada Nickerson.  
Robert m. d. Jeremiah Goodwin.  
Lydia Ann.
- (3) Andrew m. Lydia Frost, Argyle.  
Ch. Melinda m. Levi Hopkins.
- (4) Abigail b. 1800.
- (5) Heman b. 1807.
- (6) Susanna m. Leonard Knowles.
- (7) Lewis b. 1815 m. Hannah d. John Crowell.  
Ch. 1. Eliza m. Isaac s. Abijah Crowell.
- VIII Jesse m. 1796 Reliance d, Thomas Doty.  
Ch. (1) Samuel Godfrey b. 1797 m. Rebecca d. David Kendrick.  
Ch. 1. Reliance, b. 1819 m. Zaccheus Chatwynd.  
2. Irene, b. 1821, m. John Nickerson, Woods Hr.

3. Judah b. 1826.
4. Samuel m. Huldah d. Reuben Nickerson.
5. James Watson m. Theresa Larkin.
- (2) Jesse m. 1822 Susan d. Elias Banks.
  - Ch. 1. Eliza A. m. Israel d. Nehemiah Wilson.
  2. Margery m. Joseph s. James Trefry.
- (3) David b. 1800, m. Lydia d. Edward Hopkins.
  - Ch. 1. John b. 1823.
  2. Moses.
  3. Isaac H. m. Mercy Kendrick.
  4. Elias b. 1832.
  5. Delilah m. Joseph s. Isaac Stoddart.
  6. Elvira m. Edmund s. James s. Jesse Smith.
  7. Jacob m. (a) Sarah d. Ensign Hopkins.  
(b) \_\_ Redding; (c) \_\_ Tedford.
- (4) Hannah b. 1802 m. Ansel s. Eleazar Crowell.
  - Ch. 1. Lucy m. James Banks.
  2. Louisa m. Josiah Crowell.
  3. Archelaus m. Hannah Sholds;
  4. Seth.
- (5) James m. Ruth Hannah d. Barry Crowell.
  - Ch. 1. Gideon m. (a) Jemima d. Joshua Atwood.  
(b) Nancy Swim.  
Ch. James Edwin.
  2. Jesse m. (a) Caroline d. Wm. Atwood.  
(b) Sarah (Miller) Swain.
  3. Ruth m. Reuben Stoddart.
  4. Edmund m. Elvira d. David Smith.
- (6) Josiah b. 1806 m. Susan Doane, Argyle.
  - Ch. 1. Angus m. widow of William Doane (Heffernan)  
Ch. George Smith, Angus Smith, Joseph Smith.
  2. William.  
Ch. William.
  3. Rachel;
  4. Zilpha Jane.;
  5. Israel D.
- (7) Ann Crowell m. Solomon s. Reuben Nickerson.
- (8) Warren m. Elizabeth d. Aram Smith.
  - Ch. 1. Warren m. Emily d. Joseph Newell.
  2. Elizabeth m. Benjamin Knowles Woods Hr.
  3. Lillian m. Thomas s. Nathan Hopkins.
  4. Charles m. Mary d. Charles Watt.
- IX Elizabeth m. 1795 Seth s. Henry Wilson, gr.
- X Thankful m. James s. Reuben Cohoon, gr.

ELKANAH SMITH'S First Division lot was No. 6, Sherose Island; the Second Division was at Lyle's Bridge where he lived several years. He and his family sold out and moved to Sambro. He was a brother of Solomon Smith, Sen'r. gr. Joseph, who lived across the river from his father's place sold out to William Greenwood and went away also. John Thomas his son-in-law, who m. Temperance went to Sambro, about 1794.

ELKANAH SMITH, gr., was brother of Solomon Smith Sr. gr.  
Elkanah Smith gr. m. Elizabeth d. Solomon Kendrick Sr. gr.

- Ch. I Joseph m. Elizabeth b. 1754, d. Barn. Baker gr.  
Ch. 1. Temperance m. John Thomas.
- II Isaac m. Sarah d. Nathan Nickerson, Blanche.  
Ch. (1) Deborah b. 1790 (2) Mary b. 1798.
- III Elkanah (unm).
- IV Diadamia m. 1793 Ereck Smith, a Scotch soldier, moved to Sambro.  
Ch. James b. 1794, John.
- V Elizabeth m. David Barss.
- VI Eunice m. Benjamin Kirby.
- VII Thankful m. Alexander Smith, Sambro.
- VIII Susan m. Charles s. Nathan Nickerson.
- IX Lucy m. Caleb s. Joshua Nickerson gr.
- X Mercy m. James s. Zenos (Joshua) Nickerson.

JONATHAN SMITH, lot No. 39, a brother of Solomon and Elkanah, grs. married Jenny Hamilton of Chatham. He sold out at the Head to John Sargent and moved to Cape Negro where he had Second Division lot No. 11 and where the most of his family settled. He was one of those who came to Port Latour for summer fishing before any families removed to Barrington from Cape Cod. His sons, Samuel, Abram and Jonathan made their homes in this neighborhood.  
Jonathan Smith died in 1807, his wife in 1799.

JONATHAN SMITH, gr. m. 1764 Jane d. Thomas Hamilton, Chatham.

Dr. Geddes says he was not connected with the other Smiths already here. He sold his place to John Sargent and moved to Cape Negro.

- Ch. I Samuel m. Ruth d. Chapman Swain, gr.  
Ch. (1) Rachel, b. 1796.  
(2) Bethia b. 1795 m. Richard s. Smith Nickerson.  
(3) Samuel b. 1797 m. 1826 Nancy, d. John Smith.  
Ch. 1. John m. Anna Schrage.  
2. James;  
3. Mercy, unm.;  
4. Samuel;  
5. Joseph.  
6. Deborah m. William Nickerson.  
7. Adelaide m. (a) Leander Reynolds  
(b) Wm. Sholds.  
8. Eleanor Jane m. Wm. s. Wm. Patterson.
- (4) Sarah m. 1828, William Shepherd.
- (5) John b. 1804.  
Ch. 1. Samuel.  
2. Deborah m. Coffin Pinkham.  
3. Sarah unm.  
4. Ann m. Joseph Swain, P. Clyde.
- (6) Anna b. 1808 m. Elisha s. Smith Nickerson.
- (7) Deborah b. 1812.
- II Jonathan m. Elizabeth d. Nathan Snow gr.  
Ch. (1) Phebe b. 1796.  
(2) Reuben b. 1797, m. 1821 Cynthia Swain.  
Ch. 1. Alexandra m. Susan d. William Perry.  
2. James m. Elizabeth d. Knowles Swain.  
3. Phebe m. David Thomas.

4. Cynthia m. Elisha Perry.
5. Knowles, Josiah, Olive (all unm.)
- (3) Kary b. 1799.
- (4) Howes b. 1801 m. 1829 Mercy d. Eldad Nickerson.  
 Ch. 1. Mary m. Heman s. John B. Swain.  
 2. Esther m. Joshua Pierce.  
 3. Prince m. Mary d. Thomas Nickerson.  
 4. Deborah m. Emmons, Portland Me.
- (5) Elizabeth b. 1803 m. Abram s. Abram Smith.
- (6) Lydia b. 1811.
- (7) Josiah b. 1813 m. (a) Margaret d. David Swain.  
 (b) Elizabeth Littlewood.  
 Ch. 1. Jonathan m. Matilda Hopkins Bear Pt.  
 2. Samuel m. Sarah d. Heman Horton.  
 3. Daniel m. Susan d. Henry Brannen, Sand Beach.  
 4. Alice m. William Ross.  
 5. Susan (unm.)
- III Abram m. Bathsheba d. Joseph Atwood gr.  
 Ch. (1) Zeruiah b. 1784 TO. Howes s. Nathan Snow.  
 (2) Richard in. 1808 Thankful d. John Reynolds.  
 Ch. 1. Jane b. 1809 Samuel s. Joshua Atwood.  
 Ch. Lydia m. Nehemiah Doane.  
 Sarah m. Nehemiah Nickerson.  
 Samuel, Jethro.  
 2. Enoch b. 1813 m. Jane d. Howes Snow.  
 Ch. Sophia m. (a) Elias Banks (b) Crowell Smith.  
 Benjamin m. Louisa d. Aaron Spinney.  
 William Bigelow m. Rebecca d. James Gardner  
 Harvey D. m. Deborah d. James Snow.  
 Jemima m. Henry s. James Nickerson, P. C.  
 George m. Ann d. David K. Smith.  
 3. Samuel R. b. 1820 m. Mary d. Joshua Nickerson.  
 Ch. James m. M. Harriet d. Samuel Swain.  
 Charles, Anna.  
 4. Richard m. Elizabeth Ellis, Cape Cod.  
 Ch. Richard m. Mary Weaver.  
 Elizabeth m. Edward Seely, Ellery.  
 5. Bathsheba b. 1824, m. Henry Swain.  
 6. Ruth m. (a) George Lyle (b) Andrew Chatwynd  
 Ch. George m. Edith Cunningham.  
 Melissa m. (a) Thomas s. Thomas Ross.  
 (b) Samuel Patterson.  
 7. Lydia Reynolds b. 1829.  
 8. James Man, went to China.  
 9. Benjamin b. 1811  
 10. Rhoda b. 1816.  
 11. John b. 1818.
- (3) Susanna b. 1788 m. Silas Perry.  
 Ch. 1. Abram, settled at C. Negro.  
 2. Susan m. Job Thomas.  
 3. Deborah m. Thomas Crowell, U. P. Latour.  
 4. Nancy (unir.)  
 5. Lettice m. Samuel Crowell, Atwood's Bk.
- (4) Abram b. 1795 m. Elizabeth d. Jonathan Smith Jr.  
 Ch. 1. Sophia (unm.)
- (5) Bathsheba b. 1801 m. Josiah Snow.
- (6) Lettice b. 1803 m. 1826 Tristram C. s. Samuel Reynolds.

- IV Jane m. Samuel Perry, Black Point.
- V Abigail (unm.)
- VI Abijah m. Sarah Ring (moved to Canso).
- VII Elijah, (died in hospital W. Indies.)
- VIII Phebe m. Zephaniah s. Chapman Swain, gr.

NATHANIEL SMITH. This was the first of the Smith family at Port Latour. He built his first dwelling house there and his son, Nathaniel, who was also a grantee, settled there also, giving a people and name to Smithville. The father afterwards moved to The Head, where he had the First Division lot, No. 29. At Port Latour he had a Fish lot and Sheep Id. There his son, his only child, had his First Division lot, No. 62. This was next South of Joseph Swain's and included Crow's Neck and Holbrook Id. It was said of Nathaniel Smith Junior that he would give as much to support the church as all the rest of the people together; and that his wife, a daughter of Chapman Swain, gr. would walk all the way to The Head, rain or shine, leading a child to attend worship every Sabbath. This may indicate the sort of life in the home of this patriarch of Port Latour. His wife, Mary, died in 1790; he survived till 1802. John Smith, son of Nathaniel, Junior settled on lot No. 105 Third Division, which had been laid out to his father. Benjamin brother of John, went to Cape Negro. Nathaniel, their oldest brother, remained at Smithville. Their five sisters m. sons of Nathan Snow and all lived at Port Latour. John Smith's first wife, a daughter of Prince Nickerson, gr., was drowned while boating fish to a freighter. Her daughter Nancy married Samuel Smith of the firm of Snow & Smith..

NATHANIEL SMITH gr. s. Jeremiah and Abigail Smith, m.  
1744, Mary (Young) Walker. He died in 1802, she in 1790.

Ch. Nathaniel Smith Jr. gr. m. (a) Sarah Meader, Eastham  
Mass, (b) 1766 Patience d. Chapman Swain, gr.

Ch. I Abigail b. 1766, m. 1787 James Barss.

II Mary b. 1767 m. James Rice.

III Martha b. 1769.

IV Sarah b. 1772 m. Benjamin s. Nathan Snow, gr.

V Mercy m. Nathan s. Nathan Snow, gr.

VI John b. 1774 m. (a) Anna d. Prince Nickerson (d. 1815)  
(b) 1817 Hannah d. Theodore Smith.

Ch. (a) (1) Nancy b. 1804 m. 1826 Samuel Smith.

Ch. 1. Samuel b. 1826.

2. Deborah b. 1828.

3. John m. Anna Schrage.

(b) (2) Anna b. 1818 m. William Snow. (Deacon)

Ch. Hannah Elizabeth m. George A. s. Asa D. Crowell.

(3) John b. 1820 m. Eleanor d. Jos. Snow.

Ch. Win. Harvey m. Diadamia Nickerson.

Sophia m. Elias Nickerson.

Jesse Dexter m. Jerusha Chatwynd.

(4) Theodore b. 1823 m. Rebecca d. Wm. Worthen.

Ch. 1. Samuel Snow m. Rebecca Smith.

2. Nancy Jane m. James A. Nickerson.

3. John Young m. Mary Smith.

(5) Patience b. 1824 m. Wm. Sherard Kenney.

Ch. Robert Henry.- Mass.

(6) Hannah m. Wm. s. Barry Crowell.



Ch. Sophia C. m. Joseph Kendrick.  
 Wm. Sherard m. Deborah Watt.

(7) David Kirby b. 1830 m. Mercy d. Nathaniel Smith.  
 Ch. 1. Susan m. John olden.  
 2. Annie m. George s. Enoch Smith.  
 3. Ora m. James W. Smth.

VII Elizabeth m. Stephen s. Nathan Snow, gr.

VIII Hannah b. 1778 m. John s. Nathan Snow gr.

IX Rebecca b. 1778 m. Seth s. Nathan Snow, gr.

X Nathaniel b. 1782 m. Susan d. John Spinney.  
 Ch. (1) Nathaniel b. 1808 m. 1831 Sophia d. John Spinney Jr.  
 Ch. 1. Susanna.  
 2. Mercy m. David K. son John Smith.  
 3. John m. Sarah d. Barry Crowell.  
 4. Sophronia m. Prince Stoddart.  
 5. James Leander.

(2) David b. 1810 m. (a) Sarah Atwood  
 (b) Olivia (Crowell) Swain.  
 (a) Ch. 1. Thomas D. m. Margaret d. Peleg Crowell.  
 Ch. Henrietta m. (a) James Edwin s. Gideon Smith.  
 (b) Henry Stoddart.  
 Deborah m. Wm. Dowling.  
 Sarah m. Edwin s. Josiah Snow.  
 James A. m. Janet d. James Shand.  
 2. Joseph A. m. Mercy Reynolds.  
 3. Bertha, m. Archelaus L. Crowell.  
 4. Abigail, m. Addison Huskins.  
 5. Isaline, m. William Me Gill.

(3) Benjamin, b. 1813 m. Nancy Snow, (no issue.)

(4) Mary Crowell m. Daniel Crowell.  
 Ch. 1. Nathaniel m. Sarah J. Johnston.  
 2. Benjamin m. Melinda Huskins.

(5) William b. 1820 m. Lydia Worthen.  
 Ch. 1. David m. Matilda d. Peleg Crowell.  
 Ch. William m. Ethel Messenger  
 Lusetta m. Melvin Crowell;  
 Augusta (unm.)  
 2. George m. Ella McLean  
 3. Rebecca m. Samuel s. Theodore Smith.  
 4. Nathaniel m. Mary E. d. Jas. Freeman Swain.  
 5. Sarah E. m. Charles ickerson.  
 6. Mary I. m. Christopher Sholds.

(6) Susanna b. 1823 m. Archibald s. Daniel Crowell.(no issue)

XI Benjamin b. 1784 m. Eunice d. Sol. Kendrick Jr. gr.  
 Ch. (1) Sarah b. 1808 m. Samuel King.  
 (2) Mary b. 1806;  
 (3) Martha.  
 (4) John.  
 (5) Elizabeth b. 1812, m. Abram s. Abram Smith.  
 (6) Wealthy m. Van Orden.  
 Ch. Mary Jane m. Wm. Swain.  
 (7) Reninah b. 1816 m. Winthrop Snow.  
 (8) Anna.  
 (9) Rebecca m. Jesse Dexter.  
 (10) Benjamin b. 1827.  
 (11) Wm. Alexander.

SOLOMON SMITH, gr., lot No. 24 and Solomon Smith Junior gr. lot No. 21, father and son. Solomon Smith Sr. m. Rebecca d. Thomas Hamilton of Chatham, Mass. After living at the Head, near Walter Pinkham's for some years, he moved to Indian Brook. Here also his sons, Elisha and Theodore, settled.

Solomon Smith Jr. m. Mary d. Judah Crowell, gr. at the Millstream, and his home was near the Head schoolhouse.

SOLOMON SMITH gr. m. Rebecca d. Thomas Hamilton, Chatham, Mass.

Ch. I Elisha m. Desire Baker, lived at Indian Brook.

II Mary m. Edward Perry, N. E. Harbor.

III Solomon gr. m. Mary d. Judah Crowell, gr.

Ch. (1) Bethia b. 1768 m. William Adams.

(2) Tabitha b. 1774 m. Reuben s. Joshua Nickerson.

(3) Theodore b. 1784, m. Sarah d. Moses Crowell.

Ch. 1. Mercy m. Thomas Middling.

Ch. Mary Ann m. Thomas s. John Hopkins.

Hipsabeth m. Nathaniel s. Nathaniel Crowell.

Sarah m. Josiah Harding.

2. Hipsabeth m. Joshua s. Levi Nickerson.

3. David m. Esther Nickerson.

4. Moses m. (a) Mary d. Coleman Crowell.

(b) Rhoda d. Thomas Smith, Indian Brook.

IV Desire m. (a) Sadler, Sambro.

(b) Moses s. David Smith.

V Jonathan m. 1768, Abigail, niece Sol. Kendrick, gr.

Ch. (1) Henry b. 1770 m. Hannah Allen.

Ch. 1. Seth Allen b. 1800, m. Mary Morris.

Ch. Levi m. Jemima d. Elisha Hopkins.

Ebenezer m. Helen Goodwin.

Henry m. Mary Ann Squires.

William m. Sarah Pinkham.

Ann m. Paul s. Elisha Hopkins.

2. Edward.

Ch. Edward, Ebenezer.

3. Ebenezer b. 1804 m. Dorcas d. William Swain.

4. Anna.

(2) Rebecca b. 1772 m. Edward s. Anson Kendrick, gr.

(3) Jonathan b. 1779 m. Azubah d. Anson Kendrick, gr.

Ch. 1. Thomas m. 1827 Sarah d. Josiah Harding.

Ch. Maria, Elmira, Jonathan, Joseph.

(Thomas Smith lived at Little River, Yar.Co.)

2. Jonathan m. Maria Stewart, P. Mouton.

Ch. Jerusha (unm.)

Kinsman m. Cornelia d. Andrew Smith.

Mary R. m. Nathan s. Nathan Hopkins.

Susan m. in U. S.

Sarah m. Samuel Malone.

3. Mary m. Edward s. Edward Kendrick.

4. Rebecca m. James Hamilton.

(4) Thomas K. m. 1805 Elizabeth d. Ebenezer Crowell.

Ch. 1. Zilpha b. 1806 m. Alexander Hogg.

2. Crowell m. Sarah d. Paul Crowell.

Ch. Thomas Henry m. Sarah Crowell.

Jane m. Joshua Atwood.

Letitia m. James McMullen.

Eliza m. Edward N. Crews.

- Hannah m. Caleb Spinney.
3. Hannah m. John Spinney.
  4. Jerusha.
  5. Azuba Ann b. 1815 m. John s. Seth Coffin.
  6. Abigail b. 1819 m. Whitfield Spinney, moved to Knowlesville, N. B.
  7. Jonathan m. Maria Stewart, P. Mouton.
  8. Ebenezer b. 1808.
- VI Theodore m. Patience d. Thomas s. Judah Crowell, gr.
- Ch. (1) Martha m. Smith s. John Nickerson, gr.
- (2) Mercy m. 1794 Eldad s. Prince Nickerson, gr.
  - (3) Tabitha m. Sparrow s. Prince Nickerson, gr.
  - (4) Grace m. 1802 Stephen s. David Crowell, gr.
  - (5) Thomas m. Susan d. Isaac s. El anah Smith, gr.
- Ch. 1. Samuel m. (a) Margaret d. Edward Reynolds.  
(b) Melissa d. Jesse Crowell.
- Ch. Charles.
2. Elisha, Port Saxon m. Susan (Squires) Swim.
  3. Stephen m. Barbara Thomas, Blanche.
  4. David m. Elizabeth d. James Snow (no issue)
  5. Alice m. Eldad Nickerson.
  6. Nathan m. Mary Ann d. Sparrow Nickerson.
  7. Rhoda m. Moses s. Theodore Smith.
- (6) Richard, drowned in boyhood.
- (7) Ann m. John Swain, 1806.
- (8) Hannah m. John s. Nathaniel Smith Jr. gr.
- (9) David K. b. 1797, m. Susan d. William Snow.
- Ch. 1. James Snow m. Eliza \Vorthen.
- Ch. Thomas m. Eliza Goodwin.
- David K. m (a) Christiana Christie.  
(b) Ethel Atkins.
- Mercy m. William Williams.
- Susan M. to. Charles H. Swain.
- James W. m. (a) Deborah Crowell.  
(b) Ora E. Smith.
- Edwin Lockhart m. Bessie Swain.
- Herbert D. m. Rowena Worthen.
2. Mercy.
- (10) Alice m. Alexander McLean.
- (11) Reliance m. Samuel McLean.
- VII Grace m. William Greenwood, 1st.
- VIII Henry.
- IX Barzillai m. (lived at Port Saxon.)

SOLOMON SMITH, came from Liverpool N. S. to Wood's Hr. about 1810. He was a nephew of Archelaus Smith, gr. and married Lucretia Jane, d. Scotter Nickerson and settled in Wood's Har., as did also his sons Solomon and Washington.

Solomon Smith m. Lucretia Jane d. Scott Nickerson.

Ch. (1) Solomon m. Hipsabeth d. Samuel Nickerson.

Ch. 1. Isaiah m. Elizabeth d. David Morrissey.  
2. Norman m.

(2) Washington m. Eleanor d. William Brannen.

Ch. 1. Davis (unm.) lost at sea.

2. George m.
3. Oscar m. Delphine Sears.
4. Dorcas Ann m. Alfred s. Solomon Nickerson.
5. Jonathan m: d. David Morrissey.
6. Nathaniel

THOMAS SMITH lot No. 58, was son of John and Elizabeth Smith of Chatham, Mass. The last of those named in the additional land at the Hill. His share and that of Barnabas Baker are "separately pricked off" from the tract of land formerly the French settlement. He was closely associated with the Nantucket grantees. His sister was the wife of Barnabas Baker. He married the widow of James Bunker, grantee, whose maiden name was Hannah Shurtliff. He was called Deacon Thomas Smith. They moved to New England.

THE SNOW FAMILIES. The Snow name takes us back to the Pilgrim days. Nicholas Snow married Constance a daughter of Stephen Hopkins of the Mayflower and founded the family," two branches of which were represented among the Barrington proprietors.

JOSHUA SNOW moved to Roseway soon after the settlement of Barrington where he had lot No. 38, at the Head. In 1785 he shared in the Grant of 4700 acres on the west side of Roseway and between that port and Cape Negro to the following: Eleazer Doane, Joshua Snow, Anthony Demings, Jesse Dexter, Jesse Nickerson, Moses Crowell, Benj. Kirby, Thomas Doty, Asa Doane, Archelaus Crowell, Ansel Crowell, David Wood, Nathan Doane, Arthur McNietts, Jas. Colville and Ann Gilfillan." His wife, was the famous "Granny Doane" of Liberty Point. She painted pictures or caricatures with colors of her own making for which she found a ready sale at her shop; her fiddling also pleased the fishermen from the U. S. who resorted there. He died at The Hill; she returned to N. England.

JOSHUA SNOW, gr. b. 1735 m. Mary d. Eleazar Doane, Roseway, was son of Jabez Snow of Eastham.

Ch. (1) Phebe m. 1797 Daniel Hallet, returned to U. States.

(2) Jabez, lost at sea.

(3) Warren Washington m. Nancy Rowland.

Ch. Thomas, Jabez.

(4) Joshua m. Susan Muir, Shelburne.

Ch. Joshua S.

(5) Melinda m. (a) Daniel Shaw, Ropeway.

(b) Asa Doane.

Ch. Joseph m. Lettice Coffin.

Warren, Jabez, Phebe.

(6) Hannah m. John Pierce, Roseway.

(7) Mary Ann m. an Army Sergeant, Fort Pt.

NATHAN SNOW, proprietor of lot No. 59 and his wife, Mary Horn, settled at Port Latour. His first division lot extended from the present Baptist parsonage to the public wharf. The namer is given as Nathaniel in the return of 1762. Twelve children of whom

settled in Port Latour, greatly promoted the growth of the community. An over flowing of three sons to Upper Port Latour made probably the first permanent homes in that quarter. These were Stephen, Benjamin and Nathan whose wives were sisters, daughters of Nathaniel Smith, Jr. gr. Then brothers Howes, Josiah, William, John and Hezekiah had large families, who also made extensive connections by marriage. Sup-an was the oldest child and married John Spinney in 1776. Mother Moll, the mother of them all, lived to a very advanced age. James s. of Nathan Snow 2nd conducted about the first important business concern in P. Latour; Josiah, s. Josiah Snow was one of the chief magistrates of the township.

NATHAN SNOW gr. m. Mary Horn.

Ch. I Susan ra. 1776 John Spinney.

II James m. in Salem, Mass.

Ch. (1) James m. Sarah d. Peter Swain.

III William m. in Bilboa Spain; (a tract of land in P. Latour is awaiting his heirs).

IV Stephen in. Elizabeth d. Nathaniel Smith Jr. gr.

Ch. (1) Stephen m. Sarah d. Samuel Wood.

Ch. 1. George m. Mrs. Munro d. Heman Kenney.

2. Matthew m. (a) Emily d. Richard Kenney.

(b) Caroline (Hopkins) Ross.

3. Prince m. Elizabeth d. Heman Crowell.

4. Matilda m. Smith s. Seth Wilson.

(2) Elizabeth, b. 1797.

V Seth m. Rebecca d. Nathaniel Smith, Jr. gr.

(1) Seth b. 1836 m. Mercy d. William Bowling.

Ch. 1. Deborah m. Marshall s. Freeman Swain, C. N.

2. Mahala m. James s. James s. Theoph. Crowell.

Ch. Williamina m. Nathaniel s. John Smith.

Seth m. Ann Ida d. Jonathan Crowell.

Bernard m. Addie d. Geo. Nickerson.

3. George m. (a) Nancy d. Warren Swain.

(b) Adeline d. James Nickerson.

4. Olivia m. Charles s. Charles Swain.

(2) Isaac m. Louisa d. Josiah Snow.

Ch. 1. Seth m. Joanna d. Warren Swain.

2. Maria m. Charles Roberts, Vinal Haven.

3. William m. Sarah d. Jesse and Mercy Swain.

(3) Thomas b. 1796 m. Mary McLean.

(4) George (unm.)

(5) Stephen m. Letitia d. Josiah Snow.

Ch. 1. Jeremiah m. Emma d. Nathan Snow.

2. Mary m. Wm. Clayton.

3. Nathaniel m. Olivia Spinney.

4. Matilda (unm.)

(6) Hannah b. 1794.

VI John m. Hannah d. Nathaniel Smith Jr. gr.

Ch. (1) Nathan b. 1797 m. Mary d. James Barss, Sambro.

Ch. 1. Letitia (unm.)

2. Abigail m. Levi s. Benjamin Snow.

3. Charlotte m. Churchill s. Seth Coffin.

4. Lorenzo (unm.)

(2) John m. Martha d. Benjamin Smith.

Ch. 1. John. K.

2. Emily m. Jonathan Crowell.

3. Eliza m. Frank s. David Crowell.
- (3) Winthrop m. Penina d. Benjamin Smith.  
Ch. 1. Mary m. Samuel K. s. of Samuel Snow.  
2. Emma m. William Dexter.  
3. William Henry;  
4. James;  
5. Andrew.
- (4) David m. Phebe d. James Snow.  
Ch. 1. James Freeman m. Nancy d. Samuel Snow.  
2. John Leonard m. Clementina Potter.  
3. Robert C.  
4. Georgiana.
- (5) William m. Annie d. Benjamin Smith.  
Ch. 1. Lewis;  
2. Alexander.
- (6) James m. Mercy d. Daniel Crowell.  
Ch. Deborah m. Harvey D. s. Enoch Smith.
- (7) Abigail m. Philip Bowers, Ohio.
- (8) Rebecca m. James Nelson, Clyde.  
Ch. James, John.
- (9) Letitia m. David Horton.  
Ch. John, David, William, Thomas.
- (10) Deborah m. Josiah s. Chapman Swain.
- (11) Sophia m. Samuel s. Josiah Snow.
- (12) Elizabeth m. James Gardner, Villagedale.
- VII Elizabeth m. 1794 Jonathan s. Jonathan Smith gr.
- VIII Hezekiah m. Lydia d. Timothy Covel, Sr.  
Ch. (1) George m. Zeruah d. Heman Crowell.  
Ch. 1 George m. Edith d. Heman Crowell.  
Ch. George, James, Sarah.
- (2) Prince m. Mercy Crowell.
- (3) Charlotte m. Kenney, Liverpool.
- (4) Sarah m. William Huskins.
- (5) Parnel m. Isaac Huskins.
- (6) Elizabeth m. John s. John Lyle.
- IX Nathan m. Mercy d. Nathaniel Smith Jr. gr.  
Ch. (1) Samuel (drowned)
- (2) William m. Betsy d. Stephen Smith, Sambro.  
Ch. 1. Catharine b. 1818 m. Josiah Snow Esq.  
2. William m. (a) Annie d. John Smith.  
(b) Isabel d. Willard Atwood.  
Ch. Hannah m. George A. s. A. D. Crowell.
3. Samuel 1816.
4. Nathan m. Rebecca d. Josiah Snow.  
Ch. 1. Emma m. Jeremiah g. Stephen Snow.  
2. Margaret m. John A. Smith.
- (3) Mary m. Thomas Bethel.
- (4) James m. Sarah d. Peter s. Zephaniah Swain.  
1. John K. m. Margaret Webber;  
2. James b. 1817.  
3. Pbebe b 1819, m. David s. John Snow.  
4. Susan b. 1819 m. Peter Sutherland, Clyde.  
5. Freeman.  
6. Elizabeth m. David Smith.  
7. Sarah (unm.)  
8. Rosalie m. Abram Van Orden.
- (5) Sarah b. 1796 m. Benjamin s. Zephaniah Swain.

- (6) Susan m. David K. s. Theodore Smith Sr.
  - (7) Elsie b. 1809 m. Elisha Smith, Port Clyde.
  - (8) Catharine m. Jonathan Greenwood, Ind. Brook.
  - (9) Rosanna m. George Greenwood, Port Saxon.
  - (10) Freeman b. 1815.
- X Josiah m. Nancy Hipson, Argyle.
- Ch. (1) Josiah b. 1817 m. Catharine d. William Snow.
    - Ch. 1. John Harvey m. Susanna d. Paul Swain.
    - 2. Edwin m. (a) Sarah d. Thomas Smith.
    - (b) Clementina, w. Leonard Snow.
  - (2) Samuel m. Sophia d. John Snow.
    - Ch. 1. Samuel K. m. Margaret d. Winthrop Snow.
    - 2. Nancy m. Jas. Freeman s. David Snow.
  - (3) Mary Ann b. 1812 m. Solomon Spinney, Argyle.
    - 1. Louisa m. Benjamin s. Enoch Smith.
    - 2. Robert m. (in New York.)
    - 3. Josiah m. Cordelia d. Levi Snow.
    - 4. George m. Josephine d. James Doty, Yarmouth.
  - (4) Rebecca m. Nathan s. William Snow.
  - (5) Louisa m. Isaac s. Seth Snow.
  - (6) Olivia m. Aaron Spinney, Argyle.
  - (7) Letitia b. 1810 m. Stephen s. Seth Snow.
- XI Howes b. 1783 m. 1802 Sophia d. Abram' Smith.
- Ch. (1) Mercy m. Jesse D. Swain.
  - (2) Jane m. Enoch s. Richard Smith.
  - (3) Jemima b. 1812 m. Warren s. Paul Swain.
  - (4) Matilda m. James s. Theophilus Crowell.
  - (5) Sophia m. Seth Lyle.
  - (6) Nancy, b. 1816 m. Benjamin Smith.
  - (7) Eleanor m. John s. D. K. Smith, Baccaro.
    - Ch. 1. Jesse m. Chetwynd.
    - 2. William m. Didamia d. Thomas Nickerson.
    - 3. Sophia m. Elias Nickerson, Cape Id.
  - (8) Delina m. Peter DeWade, Campobello.
  - (9) Jonathan m. Mary d. William Swain.
    - Ch. 1. William H. m. Letitia (Kate) d. Sam'l King.
    - 2. Mary m. Hezekiah Huskins.
  - (10) Joseph m. Wealthy d. William Spinney.
    - Ch. 1. Prince m. Hannah Sholds.
    - 2. Harvey m. d. Thomas Smith.
  - (11) Howes m. Eliza d. Heman Crowell.
    - Ch. 1. William P. m. Sarah d. Caleb Nickerson.
  - (12) Harvey, lost at pea.
- XII Benjamin m. Sarah d. Nathaniel Smith Jr. gr.
- Ch. (1) Josiah b. 1798 m. Bathsheba Smith.
    - Ch. 1. Bathsheba m. Josiah Nickerson, O. Park.
  - (2) Benjamin m. Mary d. Freeman Swain.
    - Ch. 1. James m. Sophia d. Elkanah Nickerson.
    - Agnes unm. Levi m. Abigail Snow; Mercy m. Samuel Thomas; Francis.
  - (3) Temperance b. 1796.
  - (4) William m. (a) Abigail Ryer; (b) Abigail Swain.
    - Ch. 1. Cornelius m. (a) Mary d. William Spinney.
    - (b) Margaret d. John Reynolds.
    - Ch. Homer m. Maria d. Joel Worthen.
    - Howard m. Jane d. Joel Worthen.
    - Mary E. m. Charles McGuire.

Jessie m. Robert s. Samuel Smith.  
(5) Mary b. 1801.

JOHN SPINNEY was born on the Passage from England when his father was emigrating to Marblehead. He landed at Port Latour from a fishing vessel and wished to stay, and lived with Nathaniel Smith and Nathan Snow.

John Spinney applied for and obtained a grant of the Governors lot (next South of 'N. W. Creek, P. L. and across the Creek) and a long distance up the N W. Creek on both sides. William Dowling settled on this lot.

JOHN SPINNEY m. 1776 Susan d. Nathan Snow, gr.  
Ch. I Thomas b. 1776 m. (a) Sarah Dexter, Roseway.  
(b) Margaret Coffin.  
Ch. (1) Hiram m. Ann Willett, Yarmouth.  
II John b. 1784 m. Mercy Atwood.  
Ch. (1) John m. Susan Lyle.  
(2) Curtis m. Priscilla Hunt.  
(3) Deborah b. 1814 m. (a) Thomas Lyle.  
(b) Nathan Salisbury.  
(4) Priscilla (unm.)  
(5) Sophia m. Nathaniel s. Nathaniel Smith.  
III William Doughty m. (a) Mary Snow, widow.  
Ch. (1) Wealthy m. Joseph Snow.  
(2) Mary m. Cornelius Snow.  
(3) Rebecca.  
(6) Elizabeth (widow Joseph) Atwood.  
IV Sarah b. 1779 m. 1794 (a) Isaac Huskins, Clyde.  
(b) John Lyle.  
V Susan b. 1787 m. Nathaniel Smith.  
VI Deborah m. Joseph Atwood, Bear Pt.  
VII Mary b. 1786 m. 1807 Theophilus Crowell.

JOHN WILLIAM SQUIRES b. in Oxford, Eng. came to Quebec in the British army, and afterwards fought in the war of 1776-83. He settled at Stoney Id. where he bought land and made a success of raising cattle and sheep. He and Atkinson's had hayfields where the land is now overflowed in the middle of Cape Id. He brought money and was a prosperous settler. He died in 1800, and his will deprived his widow of all interest in his estate if she married again which she did the next year. Seth Coffin and S. O. Doane, brothers-in-law of Squires, were guardians for the three children.

JOHN WILLIAM SQUIRES m. Mary d. William Burke.  
Ch. (1) William b. 1802 brought up by Jonathan Smith m. Hannah daughter Samuel Wood and lived at Stoney Id. and the Passage.  
Ch. 1. Susan m. (a) Rogers s. Rev. Albert Swim.  
(b) Elisha Smith, P. Saxon.  
2. Adelaide m. Michael O'Brien.  
3. Harriet m. Elmer Shaw, Plymouth, Mass.  
(2) Ann brought up by S. O. Doane Jr. m. Nehemiah Crowell, The Neck.  
(3) John (d. at 19 years of age).



JOHN STALKER was a sergeant in a Highland regiment, the Duke of Gordon's Fencibles, in the American war. He received a grant up Clyde River above Hamilton's, and there about 1790 married Jean d. Mr. McLean grantee neighbor, who came from Forres in N. Scotland, his native town. After eight years Mr. Stalker moved down the river and owned the land from the manse to the Creek bridge. He gave the land for the burying ground there. His son Charles lived at Clyde River and John at Barrington Passage. Charles wife was Mary d. James Geddes Sr., John m. Elizabeth Smith of Sambro, s. of David, C. Negro. Jean youngest d. of John Stalker Sr. married John son of Wm. Robertson Sr. of Barrington Passage. Isabella, daughter of John Stalker Jr. m. Gabriel Robertson, Sarah A. m. William Shepherd Jr. Peter Stalker was a brother of Charles and John.

EDWARD STANLEY was a native of England, his home being within the sound of Bow Bells, London. He learned the shoe-making trade but made a voyage to the East Indies and then in the winter of 1832-3 came in a Yarmouth brig, Capt. David Cook, to this Coast, where the vessel was wrecked on the Tusquets. Stanley carried a rope to the shore by which the lives of all the crew were saved. They landed at Pubnico, and trying to make Barrington by the Nine-mile woods were compelled to camp out there and Mr. Stanley's feet were frozen. He settled at West Barrington, followed his trade, and married Tabitha d. Jabez Crowell, Brass Hill. Their children were (1) Charles, m. Deborah d. John Wilson. (2) Moses m. Mary d. Archibald Hopkins. (3) Michael m. (a) d. Obediah W. Hopkins. (b) Adeliza d. Robert Hogg. Capt. Charles Stanley was in command of a large iron ship reported once, and never heard from again. Capt. Moses Stanley died on a W. India voyage.

JOHN STEWART. His father lived in Guysboro County. John Stewart was clerk on a man of war for several years. He married the daughter of a farmer, Dalrymple. From Douglas, Hants Co. he came to Barrington and taught school in Seth Wilson's house at Neal's Brook and also at Wood's Hr. A local history sketch by Miss Beulah Ross says that "the first log school house was built there in 1811 and William Stewart was the first schoolmaster." He settled near Clam Point. His children were Abraham, John, James, William, Charles, Agnes, Isabel, and Leah.

JOHN STODDART, a native of Shields, Eng. He was boatswain of a man-of-war in the convoy of the fleet bringing loyalists to Shelburne. His wife Nancy, had been on the ship for three years, but was landed at Shelburne, and Stoddart deserted and brought her in a boat to Cape Negro Id. They stayed there a year, during which their son John was born, then moved to Sherose Id. where George was btfrn in 1791, from there to Stoddart's Id., Shag Hr. buying out the unforfeited shares of proprietors. John Stoddart d. in 1819. The sons divided the island between them. John moved off about 1855, George about 1860, at which time the island was sold to Michael Wrayton and became known by his name, or as the Emerald Isle.

JOHN STODDART. d. 1819 m. Nancy  
Ch. I George b. 1791 m. Elizabeth d. Job Atkinson.  
Ch. (1) Isaac.  
(2) Robert m. Margaret d. John Stoddart.

- (3) George m. Deborah d. David Swain.
- (4) John.
- (5) Caleb ch. Hezekiah m. Mary d. Jos. Wickens.
- (6) Clark ch. Lovitt.
- (7) Nelson m. Abigail d. Elijah Nickerson.
- (8) Jeremiah; (9) Reuben.
- (10) Henry m. Jerusha d. John Stoddart.
- II John m. (a) Rhoda Lonsdale, Woods Hr.
- (b) Jerusha d. Josiah Sears.
- Ch. (a) (1) John. d. Mary m. Vincent Nickerson).
- (2) Ralph (son, Charles.).
- (3) Benjamin.
- (4) Samuel.
- (b) (5) Daniel.
- (6) Ephraim m. Sarah d. Elijah Nickerson.
- (7) Manassah
- (8) Edward.
- (9) Margaret.
- (10) Jerusha.

PETER SUTHERLAND m. Isabella d. McLea gr.

Ch. I James m. Jemima d. James Cox.

- Ch. (1) James;
- (2) Colin.
- (3) Robert m. Mary Mclvor of Yarmouth.
- (4) Peter m. Elizabeth d. Charles Doane.
- (5) Henry m. Rosanna d. Thomas McKay.
- (6) Charles m. Jemima d. James Cox.
- (7) Marsden m. Elizabeth d. John Coffin,
- (8) Margaret m. James H. Munro.
- (9) Elizabeth m. John Nelson.
- (10) Anne m. Samuel McGill.

II David m. (a) Elizabeth Doane, Gunning Cove.

(b) Rebecca (Swain) Nickerson, Ponds.

- Ch. (1) Thomas m (a) Jane d. Alexander Hogg.
- (b) Ella d. Henry Sutherland.
- (2) Maria.
- (3) Matilda, both lost at sea.
- (4) William.
- (5) Miriam.

III John m. (a) Letitia d. John King.

IV Charles m. Selig, Halifax.

- Ch. (1) Charles m. Kate d. John Hogg.
- (2) Janet m. Lemuel Wentzell.

V Peter m. Susan d. James Snow.

- Ch. (1) Sarah (unm.)
- (2) Howard m. Mary d. Conrad Ryer.
- (3) Austin m. Elizabeth d. Conrad Ryer.

VI Janet m. William Muir, Shelburne.

VII Mary Ann m. David Swain.

VIII Margaret m. James s. James Hamilton.

THE SWAIN FAMILIES. These were all from Nantucket, where Chapman Swain gr. was born and married. He had First Division lot No. 60 at P. Latour

with Page's Id. as a fish-lot on which half-an-acre of wood was left standing as a mark for navigators. His home was on the clearings by the old French fort. Two sons, Chapman and Daniel were born in Barrington, Chapman being the first male child b. in Port Latour. Before coming they were engaged in the whale fishery. John and Ephraim settled at N. E. Hr.; the former was a boat builder. Ephraim's wife, Cecilia Carr was daughter of a bandsmen, who came from Manchester, Eng. to Halifax.

Elijah Swain and his son John grs. had- lots Nos. 50 and 45. In a deed of land given them by Daniel Vinson Elijah is called a carpenter and John a laborer. Elijah sold his house at the Hill to Eleazar Kelly, who sold it again to John Coffin. Joseph moved to Cape Negro where his second Division was located and where he bought land from Timothy Bryant and Daniel Vinson. The men of the Swain families have been through recent generations a notably capable and energetic breed.

CHAPMAN SWAIN gr. b. 1708, m. 1739 Sarah Meader, Nantucket.

Ch. I Joseph gr. m. Rachel Snow, sister Mrs. Thankful (Wm.) Laskey.

Ch. (1) Joseph b. 1775 m. 1797 Temperance d. John Reynolds.

Ch. 1. Rebekah b. 1798 m. Martin Slate, 1819.

2. Joseph b. 1800, (unm.)

3. Rachel b. 1803 m. John Berry Swain.

4. Temperance b. 1803 m. Heman s. Nathaniel Horton.

5. Abigail b. 1805 m. William Snow.

6. Samuel b. 1810 m. Esther d. Prince Nickerson.

7. James Freeman b. 1812 m. Mary Patterson.

Ch. Joseph F. m. Rachel Hills;

Mary E. m. Nathaniel s. Wm. Smith.

Marshall m. Deborah d. Seth Snow.

8. Mary b. 1814 m. Martin Thomas.

9. Hannah b. 1816 m. William Nickerson.

10. Deborah b. 1820 m. Thomas Bethel.

11. Nancy b. 1822 m. Samuel McLean.

(2) Reuben m. Rebecca Greenwood; no issue.

(3) John m. Ann d. Theodore Smith.

Ch. 1. Ruth b. 1807.

2. Reuben b. 1809.

3. James b. 1810 m. Elizabeth Reynolds.

4. Dorcas b. 1813 m. Ebenezer Smith, The Head.

(4) David m. Deborah d. Deborah Berry.

Ch. 1. David m. Rebecca d. Wm. Greenwood 2nd.

Ch. Leander, David, Arthur, Charles, John, Maria.

2. John B. m. Rachel d. Joseph Swain.

Ch. Temperance m. Daniel Matheson.

Heman m. Mary d. Howes Smith.

Joseph

Eleazar ro. Catharine Atwood.

3. William b. 1811 m. (a) Elizabeth Bell.

(b) Rebecca d. James King.

Ch. Ephraim, William, Lydia.

4. Thomas b. 1809 m. Lydia King.

Ch. George m. Seretha Bowker.

5. Henry b. 1813 m. Mary Perry, Black Pt.

Ch. Mary m. Hervey Smith, P. Saxon.

William m. Laura States.

Stewart m. Sarah Swain.

Sarah m. William Smith, Blanche; Elsie.

6. Deborah m. George Stoddart.
  7. Sarah Ann, unm.
  8. Margaret b. 1818 m. Josiah Smith.
  9. Eleazar m. Maria d. Timothy Mahaney.
  10. Samuel m. \_\_\_\_
- II John m. Jerusha Snow, lived N. E. Hr.  
 Ch. (1) Rebecca m. Hope.  
 (2) \_\_\_\_ m. \_\_\_\_Whitney.
- III Zephaniah b. 1753 m. 1777 Phebe d. Jonathan Smith, gr.  
 Ch. (1) Paul b. 1780 m. 1804 Fanny d. John Reynolds, Eel Bay.  
 Ch. 1. Margaret m. Joel Worthen;  
 2. John B. b. 1808.  
 3. Jane b. 1818 unm.  
 4. Rhoda m. Wm. Bethel.  
 5. Charles b. 1815.; 6. Mary b. 1820.  
 (2) Lydia b. 1782 m. Samuel s. John Reynolds.  
 (3) Charity b. 1790 m. Christopher Sholds, Clyde.  
 (4) Peter b. 1792 m. Rhoda Nickerson.  
 Ch. Sarah m. James s. Nathan Snow.  
 (5) Ann b. 1794 m. Joshua s. Caleb Nickerson.  
 (6) Zephaniah b. 1796 m. Patience d. Smith Nickerson, Clyde.  
 Ch. 1. Smith m. Mercy Jane Nickerson.  
 2. Reuben m. Lovisa Nickerson, Wood's Hr.  
 3. Henry M. (a) Bathsheba d. Richard Smith.  
 (b) Mariam d. Theodore Harding.  
 (7) Jesse Dexter b. 1729 m. 1826 Mercy d. Howes Snow.  
 Ch. 1. Howes m. Sarah d. Isaac Huskins.  
 2. Sarah m. (a) William s. Isaac Snow.  
 (b) Jesse Smith, Bear Pt.  
 3. Lydia Ann b. 1833 m. Miller.  
 4. Matilda (unm).  
 (8) Benjamin b. 1802 m. Sarah d. Nathan Snow.  
 Ch. Eliza Ann, unm.
- IV Ephraim b. 1755 m. Cecilia Carr.  
 Ch. (1) Chapman m. Susan d. John Reynolds.  
 Ch. 1. Catharine b. 1797.  
 2. Nathan m. Mary King.  
 3. Chapman, b. 1816 to. (a) Anna King  
 4. Paul m. (a) \_\_\_\_McKenna.  
 (b) Mrs. Madeline Perry.  
 (c) Mrs. Ann (Cook) Thomas.  
 Susanna m. John Harvey s. Josiah Snow.  
 Ch. Warren m. Jemima d. Howes Snow.  
 Elizabeth m. Edwin s. James Smith.  
 5. Joseph m. Eleanor d. Joshua Nickerson.  
 6. John R. b. 1812 m. Rebecca Nickerson.  
 Ch. Maria m. Goodwin.  
 7. Knowles m. Lydia McKenna.  
 Ch. Elizabeth m. James s. Reuben Smith.  
 Catharine m. Johnson Perry.  
 Lydia m. Arthur Thomas.  
 Cynthia m. Arthur Thomas. (2nd. wife).  
 8. Cynthia m. Charles Perry.  
 9. Elizabeth m. William Perry.  
 10. Susan m. Jonathan Perry.  
 11. Naomi m. William McKenna.  
 (2) William m. 1807 Rebecca Stevens.

- Ch. Alfred, Richard.
- (3) Mary m. Win. Greenwood, Clyde.
- V Chapman m. Susan d. Nathan Nickerson.
- Ch. (1) Josiah m. Deborah d. John Snow.
- Ch. 1. Chapman, unm.;
2. Andrew, unm.
3. Josiah, unm.
4. Maria m. Smith s. Fields Newell.
5. William m. Mary J. d. Stephen Van Orden;
6. Drusilla m. Emory Griswold.
- Ch. Chapman, Edwin.
7. Sophia m. James Bethel.
8. Cynthia m. John s. Thomas Taylor.
9. Emeline m. John Rodgers, Yarmouth.
- (2) Samuel m. Esther d. Joseph Reynolds, moved to Guysboro
- Ch. Deborah b. 1814; Mary b. 1818, Lucretia 1816.
- (3) Deborah m. Stephen Nickerson, Sambro.
- (4) Catherine m. Elkanah Nickerson, Ponds.
- (5) Cynthia m. Reuben s. Jonathan s. Jon. gr. Smith, C. Negro.
- (6) Susanna m. David Thomas, Clyde.
- VI Daniel m. Ann Taylor.
- Ch. (1) Elizabeth m. Knowles Nickerson, Cl. Hr.
- (2) Clara b. 1818 m, (a)\_\_\_ Dobbin.
- (b) Wm. Powell.
- Ch. Rosanna m. Newell.
- VII Sarah m. Lemuel Horton.
- VIII Patience m. Nathaniel Smith, Jr. gr.
- IX Judith m. William Stevens, Briar Id.
- X Deborah m. Elisha Dexter, Rose way.
- XI Ruth m. Samuel s. Jonathan Smith gr.

MICHAEL SWIM was the son of Albert and Sarah Swim of England. He came with his brother from New York at the settlement of Shelburne and was employed in Shelburne as a clerk. When visiting Barrington on business he stayed at Mrs. Thomas Doane's, Sherose Id. and there met her daughter Lettice, who became his wife. His brother moved to N. Brunswick. Michael came to Barrington and lived first near the Passage school house, then built a house at Bear Pt. afterwards the home of his son Albert, and then moved to Swims Pt. Clarks Hr. where, along with fishing, he carried on business in which he had afterwards as partner, his son-in-law Nehemiah, son of Eleazar Crowell. He was the first settler in this part of the island, the nearest being Daniel Vinson at South Side. First he had a log house the cellar of which is still visible, then he brought a house from Shelburne. One account of the origin of the name of Clarks Hr. is that it was called for him as he was generally known as "the Clerk." He had fourteen children and all the people in the township named Swim are descendants from him. He is said to have been a man of quiet and stern manner and of good education; while living at the Passage he taught evening school there. Mrs. Swim died in 1851.

- MICHAEL SWIM m. Oct. 6 1786 Letitia d. Thomas Doane, gr..
- Ch. I Letitia b, 1787 m. 1803 Nehemiah s. Henry Wilson, gr.
- II Sarah b. 1784 m. 1807 Eleazar s. Eleazar Crowell.
- III Benjamin, (unm.) drowned by U. S. privateers.



- (2) Peter m. Lydia d. Joseph Crowell.  
Ch. Herbert, John.
- (3) Adelaide m. in Mass.
- (4) Esther m. (a) Isaac Kenney (b) John McKinnon
- (5) Salome m. Abratn s. Daniel Penney.
- XII Rachel b. 1811 m. Joseph s. John Kendrick.
- XIII Elizabeth b. 1813 m. (a) Gamaliel s. Elias Banks.  
(b) Samuel Nickerson, Shag Hr.

SUSANNA (WHITHAM) TAYLOR came from Marble head to keep house for John Homer, Sr. She had been married first to a man named Gray, and had a daughter, Susan Gray, who m. Thomas Goodwin of Pubnico. They had two other children: Anna m. Daniel Swain, P. Latour and Thomas m. Rebecca Swain, P. Latour. Mrs. Taylor m. Samuel West wood, Feb. 1796, and died the same year Thomas Taylor was Superintendent of the first Methodist S. School at Port Latour, one of the first opened in the township.

- I Thomas Taylor m. 1818 Rebecca Swain.
- Ch.(1) Cynthia m. 1840 John James Thomas.
- (2) Caroline m. John Bethel.
- (3) Freeman Snow (1822-51).
- (4) Thomas Merryfield m. Mary d. John Goodwin  
Ch. 1. Fletcher, Margaret, Fenwick, Effie.
- (5) Joshua b. 1827.
- (6) Orlando m. Elizabeth d. Samuel King.  
Ch. Oscar, Robert, Ida, Bessie, Nettie, Ethel, Winfield,  
Orlando.
- (7) John W. m. Cynthia d. Josiah Swain.  
Ch. Frank, Maud, Clara.
- (8) Harriet m. John Deinstadt. Shelburne.

JOHN THOMAS, b. in Wales, 1737. Came to S. Carolina; was a planter; had 18 slaves, 300 hogs. He became a colonel in the Loyal Militia, fought in several engagements, but had to abandon his plantation. An English ship brought him with his family and one slave to Shelburne, N. S. John Thomas had a timber grant West of Clyde River. He moved to Clyde (near the Presbyterian Church). His son Elam settled, first at Cape Negro, where his house was destroyed by lightning, then at Blanche. There he bought the property of John Coffin and lived in a log house near the Beach until his death. His son Elam moved to Port Clyde near where his brother David had his home. John James moved to Sambro from which his son John moved back to Capa Negro. His son Enoch was born on Cape Negro Island. John Thomas, Sr., attempted to cultivate rice at Clyde River, but the river flooded and destroyed it. His second wife, Susanna, was of Portuguese descent. He died in 1787, she in 1790. His royal grant of land and many valuable relics were destroyed in Elam's house when it burned. David m Lucena d. Prince Nickerson, gr., in 1788.

- JOHN THOMAS m. Susanna.
- Ch. I Elizabeth, remained in U. States.
- II David b. 1768 m. Lucena d. Prince Nickerson.
- Ch. (1) Susanna b. 1791 m. S. Babbitt, N. B.
- (2) John m. 1819, Edith Stevens.

- Ch. Jerusha m. Alex Greenwood.
- (3) David m. Susanna d. Chapman Swain.
  - Ch. 1. John m. Mrs. Lonergan.
  - 2. Harriet m. James Huestis, Yarmouth.
  - 3. Elizabeth m. (a) Dearborn; (b) Terry.
  - 4. Mary A. m. James Thomas.
  - 5. Maria (unm.).
- (4) Philip b. 1803, m. Lydia d. Jonathan Smith.
  - Ch. 1. Mary m. Richard Nickerson.
- (5) Mary b. 1807, m. Samuel O. s. S. .O Doane, 2nd.
- III John James (moved to Sambro and died there;
  - Ch. (1) Elizabeth b. 1794
  - (2) Gideon;
  - (3) Esther.
  - (4) John m. (a) Temperance d. Joseph Smith.
  - (b) Eliza d. Richard King.
  - Ch. 1. Enoch m. M. J. Holden.
  - Ch. Enoch, Albert, Ida, May, Mrs. Joseph Swain.
  - 2. Isaac m. Stevens.
  - Ch. Isaac.
  - 3. John James m. Elizabeth d. Rev. E. Reynolds.
- IV Susanna b. 1775 m. McLean, Shelb.
- V Elam. m. 1809 (a) Barbara d. Frederic Slate;
  - (b) Catherine d. Martin Slate.
- Ch. (1) William (his d. Alice m. James Perry).
- (2) Martin m. Mary Nickerson.
  - Ch. 1. Elam m. Mary Ellen Perry.
  - 2. Joseph;
  - 3. John James.
- (3) John James b. 1815 m. (a) Cynthia Swain, lived at Solid Rock
  - (b) Edith Stevens.
- (4) David.
- (5) Reuben.
- (6) Steven.
- (7) Thomas (Ch. James, Howard, Levi.)
- (8) Barbara b. 1816 m. Steven Smith.

HENRY TRACEY, gr., lot no. 72, Cape Island. This was a half-share and was sold by Tracey to Richard Worth in 1770 for six pounds. This grantee was a mariner from Nantucket, one of the young men who never really settled in Barrington.

ISAAC TROTT came to Cape Island from Annapolis c. 1790, and m. Mercy d. Gideon Nickerson in 1793. He moved to Liverpool but his sons Samuel and Thomas remained at Stoney Island.

- I Samuel Trott m. 1818 Sarah d. Absalom Nickerson.
  - Ch. (1) Jethro m. (a) Tamsin d. Richard Nickerson.
  - (b) Purdy.
  - (2) Zenas m. Elizabeth d. Richard Nickerson.
  - (3) Irene m. John s. Daniel Penney.
  - (4) Lydia m. Theodore s. Collins Newell.
  - (5) Samuel m. Harriet Smith.



- (6) Martin m. Patience d. Joseph Newell.
  - (7) Jane m. Robert Brannen.
  - (8) Joseph m. Reliance Stewart.
  - (9) Phebe m. Watkins S. Rock.
  - (10) Andrew Lovitt m. Lucretia d. James Ross.
- II Thomas m. Mercy Nickerson.
- III Mary.

VEASEY. Among the newcomers were Joseph Veasey and his wife who bought Lot 68 of the Third Division at the Passage evidently from John Lewis. They had two daughters, one of whom Elizabeth m. Gray and moved to Lunenburg Co., the other Mary was employed in Halifax. The place was afterwards sold to Isaac and John Knowles whose descendants have lived there. The Veasey house was on the West side of the Post road opposite Edwin Goudey's; old apple trees still mark the place.

DANIEL VINSON (or Vincent) from Martha's Vineyard. This grantee's name was first in the record of a Tract of land laid out on the western part of the Great Cape Island in 1767 to seven men. There were 20 lots to them in common and each had "an Amendment". A lot was laid off for a meeting house and school house. The tract extended 660 rods or over two miles along the shore and from 60 to 110 rods in depth to a Backline. The meeting house lot was near the present meeting house at Centreville.. It was voted by the Proprietors Jan. 21, 1768 that the people living at Port Latour, Daniel Vinson on Cape Island and the people living; at Cape Negro shall have their first Division of meadow laid out where they live." This confirms the tradition of Daniel Vinson as the first permanent settler on the island. He built his log house at South Side close by Uncle Dan's Head, and after the Second Division, bought in about all the land in Class I in which he was situated, i. e. the most of the South Side territory. He thus had a large range for sheep and cattle which he sold to the new settlers. He accumulated considerable money, and during the war kept his cattle shed back in the woods so that the privateers would not suspect that he had any stock. Gold guineas that he buried, have been from time to time unearthed, yet not enough to account for his wealth. As he had visits from a nephew from Martha's Vineyard it is supposed that some of his money was sent over there. He stayed in his last days with Daniel Penney and Absalom Nickerson's families who kept him and had his property.

JABEZ WALKER lot No. 30, at the Head. In the census of 1769 he has one son, no wife or daughter. In the Mog book he is charged with a good deal of medicine for his wife. Prof. Doane comments, "and she therefore died before 1769." He is charged also for dinner and breakfast for two days. Jabez and his son, James, lived together up the lane next to Theodore Harding's and the father died there. In 1792 all his land was sold to John Sargent for 23,7/1. The son James used to teach school but was a hard drinker. He moved to Wood's Harbor before his death. Walker's Point formerly Wood's Point, was a part of his grant. In one of John Sargent's deeds, 1824, James Walker, Wood's Harbor, township Argyle, is described as sole heir of Jabez Walker.

SAMUEL WATSON s. of Alexander Watson who was wardmaster in Vauxhall Mil. Hospital in N.York until the evacuation of that city. He had a grant in Clyde River, afterwards Gibson's, and while getting his home ready there, died at Johnny Orr's nearby, having just walked from Shelburne, via Hamiltons. His widow Margaret Fletcher went to Halifax with one son Henry who died there in 1801. She kept boarders and married twice afterwards; the last husband, named Cutt. The other son Samuel was apprentice in 1784 to Josiah Harding, tanner, Barrington.

SAMUEL WATSON m. 1806 (a) Esther d. Joshua Nickerson.  
(b) Azuba Smith.

Ch. (1) Henry m. Phebe d. Simeon and Martha Nickerson.

Ch. 1. Thomas W. m. Rebecca d. Smith Atwood.

Ch. Henry, Arthur.

(2) Alexander W. (a) Zeruah d. David Kendrick  
(b) \_\_\_\_\_ Kendrick.

(a) Ch. 1. Samuel m. Rhoda d. Smith Atwood.

2. Zeruah m. Smith s. John Kendrick.

(b) 3. Austin;

4. Joanna Smith;

5. Bertha.

(3) Margaret b. 1814.

(4) James m. Eliza d. David Kendrick.

Samuel Watson's wife died about 1815 and he m. again c. 1830 Azuba (Kendrick) Smith. Both died in 1866. Thomas s. Henry Watson was a prominent J. P. and Judge of Probate. The Watson home was near the present Ry. station at Barrington Head.

WM. WATT of Manchester, Eng. born in 1797 was a weaver. He ran away and enlisted on a man of war and served seven years on "Le Phantom" which was cast away at Prospect, N. S. He was wounded in action in the Mediterranean in the French War. He next joined the Br. brig "Le Beauviere" at Halifax and came in her to Shelburne where she put in for outfit and he deserted with a number of others. After a year or two he came to Barrington and went firshing with Gamaliel Kenney. He married Mary Glance in 1819 and after Mr. Glance's death in 1824 settled on his place. He had been interested in S. School work when a boy in England and actively promoted it in Barrington.

WM. WATT m. 1819 Mary d. Jacob Glance.

Ch. (1) David m. \_\_\_\_\_, Liverpool.

Ch. 1. Sarah m. Samuel Davis.

2. Mary E. m. Samuel s. Obed Smith.

(2) Josiah m. Susan d. Zebulon Gardner.

Ch. 1. Samuel m. Abigail d. Davis Smith.

2. Deborah m. Wm. s. Wm. Crowell.

(3) Joseph m. Annis, Liverpool.

(4) Charles m. Lucinda d. Joshua Smith.

Ch. 1. Bethia m. Eleazar Nickerson.

2. Alice m. Philip Crowell.

3. Mary m. Charles Smith.

4. Tamsin m. Edmund Nickerson.

5. James in. in C. Breton.

(5) Martha Ann m. John s. Jacob Kendrick.

- (6) Timothy
- (7) Wm. Watt, Yarmouth.

WILLIAM WATTS was a Scotch Loyalist settler on the west side of Clyde River, near Queen's Falls. His son Hugh m. Ann McKay whose father m. Elizabeth d. James Hamilton. "William Watts house" was the specified terminus of the back-line of the township in the statutes which added the northern section to the proprietors township in 1833.

THOMAS WEST gr. lot No. 56. This is the fifth name in the list of those who have "additional land" at the Hill. In the Mogbook "Capt. West" is mentioned but in the census of 1769 it is widow Elizabeth West, no childrer. She was granted letters of administration as next of kin on the goods and chattels of Thomas West, late of Barrington, deceased, Mar. 5, 1771. In the burying ground near the Old Meeting House there is a stone with this inscription: "Here lies ye body of Mrs. Elizabeth West, widow of Mr. Thomas West died Sept. 14, 1771, aged 33 years, 6 mos. and 10 days." Mrs. West was a daughter of Judah Crowell senior, grantee and Thomas West's share no 54, Second Division, was drawn by Eleazar Crowell, her brother. The articles for the division of the land held in company at the Hill provide that "As there is no person to represent Thomas West either in choice or draft we have agreeably to note of the Propriety in the year 1767, agreed that he or those that represent him shall have the first share beginning at Baker's Point where his house now standeth." By this it is evident that a choice was generally given to grantees in the division before lots were drawn. Mrs. West's house was the place of some Proprietor's meetings probably as more convenient for the Port Latour, Cape Negro and Hill proprietors. This was another care of removal from Barrington and forfeiture of rights; Eleazar Crowell was occupant.

SAMUEL WESTWOOD, born in Worcestershire, Eng., 1756. Enlisted and served- in America in the 17th Dragoons of which Gen. Gage was Colonel. Came to Shelburne in 1783 and drew land in Clyde on which he built a hut which was burned. He lived after that at Shag Hr. 'with Levi Nickerson, fishing and probably also working in the shipyard. He was a nailmaker by trade. He was a partner with S. O. Doane and others in building and owning the "Dove." He was associated with John Bennison and Wm. Watts in starting one of the first Sunday Schools in Barrington at The River where he eventually made his home.

SAMUEL WESTWOOD m. (a) Mrs. Susan Taylor no issue).  
(b) Mrs. Mary (Covel) Crowell.

Ch. (1) Samuel m. Susan d. Knowles Atwood.  
Ch. Thomas m.  
Ch. Frank of Newtonville, Mass.

JOSEPH WICKENS. One of the most efficient of the old country school masters in Barrington was Joseph Wickens. He taught first and was the first male teacher at the old school house on the Island Road from 1840 to 1843. Afterward at Cape Id. where he settled. He long continued his

professional work. His wife was a Bruce of Scotland, her mother being a daughter of the Earl of Caithness.

ARCHIBALD WILSON was born in Edinburgh; his wife Christiana Wylie was born in Leith. He came first to Boston, Mass. and then to Halifax with the Loyalists. A block and pump maker, he was engaged on repairing the Shannon and Chesapeake there after their famous battle. He was induced by Jenny Andrews to come to Wood's Hr. and settled at Forbes Point, making supplies for vessels building along the coast. While carrying a boatload of his work to Pubnico the boat sunk and he and a son were drowned. Mrs. Wilson with the younger children went to Cape Id. and supplies for her family by teaching school. Her eldest daughter Elizabeth married Joseph Cunningham, her son George was a carpenter, a fellow apprentice with Robert Robertson to Huestis in Yarmouth. He moved away to Annapolis with his family. Robert lived at first at the Hawk and then moved to Pubnico Beach where some of his descendants still reside. Mrs. Archibald Wilson was a cultured woman whose educational work was of vast benefit to the youth of her time on Cape Island.

HENRY WILSON, gr. lot No. 15 came to Harrington in 1761 in his own vessel, the "Pompey Dick". He was a native of Scotland who after residing in Cumberland, Eng., went to the Southern States, and fought in the Indian wars. He came to Harwick, Mass., and married Sarah Chase. Among other exciting experiences he was there impressed and served some months in the British navy. His log house was built near that of Elisha Hopkins and his fishing enterprise met immediate success. His sons Obediah, Seth and Nehemiah settled near him, and Obediah carried on a large and lucrative West India business being reputed worth at one time about 80,000 pounds. The daughters of Henry Wilson all married sons of grantees and had their homes in the township. Samuel O. Doane relates how Henry Wilson sent for him when as a young man he had opened a school at the Millstream. He met the old man with trembling, but after explaining his purpose his fears vanished for the proprietor brought out the decanter according to the custom with friends. Obediah Wilson married Deborah d. Andrew Lovitt, gr. of Yarmouth and sister of Hannah who married Ebenezer Crovrell, and of Israel of Yarmouth. Captains Thomas, Thomas West, Israel, Michael, Joseph and Thomas Albert were prominent in the trade and commerce of the last generation of native Barringtonians.

HENRY WILSON gr. m. Sarah d. Thomas (Obediah) Chase of Cape Cod.

Ch. I Obediah m. (a) Mercy d. Nathaniel Knowles.

(b) Deborah d. Andrew Lovitt, Yarmouth.

Ch. (1) Lydia m. Thomas West s. Nehemiah Wilson.

(2) Deborah m. Thomas Willett, Pubnico.

Ch. 1. Obed, unm.;

2. Lindley unm.;

3. Ann m. (a) Hiram Spinney;

(b) Harvey Tedford.

4. George.

5. Joseph.

6. Benjamin;

7. Maria, (all unm.)

8. Lovitt m. Janet d. Thomas Crowell.
- (3) Obediah m. 1830 Sarah d. John Killam, Yarmouth.
  1. George;
  2. Charles;
  3. Jane;
  4. Mary;
  5. John;
  6. Frank; 7. Thomas.
- (4) Lovitt m. Lucretia Bell.
- (5) George m. (a) Sarah Ann Bell.  
(b) Sarah Zwicker.
  - (a) Ch. 1. Maria m. Young;
  2. Deborah m. Dutcher.
  3. Lovitt.
  4. William.
- (6) Mercy unm.
- (7) Sarah, m. Caleb Slocum, Argyle.  
Ch. 0. W. Slocum m. Eliza Nickerson.  
Ch. Alice m. George Palmer;  
Mary m. Dr. McLeod, Caledonia.
- (8) Mary m. Joseph s. Joseph Homer.
- (9) Jane m. (a) James s. Amos Dennis, Yarmouth.  
Ch. 1. Mary Jane m. James Muir.  
2. Charles, Dr.  
3. Alice m. Dr. Herbert Banks.  
m. (b) William Bell.  
Ch. 4. Dr. George Bell.  
5. Lucretia m. (a) Capt. Edw. Murphy.  
(b) Thomas Ryer.
- II Seth b. 1795 m. Elizabeth d. David Smith, gr.  
Ch. (1) Elizabeth m. James s. Gamaliel Kenney.
- (2) Henry m. Jemima d. Samuel Hopkins.  
Ch. 1. Seth Wilson m. (a) Mary d. David Wood.  
(b) Mrs. Lucy Freeman,  
(a) Ch. Warren, Edgar, Williamary.  
2. William Henry m. Caroline d. Elisha Hopkins.
- (3) David m. Mary d. John Knowles.  
Ch. 1. Andrew m. Margaret Swim.  
2. David m. Sarah d. Isaac Hopkins.  
3. Hannah m. Cornelius Shepherd.
- (4) John m. (a) Matilda Goodwin, Pubnico.  
(b) Matilda d. John Hopkins.  
(a) Ch. 1. Deborah m. Charles Stanley.  
2. George m. (a) Amelia Kendrick.  
(b) Rhoda A. Hopkins.  
3. Matilda m. Josiah P. D. Crowell.  
4. John, unm.
- (5) Smith m. (a) Lucretia d. Isaac Hopkins.  
Ch. Mary Jane m. Berj. Kenney, Arcadia.  
(b) Matilda d. Stepher Snow.  
Ch. 1. Freeland m. Jessie d. Alex Crowell.  
2. Alice m. Frank H. Hopkins.  
3. Isaac m. Quebec.  
4. Belle m. John Reynolds.  
5. Howard, unm.
- (6) Deborah m. Paul s. Ebenezer Crowell.
- (7) Janet m. Joseph s. Ebenezer Crowell.

- (8) Thankful m. Elijah s. Samuel Wood.
- III Eunice m. Paul (Gov.) s. Thomas Crowell, Jr. gr.
- IV Mary m. Moses s. Thomas Crowell, Sr. gr.
- V Jane m. Levi s. Joshua Nickerson, gr.
- VI Nehemiah m. (a) Letitia d. Michael Swim.
- (b) Elizabeth d. John Kendrick.
- Ch. (1) Nehemiah m. Lydia d. Ebenezer Crowell.
  - Ch. 1. Nehemiah m. Hannah Dunbar, Halifax.
  - Ch. Alice m. John Chase, Boston.
  - 2. Thomas m. Mary Salisbury, London, Eng.
  - Ch. Nehemiah m. Jane Robertson
  - Mary m. Dr. Freeman Smith, Mill Village.
  - Emma m. Angus s. Angus Smith
  - John, Thomas, Lydia.
  - 3. Ann m. John s. Knowles Atwood.
  - 4. Frances m. T. Wishart Robertson.
  - Ch. Margaret m. Dr. Herbert Banks.
  - 5. Letitia, unm;
  - 6. Hannah unm.
- (2) Joseph m. Asenath d. Ebenezer Crowell.
  - Ch. 1. Benjamin m. Louise Morrison, B. C.
  - 2. Joseph m. Sarah d. Thomas Crowell.
  - Ch. Charles, Emmett, Janet m. Irving Hall, Boston
  - 3. Michael m. Jane d. Edward Stanley.
  - Ch. Helen m. Norman Morrell.
  - Elizabeth m. Frank Cook.
  - John m. in Ont.
  - Joseph m. Edna Gosline.
  - 4. Asenath Louisa m. Wm. S. s. Archibald Hopkins.
  - Ch. Bertha m. Paul E. Crowell.
  - Morton m. Grace Lee, Indiana.
  - Sarah m. Geo. s. Rev. W. H. Richan.
  - Annie m. Andrew Hopkins.
  - Susan;
  - Lena m. Price Philipps, Wpg.
  - 5. Ebenezer, lost at sea.
- (3) Thomas West m. Lydia d. Obediah Wilson.
  - Ch. 1. Thomas Albert m. (a) Susan d. Israel Wilson.
  - (b) Anna Whitford, Bridge water.
  - Ch. Fanny, Estella, Joseph, Thomas.
  - 2. Joseph unm.
- (4) Israel m. Eliza A. d. Jesse Smith.
  - Ch. 1. Susan m. Thomas A. Wilson.
  - 2. Henrietta m. Thorndick Crowell.
  - 3. Laura m. Andrew L. Trefry.
  - 4. Charles m. Lilian d. Charles Crowell.
  - 5. Leslie m. Annie d. Jas. Shand.
  - 6. Ida m. (a) Rev. J. W. Freeman.
  - (b) Ivan Chisholm.
  - 7. Walter m. Edna d. Martin Forbes.
- (5) Letitia m. Joseph Kendrick.
- (6) Nancy m. Solomon Kendrick.
- (7) Sarah Ann m. Andrew s. Ebenezer Crowell.
- (8) Matilda m. Dr. I. K. Wilson of Mirimichi, N. B.
  - Ch. 1. Mary m. Oscar Davison.
  - Ch. Ada m. Murray Dane, Yarmouth.
  - 2. Ann m. Rev. Jos. Coffin.

3. Israel, lost in schr. Ripple with Capt. Lovitt Willett.
  4. Sarah m. Val. Hardwick.
  5. Howard, Dr., in. Harriet Marshall, Bear River.
  6. Morton m. Emma d. Israel Crowell.
  7. Fanny m. Wallace Kenney.
  - (9) Louisa m. Rev. Walter C. Weston.
  - (10) Michael (11) Osborn (12) Benjamin.
- VII Bethiah m. Elisha s. Elisha Hopkins, gr.
- VIII Sarah m. James s. Archelaus Smith, gr.

REV. SAMUEL WOOD, b. June 4, 1724 at Boxford Mass, son of Dr. David and Mary (Spoffard) Wood and g-son of Daniel and Sarah (Andrew) Wood. Daniel Wood settled in Boxford about 1675: "Rev. Samuel Wood removed from Oxford, Mass, to Union, Ct. before 1750. Here he bought land of Nathaniel Sessions and sold in 1761; he had seven children" (Union Ct. Hist.) In the Windham Co. Ct. Records, "Samuel Wood A. B. and Lydia Ripley married Jan. 11, 1750." He graduated at Harvard in 1745, and according to the custom the degree was conferred four years later. He was approbated to preach the gospel" by a number of ministers in Massachusetts. From Union he came to Chebogue, N. Scotia in 1761 and thence to Barrington in 1767 where he became a grantee. The Return of 1769 shows how by farm work and fishing he supplemented the scanty support received from the people. An extra grant of 1100 acres at Woods Hr. (which retains his name) was made to him. Nehemiah Doane said .that he sold this grant for ten pounds. It became the property of Abner Nickerson. He also sold his Barrington grant to Ebenezer Berry, "yeoman", in 1772 for 83.6.8. This passed to Gamaliel Kenney and his descendants, down to the late Sherard Kenney. Mr. Wood lived at Wood's Hr. six months but did not like it there and came back to Barrington. His sympathy with the American revolution led him to move to New England before the war broke out and he took all his family with him except David. He became a chaplain in the Continental Army, was captured by the British and imprisoned on the ship Asia in New York where he died. David Wood was one of those who got the grant and lived for a time at Roseway to supply the Shelburne fish market. He settled at the Millstream on his return. The late Capt. Elijah Wood, harbor master of Halifax, and his sons the Wood Brothers of that city, are of this family.

REV. SAMUEL WOOD gr. m. Lydia d. David Ripley of Windham, Conn, and s. of Rev. David Ripley, Abington.

- Ch. I. Lydia.
- II. Irene.
- III. Faith.
- IV. Samuel.
- V. David m. 1779 Mary d. Elisha Hopkins gr.
- Ch. (1) Samuel b. 1780 m. (a) Mary d. Reuben Nickerson.  
 (b) Mercy McCoy.  
 (c) Mrs. Dorcas Goodwin.
- Ch. (a) 1. Sarah m. Stephen s. Stephen Snow.  
 2. Jane m. Job Atkinson.  
 3. Althea m. Nathaniel s. Heman Crowell.  
 4. Hannah m. Wm. Squires.

5. Elijah m. (a) Thankful d. Seth Wilson.  
(b) Eliza Cunningham.
  6. Delilah m. Benjamin Smith.
  - (b) 7. Mary m. John s. John Hopkins.
  8. Eldridge m. in Queenstown.
  9. Uriah m. in Halifax.
  10. Leah m. Israel s, Ebenezer Crowell.
  11. Irene (unm.) 12. Martha (unm.)
- (Matilda Goodwin d. of Mrs. Dorcas Goodwin m. John s. Seth Wilson).
- (2) Hannah b. 1792.
  - (3) Lydia b. 1785 m. Prince Doane.
  - (4) Mary b. 1787 m. Josiah P. Doane.
  - (5) Mercy m. Elisha s. Knowles Atwood.
  - (6) Elizabeth m. 1811 John s. Jabez Osborn.
  - (7) Alethea m. Knowles s. Knowles Atwood.
  - (8) Susanna m. William Shepherd.
  - (9) David (1798-1881) m. 1819 Martha McCoy, C. I.
- Ch. 1. Bethanie m. Wm. Knowles.
  2. Jane m. Peter Coffin Crowell.
  3. Alexander m. (a) Abigail Annis.  
(b) Annie Prothero.
  4. Maria m. Seth s. Seth Wilson.

JONATHAN WORTH gr. was the first of the settlers named in the Grant. He had lot No. 47 at the Town, afterwards owned by Seth Coffin. Worth sold out to Jonathan Clark in 1768. The Second division lot No. 4 at Cape Negro fell to Samuel Bootman, who at the time of the forfeitures 1784, had lived there nine years. There was a Jonathan Worth Junior also a proprietor. They all moved away.

RICHARD WORTH gr. was a "housewright". He had lot no 76 at N. E. Point, Cape Id. His Second Division lot was occupied by Gideon Nicker?on in 1784. He bought the half of Henry Tracey's land in Barrington for Six Pounds in 1770 and the Deed was dated at Sherburn, Nantucket. Dr. Geddes says that he was the father of Jonathan Worth, probably the younger of that name who was longer a resident here.

THOMAS WORTHEN (or Wathen) b. in Gloucester, Eng. Enlisted under Lord Cornwallis; was at the capture of Charleston and there made prisoner; learned shoemaking in prison; was exchanged and came from New York to Shelburne with the Loyalists. Afterwards worked with Josiah Harding.

Thomas Worthen m. (a) Ann d. William Laskey, gr.  
Ch. I William b. 1797 m. Isabella d. M. Madden. William was  
one of the first settlers at W. Baccaro.  
Ch. (1) Ann b. 1818.  
(2) Rebecca m. Theodore s. John Smith.  
II Elizabeth, unm.  
III Maria m. David Allen of Argyle.  
IV Thankful m. Benjamin s. M. Madden.  
V Joel m. Tabitha d. Wm. Adams.  
Ch. (1) John m. (a) Eleanor Madden,  
(b) Mary, d. Caleb Nickerson.  
(c) Mary Gibson.



- Ch. 1. James m. Tabitha d. Wm. Madden.
- 2. Joel m. Susan d. Benj. Atwood.
- (c) 3. Ann.
- 4. Roxana m. Jonathan Nickerson.
- 5. Jane m. \_\_\_\_ Snow.
- 6. Maria m. Homer Snow.
- 7. Lorena m. Wm. Smith.
- 8. Bethia m. Gilbert Atwood.
- 9. John, unm.
- 10. \_\_\_\_ m. Jeremiah Nickerson.
- (2) Joel m. (a) Margaret d. Paul Swain.
- (b) Hannah Swain.
- (3) Benjamin m. (a) Margaret d. George Blades.
- (b) Delina d. Noah Goodwin.
- (a) Ch. 1. William.
- 2. Nehemiah.
- 3. Benjamin.
- 4. Williamina m. Wm. Nelson.
- (4) Bethiah m. 1845 Kendricks Nickerson.
- (5) Sarah m. 1856 Nathaniel Purdy.
- (6) Elsie m. David Purdy.
- VI Lorena m. Jacob s. John Kendrick.
- VII Mary b. 1807 m. Caleb s. Smith Nickerson.
- VIII Jerusha b. 1813, m. Abram Purdy.
- IX Thomas lived at Marie-Joseph.
- Thomas Worthen 1st. m. (b) Charity Allen, Argyle.
- Ch. X Lydia b. 1817, m. William s. Nathaniel Smith.
- XI Dorcas b. 1819 m. William Fisher, W. Baccaro.
- XII Rebecca m. 1845 Theodore s. John Smith, P. Latour.

## ADDENDA.

LYLE. John and Gavin Lyle were sons of Thomas Alexander Lyle, a tanner of Glasgow, Scotland. John was an officer in the 4th Dragoons. They were both in the battle of Bunker Hill. John had a grant in Shelburne of 200 acres. They came to Clyde and bought the house and land of Elkanah Smith, and settled there. After some years John moved to Smoke-house Point. Gavin was married before leaving N. York. Their sister Elizabeth married John Martin of Jordan.

- Ch. I John Lyle m. Sarah (Spinney) Huskins.
- Ch. (1) Sarah b. 1806.
- (2) John b. 1808 m. Elizabeth d. Hezekiah Snow.
- (3) Susanna b. 1815.
- (4) Seth m. Sophia d. Howes Snow.
- (5) Alexander.
- (6) Thomas m. Deborah d. John Spinney.
- (7) Margaret.
- II GAVIN LYLE m. Elizabeth Clark, N. York and Scotland.
- Ch. (1) John m. (a) Mary d. Wm. Greenwood.
- (b) Elizabeth Walker, Halifax.
- (2) Alexander m. Deborah Nickerson.
- (3) Hugh m. Mary A. Wright, Halifax.

- (4) Gavin V. m. :a; Elizabeth L. McNutt.  
Ch. 1. Margaret m. Robert Martin.  
2. Jane m. Wm. Martin.  
3. Drusilla m. Chas. Swansburg.  
4. Maria m. John McLean.  
5. Emily.  
(b) Lydia d. Seth Coffin.  
(5) Elizabeth m. James Geddes.

## 1924 CELEBRATION.

Old Home Week As we reach our terminus the Nova  
Scotia Parliament determines on our  
Old Home Week for 1924. A hearty cooperation of Bar-  
rington Municipality with the Government may bring  
thousands of former citizens back to renew acquaintance  
with their kindred and the attractions of our sounding  
shores. As our chief local poet sings.

Yet 'tis not all a dull surrounding;  
I hear the surf its onset sounding;  
I see the storms fierce front confounding

Sea, sky and land:  
And all the while my heart is bounding

To measures grand.

Carols of The Coast. (P. 17).

Who has not heard in the murmur of the sea-shell  
hints of ancient story and awful tragedy about Cape Sable  
and the neighboring ocean?

These we have tried to interpret in these records, and  
trust that the inner sense of all our readers shall be quick-  
ened to appreciate the worth of our fathers' labors and to  
grasp their faith whereby the fellowship of the Old  
Home Week may be indefinitely prolonged Au revoir.

THE AUTHOR.

Correction. Peter instead of Kelin Folger, whale-  
man, on Page 96.

## INDEX

## ILLUSTRATIONS

Cape Sable Lighthouse. Frontispiece.  
Prof. Arnold Doane. Following Preface.  
Old Meeting Houses and Sargent House, ... .. page 112  
Ladies of Eighteenth Century, ... .. 202  
Major Harvey E. Crowell (son of the author) ... 240  
Township Detachments 219th Battalion, C.E.F.... 240  
Methodist Church at The Head ... 248  
Rev. Messrs. Knowles, Ashley and Harding ... 256  
F. B. Church, Clarks Harbor, and Geddes House ... 280  
Three representative men ... .. 334  
Samples from Barrington shipyards ... .. 352  
Map of the Township ... .. 394  
Group of Five Generations ..\* ... .. 428

## CORRECTIONS

Rameau for Ramea, page 18, line 18.  
B. H. Doane for H. B. Doane, page 35, line 6.  
Broad for board, page 75, line 11.  
Prince for Prine, Doane picture, page 202.  
Omit " Social Service " from sub title, page 305.  
Cask for Cast in title of verses, page 329.  
In the Index, Flanders' Fields, Glebe lots, Goose Point.  
See also last para, under " Foreword," page 430.

## Price of History, \$5.00

### ADDRESS

Rev. Edwin Crowell,

Yarmouth, N. S.

YARMOUTH, NOVA SCOTIA, AUGUST, 1923

## INDEX

Acadian inhabitants 13, 19  
" deportation 25,51  
Acadia 31  
Agriculture 360  
Alewives fishery 286  
Alline, Henry ..242  
Amirault 13  
Annapolis 47, 54  
Archives, Canadian 225  
Argyle 180  
Assembly, The 59, 60, 61, 64  
  
Baccaro Light 363  
" Passage .... 18, 42, 50, 56  
Baptists 252, 265  
" Free 253, 263  
Barrington, Lord 79  
Battalion Day 234  
Bear Point 374  
Bennison, John 308  
Bethel, The Christian 276  
Birth record, early 135  
Blanche 366  
Boundaries  
149, 151, 284, 289, 291  
Bounties, fishing, whaling..286,339  
Breda, Treaty of 31  
Brig Mary, Duncan ...351  
Burial grounds 332  
Canadian Archives 225  
Canso 48, 50  
"Cape Cod 81, 88, 91  
Cape Island 259, 290, 376  
Cape Negro 366  
Cape Sable 9, 16, 19, 56, 391  
Carpentry : 362  
Census 1770 164  
Champlain 28, 30  
Chapels, Methodist 250  
Charlesville 381  
Chatham SO, 87  
Chereau 132  
Chevereux 18  
Church, Anglican 266  
Churches 243  
Church's Map 395  
Clam digging 176  
Clark, Rev. G. M 314  
Clark's Harbor 380  
Clyde River 222  
Coast Guard 234  
" Guards 399  
" Survey 103

Codseeker, Schr. lost 424  
 Coffin's Shipyard 348  
 Collins, Andrew 213  
 Collins, Dr 319, 391  
 Committee, First 100, 116  
 Confederation 425  
 Congregationalists 241  
 Cornwallis, Lord 51  
 Council, minutes 98, 99  
 County heroes 235  
 County lines 395  
 County of Shelburne 207  
 Covenant, New Light 244  
 Crowell, Thomas 84  
 Cumberland township 101  
 Customs house 341  
 D'Aulnay 14,15,32  
 Deeds registered 175, 178  
 Democracy 199  
 De Monts 11, 28,30  
 D'Entremont  
 17, 21, 25, 27, 32, 38, 122, 410  
 Denys, Governor 35  
 Deportation of  
 Acadians 19, 25, 409  
 Doane, Arnold 331  
 " B. H 57,409-18  
 " Edmund 105,109,126  
 " Warren S 348,358  
 " Thomas 413  
 " Albert 424  
 Doctor's Cove 374  
 Drift-way 177  
 Drunkenness .. 322  
 Dunscombe, Daniel 216  
 Education 305, 312  
 Elections 297  
 Embargo (U. S.) on  
 Shipping 340  
 Emigration 173  
 Errata 602  
 Exports 354  
 Expulsion of Acadians 25,52  
 Extension 218  
 Family life 133  
 Ferry, Cape Id 259, 290, 420  
 Feudalism 25, 141  
 Fillis, John 324  
 Fisheries 48, 52, 164, 334, 342  
 Fishing Convention (1818). ...341  
 First Division of  
 land 145, 150, 158  
 Flander's fields 237  
 Forbes Point 384  
 Forestdistribution 398  
 Forfeitures ..214  
 Forts ....31,33

Fort St. Louis .15  
 Foreword to Biography... 430  
 Fox, Dr :.... 319  
 Free trade ...291  
 French meadows 366  
 " settlements  
 (see Acadians)  
 Fugitives aided 193  
 Fundy, Bay of 29, 30  
 Garretson, Freeborn ....246  
 Gauling M , ; ...46  
 Geddes, Dr ,.84, 242, 319  
 General Laurie 232  
 Geology ...,397  
 Goebe-lots 178, 213  
 GeoosePoint 392  
 Grammar Schools ,288  
 Grant, The Township ;.... 149  
 Grantees .150, 153, 155  
 Grants, Cromwell's... ..31  
 Grants Royal 38  
 Sir Wm. Alexander 32  
 " Township 70, 76  
 " Latour 417  
 Great Gale (1866) 359  
 " Lake 395  
 Greenwoods 193, 239, 86&  
 Guinea 391  
 Halifax 51, 72  
 Hamilton, James 222  
 Harding Rev. Harris 252  
 " Rev. Theodore S 252  
 Hardships of  
 Settlers 121, 131, 188.  
 Haulover, grant for 291  
 Hawk, The 218, 381, 391  
 Head, The 17, 369, 371  
 Hemp raising 80  
 Heroes, Names of 23&  
 Hill, The 20, 25, 369  
 Hio 40, 400  
 Homer John 298  
 " Joseph 192  
 Hopkins, Stephen 88  
 Houses 327, 363  
 Huguenots 19  
 Hunters 135.  
 Immigration 324, 361  
 Imports 354  
 Impressment 97, 229  
 Indian Brook 36&  
 " names 392  
 " treaty 10, 4  
 Indians 7, 48, 21  
 Industry 361  
 Island Meetinghouse 245, 272  
 Islands 39

Justice, Courts of .15  
 Knowles, Rev. Charles.. ..255, 278  
 La Liberte, negro 41  
 Laloue 17  
 La Loutre 5\$  
 Land tenure.... ...57  
 Land undivided. 290  
 Latours ... .13, 14, 30, 409  
 Lawrence, Governor.... 53, 55, 74  
 Legislation 283  
 Liberty pole 338  
 License of teachers 306  
 " of liquor selling 324  
 Lighthouse grant, Baccaro . .291  
 Liquor licenses ....324  
 Loghouse, The 123, 124  
 Lomeron 24  
 Lords of Trade 56, 60, 71  
 Louisburg 48, 50, 51  
 Magistrates 131, 147  
 Mann, Rev. James 247  
 Map, Champlain 30, 39  
 Marblehead 81, 82  
 Marriage 131, 133, 169, 285  
 Massachusetts Court 192, 198  
 Medicine 132, 318  
 Meeting houses 150, 272  
 Members of Parliament 152  
 McGray, Rev. Asa 253  
 McKinnon, Ranald 147  
 McNutt, Alex 196  
 McVicar, W. M 54  
 Methodism 245, 249  
 Militia 131, 228, 230  
 Ministiguesh 18  
 Minutes of Council 98, 99  
 Mog-book, The 127  
 Moncton, Col 54  
 Money and Trade 126  
 Morals 321  
 Morris, surveyor 103  
 Municipality 421  
 Murdock (cited) 52, 172, 186  
 Music 330  
 Nantucket 87, 91, 94  
 Nantucketers 144  
 Negro, Cape 28, 37  
 Negroes 224  
 Neil's Bridge.... ....391  
 Neutrality, Acadian.... 49, 53, 56  
 (1775) :. 186  
 Newcomers , .221  
 New Englanders.. 59, 61, 93  
 " Jerusalem 195  
 " Lights 242,252  
 Nickerson, Eldad 84, 146  
 Oath of Allegiance.. 180

Officialdom 292  
Official records 169  
Old Meeting house 166, 270  
Organizing the Town 137  
Osborn, Samuel Rev 246  
Outlet, The 302  
Parliament (N. S.) 60  
Patriotism 108, 282  
Penobscot 30  
Petitions of grantees 188, 195, 197  
" to Council 144, 145  
Pilgrim Fathers 88  
Pipeguiniche 32  
Pinkham, Richard 419  
Piracy 358  
Pitts family 191, 195  
Place names 174, 388  
Plymouth, Mass 88, 91, 93  
Politicians 296  
Poole's Annals 185, 201  
Poor taxes 284, 304  
Population 61, 160, 267  
Port Clyde 367  
" Latour 84, 364  
" Royal 11, 47  
" Roseway  
195, 225, 368, Append.  
" Saxon 368  
Prayer, A Patriot's 282  
Preachers, Native :..... 278  
Prebble, Major 19  
Presbyterians 268  
Priests' garden 24, 36  
Privateers .184, 192, 194, 198, 238  
Proprietors' deeds 151, 175  
Proprietors' meetings  
140, 150, 169, 176, 421  
records 208  
Protestants 31  
Public works 299  
Pubnico 32  
Beach 381  
Purgatory Point 391  
Puritans 89  
Quakers 94, 96, 111, 200  
Quebec 54  
Queens County 117, 130, 136  
Quit-rents 149, 177, 180, 288  
Rangers Gorham's 73, 75  
Recreation 327  
Refugees 206  
Regulations re Settlers 102  
Religion 133, 165, 241, 283  
Religious liberty 63, 66, 69  
Representative Assembly 59  
Representatives 117, 147, 283  
Returns 113, 146, 160



Review 421  
Revolution, American  
147, 182, 206  
Reynolds, Rev. Edward 261  
Richard's road 300  
Road grants 285, 288, 299  
Roads 142, 148, 152  
Roberts' History 60  
Roseway 195, 202, 225, 426  
Sable, Cape 28  
" Island 355  
Sambro light 68  
Sargent, John 221, 297  
Rev. Winthrop  
279, 336, 354  
Scenery 401  
School districts 286, 291  
" houses 309  
" lands, Cape Id 291  
" laws 310  
School teachers licensed  
283, 306, 310  
Schools, evening 308, 309  
" Support of 284  
Schooner 94  
Seal Islands 28, 35, 288, 385  
Sears, Josiah 215.  
Sebimm Lake 9, 395  
Second Adventists 275  
" Division of land  
169, 210, 21\$  
Sessions of the Peace 131, 284  
Settlement 68, 102:  
Settlers 102  
Shadows of war 170  
Shag Harbor 37S  
Shaving Mills 187  
Sheep 177  
Shelburne 202, 426:  
" County of 207  
" Gazette 234  
" Grant 219, 22\$  
Sherose Island 85, 179, 372  
Shipping 180, 34  
Shipyards 34S  
Shirley, Governor 56-  
Smith, Archelaus 84, 174  
Smith, T.W. (History) .....247  
Social Service 305  
Southack, Cyprian 42  
South Shore Ry 407  
" Side 379  
Stamp Act .147, 170, 182  
St. Croix .30  
Stock Marks 302  
Stoney Island 378:  
Sunday Schools 297

Survey of Coast 103  
 Taverns 128, 315, 323  
 Taxation 180  
 Taylor, E. D., naturalized ....291  
 Teachers 307, 310, 313  
 Temperance 314, 31\$  
 Temple, Sir Thomas.. ..16, 31, 32  
 Thanksgiving 75  
 third Division 212  
 Town agents 151  
   " house 169, 289  
   " meetings 156  
 Township Boundaries . . 287, 291  
 Townships 62, 70, 92, 137  
 Town, The 138, 141  
 Trade and industry 361  
   " money  
   126, 129, 165, 291  
 Traditions of Old Cape  
 Sable 409  
 Transportation of  
   settlers 71, 73, 103  
 Treaty of Ghent 228  
 Utrecht, Treaty of 46  
 Undivided land . . . .217, 290, 303  
 Vetch, Col 47  
 Vieux logis 33, 38  
 Villages, Acadian 23  
 Volunteers 232, 233  
 War, Am. Revol 182  
   " 1812-4, 227  
 Washington, Gen 184  
 Wesses Ledge 290  
 West side, Cape Id 376  
 Whalefishery 164  
 White, A. C., letters 418  
   " Francis,M.P.P 152,157  
 Wilson, Dr. I. K 320  
 Winter distress 419  
 Witchcraft 279  
 Wolfe, Gen : 54  
 Wood, Rev. Samuel 165, 166  
 Woods Harbor 381  
 Worship, Public 165  
 Wrecks 385  
 Yarmouth county line.... 288, 290  
   " township grant .8 1,83